00063568

THE
ASIATIC SOCIETY OF BOMBAY
TOWN HALL, BOMBAY-1.

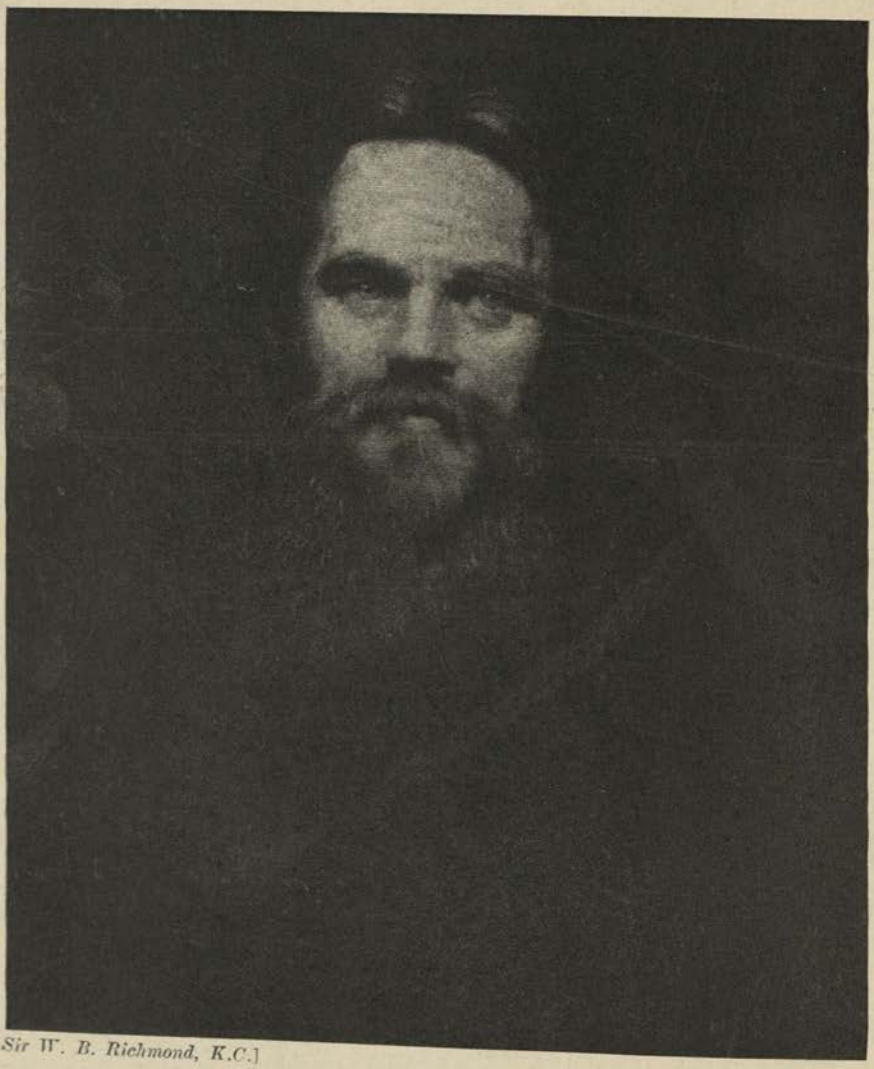
Digitized with financial assistance from
Observer Research Foundation
on 01 June, 2019

200
XIV

PRE-RAPHAELITISM

AND THE

PRE-RAPHAELITE BROTHERHOOD



Sir W. B. Richmond, K.C.]

W. HOLMAN-HUNT

Pre-Raphaelitism and the Pre-Raphaelite Brotherhood

BY

W. HOLMAN-HUNT, O.M., D.C.L.

SECOND EDITION

REVISED FROM THE AUTHOR'S NOTES BY M. E. H.-H.

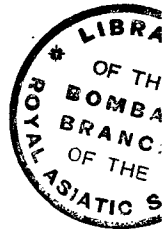
TWO VOLUMES

63568

ac

VOL. II

WITH 208 ILLUSTRATIONS



Vx - C - 55

LONDON

CHAPMAN AND HALL, LIMITED

1913

O
759.02
Hol | Pic
63568

PRB

Facsimile of the Initials on Millais'
"Lorenzo and Isabella," 1848

00063568

CONTENTS

CHAPTER I

PAGE

Lord and Lady Napier and Frederick Lockwood—Visit the caverns beneath Jerusalem—Letter from D. G. Rossetti—Kaimil Pasha—Sir Moses Montefiore—Duke of Brabant—Visit to the mosque—Max and the pistol—Contention with the bishop concerning Arab converts—Letter from Millais—Jerusalem ladies come to see my picture—Send "Scapegoat" to England—Moonlight over the city 1

CHAPTER II

An honest Jewish convert—Story of the mercer—Visit Levi's house—The retribution—"Selection" in Art—Warder Cressen—Water-colour of Gihon—Succumb to fever—Visit the mosque—Send pictures to Oxford—Journey to Nazareth, Tiberias, Lake of Merom, and Mount Hermon—Syrian landscape—Country between Tabor and Tiberias—Guide and Issa converse about my faith—Tents pitched on burial-ground—Cholera raging—Moonlight on Tiberias—*Mukary* refuses to stay—The spring of Capernaum—Safid—Graham departs westward 16

CHAPTER III

Plain of Merom—Issa in not appreciating the scene, feels his superiority—Cæsarea Philippi—Ancient remains—Moslem boy lost—Hasbeya—Dar al Akmar—Damascus—Consul-General Sir Henry Wood—Lady Ellenborough—Zebedeen—Baalbec—Temple—A primitive hotel—Unconscious actor to delighted audience—Ascend Lebanon—Zahle—Reach Beyrout and part with Issa—Take ship to Constantinople for the Crimea—Cholera and mutiny on board—Arrive at Crimea 36

CHAPTER IV

Marseilles to Paris—Mike Halliday—February 1856—Halliday and I take house together—Disintegration of the Brotherhood—Rossetti in Oxford—Miss Siddal—Christina Rossetti's sonnet on the P.R.B.—Woolner's return from Australia—Several artists working on our lines—Madox Brown steadfastly doing so—Annual prizes at Liverpool—Arthur Hughes—Millais and Ruskin—Millais' marriage—Visit Oxford—"Pot-boilers"—Small "Eve of St. Agnes" sold to Mr. Miller—Gambart treats for copyright of "Light of the World"—Copyright in England and France—Ford Madox Brown paints direct from Nature—Exhibition in Charlotte Street—Illustrations to Tennyson—Rossetti's designs—The volume a commercial failure—Menzel's work—"Scapegoat"—Millais brings his picture to London—Ruskin—John Luard's first picture—Millais' "Peace" and "Burning Leaves"—Gambart's strictures on the "Scapegoat"—Criticisms on the picture in *The Times*, etc.—Further comments in the Press on P.R.B. pictures 59

CHAPTER V

Leighton—Work at Clarendon Press, Oxford—Thackeray stands for Parliament—His visit to Mr. Combe—Letters from Millais—Mr. Combe persuades me to become a candidate for R.A. Associateship—Enrolled myself for winter election—Watts—Miss Emma Brandling—Little Holland House—Woolner—Tennyson at Roehampton—Tennyson demurs to my illustrations—Robert and Mrs. Browning—Death of my father—Seddon—Take Hook's house on Campden Hill—Lady Goderich's dinner-party—Sir Colin Campbell and Carlyle—Woodward and the Oxford Museum—Decoration of the Union, Oxford—First meeting with Burne-Jones—Fitting up my house at Kensington—Bachelor parties at Henry Vaux's—The Academy rejects me 86

CHAPTER VI

PAGE

The Hogarth Club—Leighton and a Royal Commission—Mrs. Combe and Mrs. Collins—Completion of my "Temple" picture continually delayed—Arthur Lewis's social gatherings—Fred Walker—Mr. and Mrs. George Grove and Mr. and Mrs. Phillips—Millais exhibits "Sir Isumbras"—Tom Taylor's imitation of ancient ballad—Ruskin's denunciation of the picture—Charles Reade buys it—Frederick Sandy's caricature—Mr. and Mrs. Combe visit Brown's studio—Letter from Brown about Carlyle—Oxford Museum—O'Shea—Manchester loan exhibition—Conversation with Sir Thomas Fairbairn about Woolner—Woolner and his work—Rossetti avoids Millais and myself—Ruskin's appreciation of Rossetti's power—Mr. and Mrs. Thoby Princep—Tennyson and Thackeray—Remonstrances on my "idleness" from unknown correspondents . . 111

CHAPTER VII

Visit to Tennyson—His page boy—Distress at critics—National support of Art—Millais' early genius—George Leslie delivers his father's dying message—G. F. Watts—Thornbury's criticism in the *Athenæum* on P.R.B.-ism—Mr. and Mrs. Combe at Oxford—St. Barnabas Church—University Press—Conference on ways and means—Our relations with Dickens—Wilkie Collins—His room—Visit to Charles Dickens in Tavistock Square—The Duchess of Argyll—Sir C. Eastlake—Gambart's treatment of my terms for the "Temple" picture—It goes to Windsor—Chat with Thackeray at Cosmopolitan Club—Introduce Woolner at Oxford 133

CHAPTER VIII

Breakfast with Gladstone—The Rev. Joseph Wolf—I discuss the merit of Dresden china—Walking tour in 1860 with Tennyson, Palgrave, Woolner, and Val Prinsep—Gad's Hill—Charles Collins marries Kate Dickens, 1861—His views on the merits of a good tailor—Morris's business formed—Poynter's picture "Faithful unto Death"—Injury from fire to my "Temple" picture—Portrait of Judge Lushington—His stories—1862 Exhibition—Prince Consort's death—Woolner 153

CHAPTER IX

Jacob Omnium controversy in the *Times*—Death of Augustus Egg—Letter from Charles Dickens—Visit to Sir Thomas Fairbairn—Wingrove Cook—Conversation about Thackeray—Trelawny—George Meredith—Proposal for George Meredith to live with D. G. Rossetti—Marriage of the Prince of Wales—Visit of the Prince and Princess of Wales to my exhibition—Garibaldi's visit to England—Baron Lys—Breakfast at the Duchess of Argyll's—John Tupper as art master—Royal Academy efforts to pacify malcontents—G. F. Watts 176

CHAPTER X

W. Beamont and St. Michael's, Cambridge—Delay in returning to the East—My marriage—"The Festival of St. Swithin"—Fred Walker—My bank stop payment—Start for the East—Cholera prevailing at Marseilles—Quarantine—Go to Florence—"Isabella and the Pot of Basil"—Death of my wife—Return to England—The home of Charles Dickens—My election to the Athenæum Club—Return to Florence to complete my wife's tomb—Meet Ruskin in Venice—Conversations with Ruskin 196

CHAPTER XI

PAGE

I visit Rome—Take ship at Naples for Syria—Commence "Shadow of Death"—Dar Berruk Dar—Bethlehem—The Crown Prince of Prussia—Nazareth—Cana—Captain Luard—Ride to Jerusalem with news of Franco-German War—Fever—Visit Pasha in Armenian church—Liberation of Ezaak—Finish my picture—Visitors in vain—Paris after the German War—Picture arrives in London—Millais in vain urges me to put down my name again for the Academy—Commission from Queen Victoria—Elizabeth Thompson—Briton Rivière 219

CHAPTER XII

Tissot—Charles Collin's death—My second marriage—We travel to Jerusalem—Meeting with Lieutenant Kitchener—Trouble from non-arrival of cases—"The Ship"—The "Innocents"—To Ascalon—Go south to paint background—New studio—Visit of the Mahomedan ladies—Expedition to Jordan and Dead Sea—Send family to take refuge in Greek convent at Jaffa—I remain in Jerusalem—After two and a half years return with partly finished painting—The Grosvenor Gallery—R. Browning and Velasquez—Sir R. Owen's portrait—"Amaryllis"—"Miss Flamborough"—Robert Browning—His son—Browning and D. G. Rossetti—Visit to my old studio in Chelsea—Typhoid fever—Sir William Gull—Millais advises me to have the picture relined—I buy a house at Fulham—Ruskin's visit there—His Oxford lecture—Abandon Jerusalem "Innocents"—Recommence on new canvas—Illness—Finish the picture—Exhibition of my works at "Fine Arts" Society 249

CHAPTER XIII

Lawless—F. Walker—Philip Calderon—Walter Crane—"The Triumph of the Innocents"—Acquired by Liverpool—"Christ among the Doctors"—D. G. Rossetti's death—Articles in *Contemporary*—Address at Rossetti's fountain—Madox Brown—Whistler—H. Herkomer—F. Shields—Rev. E. Young—Rossetti's work—E. Burne-Jones—Gilbert and Sullivan's *Patience* and those satirised—E. R. Hughes—Cecil Lawson—John Brett—"The Bride of Bethlehem—"Sorrow"—Millais made a baronet—He talks of the early P.R.B. days—Millais and I walk to see Charles Keane—The Bishop's moat—Artist's materials 285

CHAPTER XIV

Commence "The Lady of Shalott"—"May Morning"—Last meeting with Mrs. Combe—Her death—Journey through Italy, Greece, Egypt to the East—Illustrations to Sir Edwin Arnold's *Light of the World*—The Miracle of "Holy Fire"—W. B. Scott's death—Banquet at Guildhall—Madox Brown's position—Leighton's death—Millais' death—William Morris' death—Burne-Jones' style—My portrait by W. B. Richmond presented to me—Last talk with Watts—The University of Oxford bestows the degree of D.C.L. upon me—King Edward VII confers upon me the Order of Merit—Reflections on our course—Nationality in art—Foreign art—Millais' pictures—The sale room no test of merit—Educational activity injurious rather than beneficial to the nation's art 308

CHAPTER XV

RETROSPECT

W. Morris and Co.—William de Morgan—Controversy about leadership of P.R.B.—W. Rossetti's sonnets in *The Germ*—Monsieur Sizeranne's letter—Mr. Cook's handbook—Extracts from William Rossetti—The genesis of D. G. Rossetti's picture "Found"—"The Awakened Conscience"—F. M. Brown's diary—The meaning of the word Pre-Raphaelite—F. G. Stephens, W. Sharp, W. Bell Scott 335

CHAPTER XVI

RETROSPECT (*continued*)

PAGE
The delusions of our interpreters 353

CHAPTER XVII

RETROSPECT (*concluded*)

Art and its national quality—Journalism—Lord Leighton's warning—Art the handmaid of morality—Art is love—Foreign academies—Impressionism—American students in Paris—Effect of civil wars on English art—The rise of portrait painting in England—Constable's prophecy—"Bacchus and Ariadne"—Copyright laws—What a people is led to admire, that it will become—Leonardo da Vinci speaks—Slavish idolatry not reverence—The great days of Italian art—Want of understanding leads to unrestrained utterances—The responsibility of the Press—The purpose of the art 358

LAST NOTES BY THE EDITOR 380

APPENDIX 385

INDEX 435

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

		PAGE
PORTRAIT OF W. HOLMAN-HUNT	By SIR W. B. RICHMOND, K.C. (*Frontispiece.*)	
ROYAL GROUP, INCLUDING KAIMIL PASHA		4
THE MUEDDIN CALLING TO PRAYER	By W. H. H.	14
STUDY OF JEW	„ W. H. H.	18
EXAMPLES OF JEWISH TYPE	„ W. H. H.	19
THE PLAIN OF REPHAIM	„ W. H. H.	24
FROM THE MOSQUE AS SAKREH	„ W. H. H.	26
NAZARETH	„ W. H. H.	27
JENIN	„ W. H. H.	28
LAKE OF TIBERIAS (*From a sketch by W. H. H.*)	„ A. HUGHES	33
THE JORDAN	„ W. H. H.	37
HASBEYA	„ W. H. H.	43
RUINS OF BAALBEC (*The property of Mrs. Tristram and Valentine*)	„ W. H. H.	47
TEMPLE OF BAALBEC	„ W. H. H.	48
ZAHLE	„ W. H. H.	53
CONSTANTINOPLE	„ W. H. H.	54
SMYRNA ROADSTEAD	„ W. H. H.	54
PORTRAIT OF CAPTAIN PIGEON	„ W. H. H.	55
TWO YOUTHFUL DESIGNS TO LEIGH HUNT'S POEM	„ W. H. H.	56
TWO LATER DESIGNS TO THE SAME	„ W. H. H.	57
ROUGH SKETCH FOR NATIVITY	„ W. H. H.	58
THE CEMETERY, PERA (*The property of the Ashmolean Museum, Oxford*)	„ W. H. H.	60
DEATH OF CHATTERTON	„ HENRY WALLIS	62
APRIL LOVE	„ A. HUGHES	63
THE SAILOR BOY'S RETURN	„ A. HUGHES	64
PORTRAIT OF ARTHUR HUGHES	„ A. HUGHES	64
MORNING PRAYER (*The property of A. F. Jarrow, Esq.*)	„ W. H. H.	68
TWO DESIGNS FOR COPHETUA	„ W. H. H.	70, 71
FIVE LADY OF SHALOTT DESIGNS	„ W. H. H.	72–74
TWO HAROUN AL RASCHID DESIGNS	„ W. H. H.	75, 76
LADY GODIVA DESIGN	„ W. H. H.	77

		PAGE
THREE ORIANA DESIGNS	By W. H. H.	78, 79
PORTRAIT OF F. LEIGHTON (*The property of the Hon. Lady Leighton-Warren*)	By SIR F. LEIGHTON, BART.	87
PORTRAIT OF W. HOLMAN-HUNT		91
PORTRAIT OF G. F. WATTS		92
PORTRAIT OF MISS EMMA BRANDLING (*The property of Mrs. Holman-Hunt*)	By G. F. WATTS	93
MEDALLION OF TENNYSON	„ T. WOOLNER.	94
PORTRAIT OF TENNYSON		95
COPHETUA AND THE BEGGAR MAID	„ W. H. H.	96
PORTRAIT OF ROBERT BROWNING		97
PORTRAIT OF MRS. BROWNING	„ FIELD TALFOURD	97
PORTRAIT OF LADY GODERICH	„ J. E. MILLAIS.	99
PORTRAIT OF SIR COLIN CAMPBELL		100
PORTRAIT OF CARLYLE		101
PORTRAIT OF HENRY VIII	„ HOLBEIN.	102
PORTRAIT OF SPENCER STANHOPE (*The property of the Earl of Carnarvon*)	„ W. H. H.	103
PORTRAIT OF WOODWARD		103
PORTRAIT OF WILLIAM MORRIS		103
PORTRAIT OF SWINBURNE		103
PORTRAIT OF E. BURNE-JONES		104
PORTRAIT OF WILLIAM RIVIÈRE		105
PORTRAIT OF BRITON RIVIÈRE		105
CHAIRS DESIGNED BY W. H. H.		106
KING OF HEARTS	" W. H. H.	107
WILL-O'-THE-WISP	„ W. H. H.	115
PARTING	„ W. H. H.	116
THE LENT JEWEL	„ W. H. H.	117
INVITATION CARD	„ F. WALKER.	118
PORTRAIT OF FREDERICK WALKER	„ F. WALKER.	118
ANOTHER INVITATION CARD	„ F. WALKER.	119
PORTRAIT OF W. B. RICHMOND	By SIR W. B. RICHMOND, K.C.B.	119
JOHN RUSKIN AND DR. ACLAND		123
PORTRAIT OF SIR HENRY TAYLOR.		130
PORTRAIT OF LADY TENNYSON	By G. FLOATER.	133
PORTRAIT OF THOMAS COMBE	„ W. H. H.	140
PORTRAIT OF MRS. COMBE	„ W. H. H.	141
PORTRAIT OF CHARLES DICKENS		145
PORTRAIT OF THACKERAY		149
PORTRAIT OF THE RIGHT HON. W. E. GLADSTONE		154
IL DOLCE FAR NIENTE (*The property of T. Brocklebank, Esq.*)	„ W. H. H.	156
THE LAND'S END		157

		PAGE
PORTRAIT OF F. T. PALGRAVE		158
PORTRAIT OF TENNYSON IN HIS CLOAK		159
PORTRAIT OF VAL PRINSEP		160
PORTRAIT OF TENNYSON		160
HELSTON, CORNWALL	By W. H. H.	161
MISS CAROLINE FOX	„ G. F. WATTS	165
GAD'S HILL PLACE		166
PORTRAIT OF DICKENS		167
PORTRAIT OF EDWARD J. POYNTER		169
"FAITHFUL UNTO DEATH"	By SIR E. J. POYNTER, P.R.A.	170
PORTRAIT OF THE RIGHT HON. STEPHEN LUSHINGTON (*The property of the National Portrait Gallery*)	„ W. H. H.	171
PORTRAIT OF KEATS	„ J. SEVERN	185
PORTRAIT OF TRELAWNY		186
PORTRAIT OF GEORGE MEREDITH AND HIS SON ARTHUR		187
PORTRAITS OF THE PRINCE AND PRINCESS OF WALES		188
"LONDON BRIDGE ON THE NIGHT OF THE MARRIAGE OF THE PRINCE AND PRINCESS OF WALES" (*The property of the Ashmolean Museum, Oxford*)	„ W. H. H.	189
PORTRAIT OF GARIBALDI		190
SKETCH "AFTER THE BALL"	„ W. H. H.	194
PORTRAIT OF J. L. TUPPER		195
PORTRAIT OF FANNY HOLMAN-HUNT	„ W. H. H.	197
PORTRAIT OF FANNY HOLMAN-HUNT	„ W. H. H.	198
FESTIVAL OF ST. SWITHIN (*The property of the Ashmolean Museum, Oxford*)	„ W. H. H.	199
SUNSET OVER THE VALLEY OF THE ARNO	„ W. H. H.	201
ISABELLA AND THE POT OF BASIL (*The property of Mrs. Hall, Newcastle*)	„ W. H. H.	203
THE TUSCAN STRAW-PLAITER (*The property of F. Austen, Esq.*)	„ W. H. H.	205
DESIGN FOR LECTERN	„ W. H. H.	206
BIANCA (*The property of Mrs. Mounsey Heygate*)	„ W. H. H.	207
ILLUSTRATION TO CHILD'S LETTER		208
"THE BIRTHDAY"	„ W. H. H.	209
PONTE VECCHIO, FLORENCE (*The property of the Victoria and Albert Museum*)	„ W. H. H.	211
THE SENACULUM	„ W. H. H.	220
JERUSALEM BY TWILIGHT	„ W. H. H.	221
"AN OBSTINATE MULE"	„ W. H. H.	222
TENT AT BETHLEHEM	„ W. H. H.	223
ANOTHER OF THE SAME	„ W. H. H.	223
PORTRAIT OF THE CROWN PRINCE OF PRUSSIA	„ W. H. H.	224
VIEW OF ZION	„ W. H. H.	226
A NEW CONVERT	„ W. H. H.	227

		PAGE
ROOF OF MY HOUSE	By W. H. H.	227
THE GUARD	„ W. H. H.	228
TAKING POSSESSION	„ W. H. H.	228
FRIENDS AT DINNER	„ W. H. H.	229
MY COOK	„ W. H. H.	232
STUDY FOR FIG TREE	„ W. H. H.	233
STUDY FOR HEAD OF CHRIST	„ W. H. H.	236
TURNING NIGHT INTO DAY	„ W. H. H.	237
"DADDY AT BAY"	„ W. H. H.	238
THE SHADOW OF DEATH *(The property of the Corporation of Manchester)*	„ W. H. H.	242
QUEEN VICTORIA		245
THE BELOVED *(The property of His Majesty the King)*	„ W. H. H.	246
PORTRAIT OF CYRIL B. HOLMAN-HUNT	„ W. H. H.	247
PORTRAIT OF CHARLES A. COLLINS *(The property of the Fine Art Gallery, Birmingham)*	„ W. H. H.	250
THE TERRACE, BERNE	„ W. H. H.	251
PORTRAIT OF EDITH HOLMAN-HUNT	„ W. H. H.	252
PORTRAIT OF CYRIL B. HOLMAN-HUNT	„ W. H. H.	252
SKETCH MADE IN THE SYNAGOGUE	„ W. H. H.	253
THE TRIUMPH OF THE INNOCENTS. *(The property of Mr. and Mrs. Sydney Morse)*	„ W. H. H.	254
PORTRAIT OF KITCHENER.		255
SKETCH.	„ W. H. H.	255
ANOTHER	„ W. H. H.	256
THE SHIP *(The Property of the Tate Gallery of British Art)*	„ W. H. H.	257
"THE PAINTER'S HOUSE," JERUSALEM	„ W. H. H.	259
SKETCH.		259
STUDY FOR ST. JOSEPH	„ W. H. H.	261
PORTRAIT OF MY BABY DAUGHTER GLADYS	„ W. H. H.	263
TWO PORTRAITS OF MY DAUGHTER	„ W. H. H.	264
EDITH HOLMAN-HUNT	„ W. H. H.	265
DESIGN FOR PORTRAIT OF MY WIFE AND DAUGHTER	„ W. H. H.	266
THE FATHER'S LEAVE-TAKING	„ W. H. H.	266
"COME, BUY OF ME"	„ W. H. H.	267
"ONE TOUCH OF NATURE"	„ W. H. H.	268
PORTRAIT DESIGNS FROM MY DAUGHTER	„ W. H. H.	269
EDITH HOLMAN-HUNT AND HER SON	„ W. H. H.	270
AMARYLLIS *(The property of Mrs. George Lillie Craik)*	„ W. H. H.	271
PORTRAIT OF CYRIL B. HOLMAN-HUNT	„ W. H. H.	272
CHEYNE WALK, CHELSEA.	By H. and W. GREAVES	273

		PAGE
PORTRAIT OF GLADYS HOLMAN-HUNT	By W. H. H.	274
PORTRAIT OF HILARY HOLMAN-HUNT	„ W. H. H.	274
ANOTHER OF THE SAME	„ W. H. H.	275
PORTRAIT OF GLADYS HOLMAN-HUNT	„ W H. H.	275
PORTRAIT DESIGN	„ W. H. H.	276
MISS FLAMBOROUGH	„ W. H. H.	277
PORTRAIT OF W. HOLMAN-HUNT		279
SIX PICTURES OF DRAYCOTT LODGE, FULHAM		280–282
THE TRIUMPH OF THE INNOCENTS. *(The property of J. T. Middlemore, Esq., M.P.)*	„ W. H. H.	283
DESIGN FOR FAMILY GROUP		284
"DR. JOHNSON IN THE MARKET-PLACE"	„ M. J. LAWLESS	286
CHRIST AMONG THE DOCTORS *(The property of J. T. Middlemore, Esq., M.P.)*	„ W. H. H.	289
THE BRIDE OF BETHLEHEM *(The property of Mr. Henry Haslam)*	By W. H. H.	299
SORROW *(The property of Mrs. George Lillie Craik)*	„ W. H. H.	301
PORTRAIT OF D. G. ROSSETTI		302
"MASTER HILARY," THE TRACER *(The property of H. L. Holman-Hunt, Esq.)*	„ W. H. H.	303
THE MOAT, FULHAM PLACE		304
BAS RELIEF	„ W. H. H.	308
EXAMPLES OF FRACTURED GLASS	By PROFESSOR VERNON BOYS	309
DESIGN FOR SIR GALAHAD	By W. H. H.	309
MISS STELLA DUCKWORTH	„ W. H. H.	310
MISS EUGENIE SELLERS	„ W. H. H.	310
HILARY L. HOLMAN-HUNT	„ W. H. H.	311
"THE LADY OF SHALOTT"	„ W. H. H.	312
MAY MORNING ON MAGDALEN TOWER, OXFORD	„ W. H. H.	313
THE SQUARE, ATHENS	„ W. H. H.	314
CORFU	„ W. H. H.	315
THE NILE POSTMAN	„ W. H. H.	316
THE MIRACLE OF THE HOLY FIRE	„ W. H. H.	317
"OLD BURIED GOLD"	„ W. H. H.	318
STUDY FOR VISION OF THE SHEPHERDS *(The property of H. L. Holman-Hunt, Esq.)*	„ W. H. H.	319
PORTRAIT OF HOLMAN-HUNT	„ W. H. H.	320
THE IMPORTUNATE NEIGHBOUR *(The property of Fine Art Gallery, Melbourne)*	„ W. H. H.	321
G. F. WATTS IN HIS GARDEN		324
PORTRAIT OF HOLMAN-HUNT	By SIR W. B. RICHMOND, K.C.B.	325
ANOTHER OF THE SAME		328
THE "PEARL" *(The property of I. Gollancz, Litt.D.)*	By W. H. H.	333

PAGE

"FOUND" . . . . . By D. G. ROSSETTI . 348

SONNING ACRE 380

ANOTHER OF THE SAME 381

PORTRAIT OF W. HOLMAN-HUNT AND PROFESSOR FLINDERS PETRIE 382

ANCIENT DOVECOT 383

THE HAND OF HOLMAN-HUNT 383

THE STONE IN THE CRYPT OF ST. PAUL'S CATHEDRAL 384

ERRATA

VOL. II.

p. 89, line 18, "Lister" *should read* "Leslie."
p. 342, lines 42, 46, 50, "G. F. Stephens" *should read* "F. G. Stephens."
p. 343, line 2, "M. Madox Brown" *should read* "F. Madox Brown."
line 31, "F. J. Stephens" *should read* "F. G. Stephens."

PRE-RAPHAELITISM

CHAPTER I

1855

But whosoever chooseth the life to come and directeth his endeavour towards the same, being also a true believer, the endeavour of these shall be acceptable unto God.—*Al Koran.*

THE winter came with its succession of storms of some days' duration, leaving two or three feet of snow on the ground.

My first hope had been to complete my picture of "The Scapegoat" in time to send it to London for the Royal Academy, but owing to the delay in finding the third suitable goat, this had become impossible and the work was still incomplete at Easter when many English visitors arrived.

While the city was more cheerful than usual, Lord Napier and Ettrick, with Lady Napier and her young sons, arrived, and Frederic Lockwood, whom I had known at Cairo, came over to meet his sister.

I delayed showing them the "Azazel" until it should be nearer completion, and when I had that pleasure, their discriminating and cultivated judgment was of the greater service to me, since I had been for so long removed from the opportunity of hearing artistic opinion.[1]

[1] While preparing a second edition I have come upon a letter of interest at this time from D. G. Rossetti, even more important than it seemed to be when it was received by me. I regret that the closing lines are missing; I give it not only for its contemporary news, but also for its bearing upon Gabriel's picture of "Found" and my picture of "The Awakened Conscience."—W. H. H.

30th January, 1855.

DEAR HUNT,—I am quite ashamed in setting-to at this letter after so long a promise-breaking silence; but as I should be still more ashamed at seeing you again, and remembering your friendly letters, as the only ones which had passed between us, I bespeak a little very comparative content with myself by writing even thus late. I am beginning this at Albany Street where Christina, seeing the paper lying on the table and hearing of its destined use, has just charged me with a charge to you to bring home an alligator (an allegory on canvas not to be accounted a fair substitute), in which she proposes that a few of your select friends should be allowed to take shares, after which its sudden presentation to the Zoological Society should make the fortunate Joint Stock Company members for life of that dismayed Institution. This, she thinks, is a project of moderate promise and a great additional incentive to defer writing no longer.

One great reason for my not writing long before this has been the wish to have something worth saying to you of my own doings and plans, and this no doubt you have guessed. It is possible that Sisyphus, for the first few rolls of his stone, may have dwelt on the causes

An ancient quarry which penetrated under the city had been recently discovered. The Mahomedans were very jealous about it, and forbade

---

of his failure at some length and vowed to do the trick yet; but one inclines to believe that the occupation soon became and continues chiefly a silent one.

Anxieties and infelicities, this sort among the rest—did not seem the best subjects to write about; but they have not prevented my enjoying the tardy justice done to you last year in your works—that is, in all quarters of any consequence, and remembering how we were together while you strove bitterly towards it, deserving it all the time in days that never come again.

I have no doubt that which you are doing now when seen, will bring to more than completeness the result which was more than begun last time, and feel very desirous to see your new works and have a first chance of learning what the East is really like. I can tell you, on my own side, of only one picture fairly begun—indeed, I may say, all things considered, rather advanced; but it is only a small one. The subject had been sometime designed before you left England and will be thought, by any one who sees it when (and if) finished, to follow in the wake of your "Awakened Conscience," but not by yourself, as you know I had long had in view subjects taking the same direction as my present one. The picture represents a London street at dawn, with the lamps still lighted along a bridge which forms the distant background. A drover has left his cart standing in the middle of the road (in which, *i. e.* the cart, stands baa-ing a calf tied on its way to market), and has run a little way after a girl who has passed him, wandering in the streets. He has just come up with her and she, recognising him, has sunk under her shame upon her knees, against the wall of a raised churchyard in the foreground, while he stands holding her hands as he seized them, half in bewilderment and half guarding her from doing herself a hurt. These are the chief things in the picture which is to be called "Found," and for which my sister Maria has found me a most lovely motto from Jeremiah: "I remember Thee, the kindness of thy youth, the love of thine espousals." Is not this happily applicable? "Espousal," I feel confident from knowledge of the two words in two or three languages would most probably be rightlier rendered "betrothal," which is the word I want and shall substitute as soon as I have consulted some one knowing Hebrew. The calf, a white one, will be a beautiful and suggestive part of the thing, though I am far from having painted him as well as I hoped to do—perhaps through my having performed the feat, necessarily an open-air one, in the time just preceding Christmas, and also through the great difficulty of the net drawn over him; the motion constantly throwing one out—me especially, quite new as I was to any animal painting. I wish that if anything suggests itself to you which you think would advantage this subject, or any objection, you would let me know of it, though otherwise than for such a purpose I cannot expect to hear from you before doing this duty at least once again. I have not spoken of the subject at all to any of our circle except Brown, at whose house at Finchley I stayed while painting on it there, and Hughes, who happened to be painting at my rooms when I began it. Since Christmas I have been prevented from working on this picture by illness first, and since by having other things necessary to be done, but I hope soon to be on it again, though even were it ready in time I should have small thoughts, as yet, of sending it to any exhibition unless compelled. It was originally a commission from that fellow X., a subject which he chose himself from two or three I proposed to him; but he either is or professes himself too nearly ruined now to buy more pictures, so I suppose that chance is up. But it is no use writing about bothers of that kind.

The other day I had a visit from Moxon (at Millais' kind suggestion I believe), asking me to do some of the woodcuts for the new Tennyson, on which I hear you are at work already. I can find few direct subjects left in the marked copy he has left me, and shall probably do "Vision of Sin," "Palace of Art," and things of that sort, if I get into the way of liking the task well enough to do them well; but I think illustrated editions of poets, however good (and this will be far from uniformly so), quite hateful things, and do not feel easy as an aider or abettor. I have just done one for Allingham's forthcoming volume, and know that were I a possessor of the book I should tear out the illustrations the first thing.

By the bye I have long had an idea for illustrating the last verse of "Lady of Shalott," which I see marked to you. Is that a part you mean to do, and if not and you have *only* one design in prospect to the poem, could I do another? One of my occupations at present is a class on Monday evenings at the "College for Working Men," got up by Maurice and others in Red Lion Square. Ruskin kindly came forward to teach drawing, but as his class only comprises foliage, etc., I have added a class for drawing the figure and have begun by setting the pupils—mostly real working-men carpenters, etc.—to draw heads from Nature, one of them sitting to the rest. Even already there are one or two of them doing really well. I draw there myself, and find that by far the most valuable part of my teaching—not only to me, but for them. I have (of course) one or two subjects which I hope to get immediately in hand as pictures. I have always feared to attempt a figure of Our Saviour, but if opportunity serves, hope to paint this year one which I have long wished, on the motto "Whose fan is in His hand."

entrance, but Cayley, the eccentric traveller, and some young Englishmen were anxious to see it, and Sim and I undertook to conduct them. In the afternoon we left the city by separate gates, and waited at a distance until the last belated wayfarers had re-entered the walls, and the guards had shut the heavy doors upon themselves. The country around was by that time quite abandoned, and we made the necessary circuit to the Damascus gate, cautiously creeping close up to the foundations, beyond sight of the city ramparts, in order to reach the opening to the cave. It was not difficult to remove a stone or two put there to seal up the entrance, and one by one we crept in. After about eight feet of level rock there was a drop of the same extent; inside we lit our candles and waited for the whole party to descend. We proceeded, touching the quarried rock with our hands; following along we came to chambers where the quality of the stone had tempted the ancient masons to extend their operations. In parts water dripped from the roof into pools, where the splashed surface of the rock was glazed and rounded; the blocks lying about had all been worked into measure and form, as the Bible describes the stones of the Temple to have been. Some of these had been discarded and left on the ground, presumably because of a discovered flaw. While most of us were examining a large door nearly finished, which was fresh as if of recent work, we were dismayed by the loud explosion of some firearm in our rear, the noise of which reverberated alarmingly through all the hollows of the cavern. It turned out that a pistol had been fired with extreme thoughtlessness by one of our company, "merely for fun." How far it could be heard by the inmates of houses above our heads we never knew, but although we could

---

This letter is unbearably egotistical hitherto. Let me try if I have any news of friends, but I see few, and those seldom. Woolner seems, after all, to be disappointed of that commission, as perhaps you have heard from him. It is a pleasure to have him again here, but I suppose it cannot be for long. He talks of painting with me, so as to be able to portraitise on his return to Australia, both in paint and clay, and so be able to accept a larger number of commissions. This would, I should think, be a wise thing, and I have no doubt he would at once be perfectly successful in painting when he only began rightly. Brown has just added a little boy to his family; but I fear what would and ought to be a cause of congratulation, is only one of anxiety just now.

He is painting again on that picture of "Emigrants," which is now far advanced, but fortune does not seem to turn yet. You heard perhaps of one result of his discouraged state some time back—his sending two pictures—"King Lear," and a large landscape just then finished after many months' work, to a wretched Jew shop-sale, where they fetched nearly the price of their frames. Of course, this injured him in more than one way. You are almost sure to have heard of X's attempt months ago to put up your "Two Gentlemen of Verona," and a few more of his pictures to sale at Christie's when yours reached in real biddings £300, was run up ostensibly much beyond that by his touters in the room, but finally remained with him, not reaching though apparently approaching if I remember, his reserved price of £500, which was the one he put on it by my advice. I do not know whether he has since sold the picture, but at that time it returned with him to Ireland. Among deaths, you have perhaps heard that of another of our early "patrons," Cottingham, who was one of the passengers lost in the *Arctic* last September; and of the end of poor North, at New York, by a quarter of an ounce of prussic-acid, of which there was a long account in the *Daily News*—you may see it one day, as Woolner has it. It is a subject one cannot talk of, and too hopelessly sad even to dwell much on the mind, however sincerely one regrets and pities him.

Brown talks of obtaining a country mastership in the School of Design, and I believe has lately taken some steps towards it.

D. G. ROSSETTI

believe that they would be more afraid than ourselves, we became anxious lest our place of exit should be obstructed. When the quarry had been first entered, on its discovery by a shepherd, the skeleton of some unfortunate explorer had been found, who had evidently sought a means of escape in vain.

The Pashas of Jerusalem appointed from Stamboul were changed very frequently in these days; one came preceded by a reputation for superiority to fanatical prejudices, he arrived not only without a bevy of many wives, but without a single one. He was known as "Kiamil Pasha"; he was, I believe, the same who at the installation of the Young Turkish party became their new Grand Vizier. Stories were told of

KIAMIL PASHA WAS RE-APPOINTED GRAND VIZIER IN 1912

him as of a Turk of rare enlightenment. He conceived a cordial friendship with Dr. Rosen, the Prussian Consul, and visited him as an intimate so habitually that ceremony was dispensed with, and Madam Rosen (daughter of Moschelles, the musical composer) went about her household duties superintending the servants without consideration that her methods were being studied. The Pasha soon avowed to the Consul that the European system of managing a house was distinctly to be preferred to that of the Oriental, in that dishonesty in the servants was effectually checked; this he declared was truly excellent, but still he added there is one point I cannot understand: your wife guards you from dishonest servants, but what check have you to prevent her from defrauding you herself?

Sir Moses Montefiore came early in the spring on a charitable mission.

While he was encamped outside the Jaffa Gate I wrote to him concerning the misinterpretation of my innocent object as a painter, by the Jews and their rabbis, and I begged that he would explain my purpose, and induce the rabbis to remove the interdict which prevented the more orderly minded Jews from coming to me. Mr. Sebag Montefiore saw me on the subject, and promised attention to the question. Mr. Frederic D. Mocatta arriving rather later, I urged the point with him also; his knowledge of art and artists enabled him to understand my difficulties the better, so now I had improved prospect for " The Temple " picture, when I could be free again to work on it.

It had been a vexation to me during its progress to have no opportunity of seeing, from the platform of Moriah, the distant slope of the northern Olivet which came into the background of the picture. Since the crusading successors of Godfrey de Bouillon were chased from Jerusalem no Christian, but in disguise or by stratagem, at a risk of very probable death, had entered its precincts.

I had been able only to satisfy my interest in the sanctuary by such view as could be had from the roofs of houses on a height.

Early in April, however, the Duke of Brabant, the heir-apparent of Belgium, arrived in Jerusalem, and it was whispered that the very enlightened and francophile Pasha of the day was making great efforts to gratify the Duke's ambitions to enter the enclosure. The Prince had been provided with a firman to enter the Mosque area, yet it was probable, as with many previous travellers coming from Constantinople, that His Highness would be told it would be fatal to the lives of all who attempted to act on the Sultan's favour; but gossip had not much to indulge in, and soon it was said that the Duke would be privileged to enter the Hareem. I called on the Consul, and urged that if it were so, the English residents might also pass the sacred gates. He told me that this was generally felt, and that he was watching to secure the opportunity. On the Saturday of the Greek Easter, he sent me word to hold myself in readiness that afternoon. Earlier in the day I had witnessed the ceremony of the Miracle of the Sacred Fire in the Church of the Sepulchre.

This year no Russian pilgrims were present, yet the building was crowded with strangers, male and female, from Greece, Armenia, Egypt, and Abyssinia; in fact, in this respect the occasion was like the ancient Feast of Pentecost, bringing strangers from all parts, and such resemblance was undoubtedly in mind when the original form of this ceremony was instituted, for it is on record that an artificial dove descended through the opening of the dome, carrying the fire with it into the sepulchral shrine. Curzon in his *Monasteries of the Levant* describes his experiences in 1834, when three hundred people were killed in the disorderly crush. Kinglake, who was there the next year, treats of it in his most graphic manner, and Dean Stanley was a witness of the scene in 1854, a year before my own visit.

At 4 P.M. I presented myself at the appointed place of entrance to the Mosque, and found the secretary nearly alone. The company increased by ones and twos, and the Pasha had just counted twenty-one when our Consul arrived with a train of some thirty English subjects, clergy with their wives, and other ladies connected with mission work. Very obvious was the bewilderment of the Pasha, but his politeness was equal to the need. When he left the apartment time after time, and returned with no show of having advanced matters, I was inclined to suspect that he had as poor an estimate as I had of the interest which the majority of the crowd were likely to take in the features of the Mosque, that he would therefore consider that the risk should not be incurred, and that it might be wise to delay action until advancing darkness should render our entrance into the sacred place impossible.

During this time it transpired that the Pasha was intent upon the success of a summons issued to all the dervishes of the Mosque to assemble in a chamber of the Hareem to discuss a point of great moment, which had to be considered by the holiest authorities. Concluding it was the question of admitting the Belgian prince which had to be debated, they thronged into the building to utter their loudest protests. Delays arose in making certain that all the dervishes were assembled, and then the doors were locked, and a company of soldiers posted outside for an hour to turn the council-chamber into a prison.

After this precaution, the Duke of Brabant and his suite advanced, and we were bidden to follow; passing a few courts belonging to the house, we emerged from a dark passage into the great area which includes the site of the ancient Temple.

It was a moment in life to make one's heart stir as the door was turned on its hinges, and the way into this long-dreamed-of, much-longed-for, yet ever-forbidden sanctum was at last open to us.

On my first arrival in Jerusalem, wandering alone, I had entered the gates by mistake, but before I had realised my position I was set upon by one, then by two blacks, and threatened by an approaching crowd of wild and dark Indians and Africans, from whom I escaped by a hasty retreat. Now the place was empty, and I gazed with boundless delight on the beautiful combination of marble architecture, mellowed by the sun of ages, of mossy-like cypresses, and Persian slabs of jewel hues; but at once I was told that no one must linger. At the foot of the steps we were ordered to take off our boots; wearing Turkish shoes, I had no difficulty, but many were unprepared; and it was one of the grim mockeries of fate that at such a moment ladies and gentlemen should intensify the hideousness of modern costume by hobbling about in lacerated stockings, carrying Wellington boots and fashionable shoes in their hands. Unfortunately the Royal Duke gave no sign of caring for the wonders about him; he sometimes glanced to right or left as the guide referred to different objects, but never once did he pause from his swift march around the Mosque As Sakreh or through Al Aksa to

dwell on any object, nor did he turn aside to examine anything out of the direct line of the prescribed route; an Arab in Westminster Abbey would not have been more supremely superior. When Sim and I ran off to look at the interior of the Beautiful Gate, we were quickly summoned back by a messenger, with a caution that it would be imprudent to go alone, in the face of possible danger from concealed dervishes. We pleaded that we were armed, and would take the chance, but the Pasha still objected, and we had to abandon our hope. I left with my curiosity only increased. On emerging from the gate to *Via Dolorosa* we saw a body of Moslems in the street, who glared with hatred such as only religious rancour can inspire, but they allowed us to disperse in peace.

Montefiore, before the close of his charitable work, sought and obtained admittance to the Mosque. His entrance was not so shocking to the sons of Ishmael as to his own brethren. The Rabbis pronounced against the part which he had taken in availing himself of such opportunity, as the exact spot of the Holy of Holies not being known, he might have offended in treading on the ground sacred for the High Priest alone.

If all the Christian visitors to the Mosque that day felt the respect for Mahomedans which the sight of their reverent conservation of the sacred spot awakened in me, and if the sons of Hagar assembled at its doors had thus been able to read our feelings, their attitude towards us could scarcely have been other than that of brotherly pride in such hospitality as all followers of the Prophet are enjoined to exercise. From the day that Abraham met Melchisedek, this site has been the theatre of events which have struck deepest roots in the life of humanity. It has been the sanctuary of Jew, Christian, and Moslem. Had the Jews still possessed it, there would have been signs of bloody sacrifice. Had any sect of Christians possessed it, the place would have been desecrated either by tinselled dolls and tawdry pictures, as is the case in the Church of the Sepulchre, or else by the ugliness, emptiness, and class vulgarity of the Anglican and Prussian worship, as found in the city of Jerusalem. In the case of the Moslem there was not an unsightly nor a shocking object in the whole area, it was guarded, fearingly and lovingly, and it seemed a temple so purified from the pollution of perversity that involuntarily the text, " Here will I take my rest for ever," rang in my ears. The past, so many pasts, stood about, even the very immediate present was a mystery and a wonder; it was an epoch of the world's history, a summons to reflection, the moving of the index finger. The Osmanli sands were running fast, and the hour-glass might soon be turned; but I felt that Hagar's sons had been appointed to the great purpose, keeping the spot sacred until the sons of Sarah should be enough purified by long-suffering, to take it again into their charge.

I had not attained my object, not having been able to make even the slightest scribble of the landscape for my picture. I had, however, gained the distinct knowledge that the only point from which it could be obtained was the roof of the " Mosque of the Rock." That I should

ever be able to mount upon this, unless it might be in the guise of a workman, seemed quite out of hope, because only Moslems were employed in the reparation of the roof.

Photographs and exhaustive discussions have now made familiar the variations in the character of the outside and the inside of the Mosque As Sakreh. Remarking upon the evidence pointing to its having once been a Christian church, which its interior suggested to me, my companion said, "I see you are a convert to Fergusson's theory." I had not then heard of the architectural critic's conclusions, drawn from examination of drawings made under extraordinary circumstances by Catherwood and Bonomi.

In May all the pleasant English company went away together, for the Consul had the opportunity of visiting Gerash, which was not always open to travellers, and the chance was eagerly seized by those who made that place a fresh stage on their journey. The temptation was great for me to join them, but the time for my work was too precious to spare, and a discovery I had made did much to decide the question for me. The gun which I had carried on my saddle, and which had often served me in good stead, had a crack in the stock; it was not yet in danger of causing disruption, but when it was fired the strain dipped the barrel enough to make it hit low. A much more serious and troubling discovery was, that the revolver, on the efficacy of which my life had more than once depended, had reverted to its old fault of getting fixed in the lock; I therefore called my landlord and said: "I want you to go to 'Frederic' and deliver my pistol; explain to him yourself that it is loaded and cannot be fired off because of the defect for which I first sent it to him; he returned it repaired, but it is still untrustworthy, he must now put it into proper working condition at any cost, for a pistol that cannot be trusted is worse than useless. Say that I know he is clever, and quite capable of curing the fault."

My landlord was a philosopher who at all times strove to enforce consideration for the weaknesses of others. "Vell, vell, yas! ve most 'ave patience. Frederic, poor fellaw! he unhappy. I go to Frederic, I say, 'Vy for you not marry, plenty nice gals 'ere now, you are von ov us, you av goot busness, vy not take vife?' Vot—" and here he shrugged his shoulders commiseratingly—"'e say, 'I stay 'ere only to die like my vrent die, an' den wot my vife do?' He tocht in 'ed, poor fellaw!" "I know, I know, Max, but mind you give him my message, and take care that no one touches the pistol but yourself, till you deliver it into his hands with the caution that it is loaded," said I.

The next morning Max, who was as conscientious as he was proud of his proficiency in English, assured me he had acquitted himself of his commission scrupulously. He said Frederic had listened attentively, and pleaded that the pistol needed a new spring. He was too busy for a day or two to attend to it, however, and would not take it in hand until he could finish it properly.

"Ah," said Max, "he quite mad, poor fellaw! 'e 'ang id op, bak shob"; by which I understood that he had put it safely by for the present.

On a previous Sunday there had been an overflow of water at Beir Yoab, and the people of Jerusalem had gone out to see it, some with keen enthusiasm because it seemed like the return of the promised *early rain*, which they said had been withheld since the destruction of the Temple. I walked with Dr. Sim in the midst of the throng, and we met Frederic all alone at St. Stephen's Gate; he smiled pleasantly but sadly to our salutation. We knew no German and he knew no English, so we exchanged a few words in Arabic and separated.

The evening after my message to Frederic, I called on Sim to choose the wild goat's skull for my "Scapegoat" picture; he had a large collection of such things. He told me that he had just come back from seeing poor Frederic, who had been shot by his apprentice in his own shop! He had extracted the bullet, and hoped from its small size that it had not pierced the body, but travelled round as bullets partly spent occasionally do. It was desirable to leave the patient undisturbed, he said. Frederic, it seemed, had been working at an anvil in the front of the shop, the apprentice came in, while the master, who was steadily filing, became apprehensive that the fool was at some mischief, and turning quickly, said, "You are not touching that loaded pistol?" The boy in his fright nervously pulled the trigger, and the bullet struck the master in the side. He fell on the floor, the noise attracted a crowd, who came in and surrounded him. He groaned, "Ah, I am paid now. I knew it would come to this." Waving the people aside, he said, "I am going away to die," and jumped up to run through the street up a steep lane into the door of the German Hospice, where he threw himself on to a bed, and there the doctor had seen him.

From Sim's favourable opinion I encouraged the idea that the man was not wounded to death; but on the morrow—fourteen months after the death of his friend—the lot had fallen upon him also.

It was my accursed revolver that had brought about this dire tragedy. I tell such stories not in support of any theory, but because they claim record as strange personal experience. There are people in Jerusalem now who remember Frederic with sorrow, and who wonder what became of the loved maiden in Germany who was to have been his wife.

Although the Exhibition date was past, I was working hard to finish "The Scapegoat" and send it away to Mr. Combe. I trusted that possibly among the patrons of art who had expressed a wish to have some picture of mine one might be found to purchase it, and so make me more at ease and free to prolong my stay; in any case, it would relieve the dejection I often felt at having brought none of my works to completion. My time was, however, seriously taxed in consequence of a contention I was drawn into with the bishop about the character of one of the Arab converts. I will say no more on this

subject, but should any wish to know of the business, they may learn all particulars from a pamphlet which I published after my return to England. Yet, lest the story should be taken as a proof that I look with a feeling of disrespect upon English Missions, let me say that the circumstances were exceptional.

Early in the summer of this year two regiments of soldiers were sent up to quell disturbances caused by the fellahin. It was not alone the outbreak against the government near Hebron, of which, at the request of the Consul, I had made a report, but in the western hills in the neighbourhood of Betir the sheiks were fighting for the mere pleasure of fighting and delight in bloodshed, and one indeed deservedly acquired for his cruelty the name of "butcher." The newly arrived soldiers were encamped upon the slopes of the Pool of Gihon, and thus it seemed as though indirect pressure alone was to be used against the fellahin; travellers were, under this military influence, enabled to use the roads in greater safety; perhaps it was this that brought the Prussian Quarantine doctor from Hebron to Jerusalem. Seeing him riding with the Prussian Consul as I was going out of the Jaffa Gate to enjoy the evening air after a fatiguing day's painting, it seemed to me that he had not seen me, so I deferred accosting him. It was a mistake which I often regretted later, for on the morrow he had returned home, and in a few weeks he committed suicide.

The soldiers after a month's encampment moved for a few weeks to the Pools of Solomon; and, when the fellahin were quite off their guard one night, they surprised the insurgent villages about Hebron, slaughtering and burning to the content of the Ottoman heart.

I had no contribution at the Academy Exhibition, and I had told my English correspondents that I might suddenly give up further attempts in Syria and return, but I had a great desire to know of the treatment of our School this year, thinking that the election of Millais might be a mark of more favourable feeling. A letter from him enlightened me painfully on this point; a few extracts will explain the disillusion; it also gives some reference to his approaching marriage—

Langham Chambers, Langham Place,
London, May 22, 1855.

MY DEAR OLD FRIEND,

All the hurry and excitement of the R.A. is over, and yet I find myself delaying until it is absolutely necessary that I should tell you first that next month, please God, I shall be a *married man.* What think you of this? You must have partly expected this, and will not be knocked down by this sudden announcement. I have let the time slip by me so fast that I am at a loss what to tell you first. . . . I have gone so far as to take a place near her family at Perth for the autumn, and I leave this in a fortnight's time, when to return I don't know. . . . Lear has been here just this moment telling me of your letter he has received. Collins also received one. When you come back, you must come and see me. I am afraid I shall not be in London to receive you when you arrive. . . . *Apropos* of work, my picture ("The Fireman") this year has been blackguarded more than ever;

altogether the cabal is stronger than ever against every good thing—such injustice and felonious abomination has never been known before. Fancy A——, B——, and old Satyr C—— as hangers. Collins above the line in the Octagon, Martineau at the top of the Architectural . . . my picture against the door of the middle room. The very mentioning of these disgraceful facts incenses me so that I begin to tremble. I almost dropped down in a fit from rage in a row I had with the three hangers, in which I forgot all restraint and shook my fist in their faces, calling them every conceivable name of abuse. It is too long a story to relate now, but they wanted to lift my picture up, after I had got permission to have it lowered three inches, and tilted forward so that it might be seen, which was hardly the case as it was first hung. Oh! they are felons—no better than many a tethered convict—so let them pass. The Exhibition you will see, so there is no need of any mention of it. William I never see scarcely, as he lives down at Kingston. I am going to be married so quietly that none of my family come to the wedding. Good gracious, fancy me married, my old boy! . . . It is quite impossible to foresee the end of anything we undertake. Every day I see greater reason to be tolerant in judging others. We cannot reckon upon ourselves for the safe guidance of a single project. But I must not fill this letter with truisms. . . . If I omit to tell you anything of interest you may afterwards find out, it will be from forgetfulness. . . . Wilkie Collins is here and sends greeting. To-morrow is the Derby Day. Last Epsom I went too, we went together with Mike—you remember. . . . My dear old friend, I feel the want of you more than ever, and art wants you home; it is impossible to fight single-handed, and the R.A. is too great a consideration to lose sight of, with all its position, with the public wealth and ability to help good art. When Lady Chantrey dies, the Academy will have funds at its disposal for the purchase *yearly* of the best living works, and all this should be in *our* hands. In my contest with the hangers I said I would give up my associateship if they dared to move my picture, which so frightened them, I suppose, that they didn't touch it afterwards. *I want you back again* to talk over this matter of Exhibition. I am almost indifferent about these things now, and yet I think it a duty, for other poor fellows like Brown (whose three pictures were rejected), Anthony, Seddon *were turned out* also.

Ever affectionately yours,
JOHN EVERETT MILLAIS.

Miss Mary Rogers had come to Jerusalem with her brother, the future Consul of Damascus, and she gave me the London art news. One most important item was the appearance of a new artist, with a large picture representing the procession of Cimabue's picture through the streets of Florence. The artists' name was Leighton, and the work was strikingly admirable, independent of the fact that it was his first exhibited original composition; his father had allowed him to paint it on condition that if not successful he should finally relinquish art. This picture was in great favour with artists, and the Queen secured the young painter's future success by buying it for £500.

While I was completing "The Scapegoat," for the first time in the history of Turkish rule cannons were fired for a Christian monarch, on the 24th of May, Queen Victoria's birthday. The European ladies, hearing that my picture would soon be sent to England, now came in little groups to see it, one of these expressed a strong wish that some

sound and practical landscape painter could come and help me with wise counsel as to the finishing of it. Afterwards I heard that her commiseration had been stimulated by the perusal of an article in a London paper brought to her by a neighbour, wherein I was held up as a proverb of artistic extravagance. On 15th June the work was finished, and put into its case. I rose early, and Sim, Graham, and I sallied out of the Jaffa Gate at 4.30 A.M. Sim, was leaving and going as army surgeon to the Crimea. He had made himself deeply loved and valued, and many of the grateful people accompanied us a mile or two on the road to take leave of him. I went to Jaffa with paint-box packed up, so that if I saw need, I might put further finishing touches on the picture before shipping it. The ride was delightful. Graham lent me his clever *rhowam*-paced pony, and Sim had an Arab which he was taking with him by sea, and as the third of our party was well mounted, we careered across the cornfields, many of which were cut, while others were being reaped. The trusty Issa meanwhile could be left with the baggage. It was high time I had such change, for I was far from well. The rest of two hours at the Ramla Convent with the cheery old monks delighted our hearts, and we arrived at Jaffa in the afternoon, when all seemed careless peace with the retiring sun, and as I passed my picture through the customs and took it on board, I felt cut off from the cause of many galling anxieties, and trusted issues to gentle Providence.

I had intended to stay with Graham a few days at the seaport, but the next afternoon Issa, his servant, who was deeply concerned in the proceedings conducted by the bishop to which I have lately referred, came to me with news gained from later arrivals that caused him deep concern, and I offered to ride back to Jerusalem with him in the night, which he eagerly accepted. On my return I sat down before my "Temple" picture to take stock of its condition and of my prospects, improved by the intermediation of my friendly Hebrew advocates, Sir Moses Montefiore and F. D. Mocatta, and at once took steps to recommence work.

Graham soon returned from Jaffa with health restored, and I frequently accepted his invitation in the hot summer to sleep in the refreshing air on Olivet. The window of this tower overlooked the Valley of Jehoshaphat, Gethsemane, and all the slopes of the city, and a good telescope was mounted on the sill. On moonlight nights, while my friend read aloud a king of literature for which I cared little, I could sit at the open window resting my brow against its cool lintel, and turn my eyes upon the traces left by the successive masters of the city since the days of Solomon, and upon the land so little changed since its history was first written upon it.

No scene could offer more for reflection. Many elements were wanting to satisfy the fullest sense of beauty, yet there was a solemn loveliness of expression settled in all the region, with centres of mystic suggestion that enchanted my eye, while my mind was enthralled by the thought

that this spot had been the place from which in turn the leading nations of the world had been addressed as from heaven itself. Walls, towers, domes, minarets, and vacant spaces in succession made my regard wander across the wide prospect, and in and out of its intricate features. Lying there under full moonlight, the calm picture appeared as formed in mother-of-pearl, with rare points glinting among the opalescent hues. There were no street lamps in any part of the town; all bazaars were closed, most good men were in their homes, open casements revealed inner lights with families sitting at their last meal of the day; and elsewhere through perforated walls could be traced small companies on the roofs enjoying the cool night. Towering above the houses were the crowns of palm trees distributed among the courtyards inside their protecting walls. Afar, high up, nearly screened by buildings, were the Armenian gardens occupying the locality of Herod's Park and of the house of the High Priest, and there still slept a group of huge fir trees, one of which spread its sheltering branches around a delicate arboreal spire of cypress. Groves of olives were on southern Zion, and to the north of the walls was another plantation, amidst which was a massive sycamore near to a tower of necromantic tradition. The sombre trees mapped out the blanched limestone buildings and surfaces into intelligible shapes and helped to frame the ancient ramparts. The cupola of the Church of the Sepulchre with the adjoining tower stood in the heart of the city; wild growths spread over deserted spots, the remains of fallen buildings whose foundations were buried in their own ruins. The south-eastern corner of the square of the city was the Temple enclosure, whose history we know more continuously than that of any place on earth. Marble, alabaster, Persian tiles, and forms of early Byzantine design were beautified by the contrast of vegetation, deep and rich, fed by the hidden waters at their roots. Then the stately cypresses whispered together. The structures known as " The Dome of the Rock " and Al Aska divided the mind as to the site of the Holy of Holies, for the dimensions of the ancient Temple area were not enough to include both buildings; as though patiently sleeping, they rested like palled shapes in a heavy dream, detached by moonlight and moonshade. Although the platform was an open stage from which the actors had departed, yet fancy would people it with their spirits, prophets and martyrs stood arraigned there, delivering direful warnings from heaven. With tardy repentance more pitiful, were those haunting the scene for mourned-over memories of crimes towards the innocent; among them those who bewailed their bitterness towards the Son of Love Himself, for Gabatha lay there.

Beyond this enclosure I was attracted by the moving lantern of a cautious wayfarer; the flame taxed the sight as it hovered along, a very will-o'-the-wisp, through antiquated arches, threading receding streets, being blotted out now for a few seconds, now for a longer term, and anon as suddenly revealed. Occasionally home-seekers emerged from

W. H. H.]

KUTEB MUEDDIN CALLING TO PRAYER

a door and stood still with a cluster of lights before taking leave of one another, and then diverged and crept along different lines like the sparks on unextinguished tinder, reminding me of what I had watched entranced in childhood and called " Quakers going home from meeting "; there was fascination in the tracing of these wandering lanterns. One bewitching jewel of light attracted me as a cherished possession, to be guarded with fear of its loss, as it came nearer and disappeared within the belt of the hareem enclosure; but it was not long before it re-appeared within the sacred square, where in passing it gilded marble pillars and elaborated carvings, and flared upon capitals, architraves, and arches, until it halted at the door of the minaret. In a few minutes appeared the flutter of the same light in the gallery above, and when the lantern was put down, I knew another dear sign of life would soon break out. The caller to prayer, with hands on the parapet, began his chant with a voice like a resonant bell across the homes of hidden men who at the sound bent in prayer and praise. The voice lingered and soared aloft; it was the chant of the " Kuteb Mueddin," declaring itself emphatically in every fresh outburst, warbling, carolling, and exclaiming with ecstasy, till it expressed the fulness of thanksgiving and joy. It awakened the rapture with which I had heard the nightingale thrilling in his listening copse, and the dreamy hope grew dearer, that the time was coming when there could be no soul on earth not altogether at peace with the Father of Love. The singer turned in his gallery to awaken sleepers in the south, the west, the north, and then again in the full east. From a further tower a second psalmist responded, increasing his voice, and there echoed around a refrain of melody, a strophe, and antistrophe, and as the chant swelled a fuller height of rhapsody was attained; then by intervals the exalted strain slowly descended into a tender chorus, and ceased when the very deadness vibrated, consoling the yet unsatisfied and listening ear. Then all signs of restlessness took flight, the lights in turn became extinct, and the whole mountain of men, women, and children were at hush and rest, with nothing but the sound of barking dogs and screeches of marauding beasts of prey to be heard.

Turning my attention from the window, I heard Graham's enthusiastic droning as before, and when it ended my good friend asked if I had ever heard such an eloquent sermon, and I felt able to say " Never ! "

CHAPTER II

1855

Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition.

Falsehood is so vile that if it spoke of God it would take something from the grace of His divinity, while truth is so excellent that when applied to the smallest things it makes them noble.—RICHTER.

RETURNING to my "Temple," the suppression of the interdict of the Rabbis facilitated my appeals to the better class of Jews, and though some of the men whom I now approached were of very humble means, they bore themselves with unaffected dignity. One old fellow was heaven's own nobleman, he supported himself by the profits of a little chandlery business; all day he squatted cross-legged on his board in front of a cupboard with his wares: spices, coffee, sugar, arranged around him within easy reach, he had numerous customers who purchased small supplies at a time. On the Sabbath I always saw him at the Synagogue, and I learned that he was a Rabbi, who by his independent industry the better represented the celebrated doctors of Hillel's days. When I applied to him to sit, he explained that, having no relative or friend to carry on the business if he were away the shop would have to be shut up, and that the loss would be continued after he had reopened it, from the habit his customers would contract of dealing elsewhere; but my terms tempted him, the bargain was that he should have four francs paid to him in the evening of each day, and that three more should be written up to his account, to be paid when I had completed the work, and if he had been punctual. He was always attentive and regular, keeping his part of the bargain, and never doubted my good faith in keeping mine.

I am glad to record this case as one of many I have met with to the credit of the Israelites. To prove the sincerity of some Jewish conversion to Christianity, and its fitness for such men, a story known to me of actors still living in 1854 is sufficient. In the year 1836 two Jews of unstable character had entered into partnership in a grocery business. They purchased a small stock of coffee and stored it in their dark shop. They indulged in stronger drink than that which their customers brewed, and in their cups they quarrelled. The division of the joint property was a difficulty which no one of their friends could

arrange, until they remembered a poor fellow-descendant of Judah who had been converted to Christianity and yet had the esteem of all the Jews. He was the same Calman who kindly assisted me later, and never did I know man who was more thoroughly without guile. He possessed an annuity of £50, and with this he had found a post on the Mission in Jerusalem for which he refused payment, and was appointed, while still young, keeper of the hospital where the invalid Jews were nursed. The hostile partners induced him to take charge of the key of their shop until their quarrel should be settled. When he was thus satisfying each that the other was not robbing him, a violent storm occurred; the wranglers knew that the shop roof was defective, and went to Calman, the custodian, to come with them and see that the coffee was not injured.

It proved to have been thoroughly soaked. They both declared themselves to be outraged, and contended that, being the guardian of their property, Calman was responsible, and that he should pay the value to them. After some vain appeals to their reason, and their assumed sense of justice, he paid the demand, principally perhaps because he believed in their poverty, and that the coffee was worthless. At this time Ibrahim Pasha was invading the country, and soon he invested Jerusalem. During the siege Calman heard that coffee was well-nigh exhausted in the city, and any variety of it was selling at famine prices. He brought out his bags and spread the contents in the sun, and the coffee proving to be but little hurt by the wetting, he sold it at a high price, which he took no pains to keep secret; indeed, with lingering Jewish belief in immediate recompense, he instanced it as an example of how he had gained by returning good for evil.

At this point, to his astonishment, the two grocers again appeared in mutual accord, stating that they knew that he had made a very great profit on their coffee, which Calman at once admitted. Then said they, "You must pay us the additional money for our coffee, for which you yourself admit you have yet only given us a quarter price." He urged that this fresh demand to him seemed very unjust. "Oh no," they screamed, "you would be robbing us if you did not give us the extra money." "If you declare this seriously I will not keep it," he said. "We do; we do!" they shouted, and they went off with their booty, glorying in their superior cunning.

"What a fool that Calman is! And what stupidity his religion is!" said one to the other when on their way to the nearest drinking house. "Yes," said the other, "he is a fool, and it is his religion that makes him so, but what a religion it must be to make a man cast away all selfish interest as he does." Drunkards and schemers though they were by long habit, they embraced Christianity and came under influences which one may hope rendered them less unpromising men.

There was an honest and intelligent convert who helped me in securing as a sitter a Jew of middle age who kept a mercer's shop.

Observing the latter for some time, I regarded him as a desirable model, but as he spoke only Polish, I was helpless. My friend therefore came with me to the shop, which was a comparatively prosperous one, and after getting into general conversation he adroitly introduced me as the Englishman who was painting a picture of Jewish "Rabbis," and who would pay well if he would come and sit to me. The mercer urged, like the rest, that it would not be to his interest to shut up shop except for large remuneration, but when it was explained that I should want him for seven or eight days, that each evening he should receive four francs, and that three francs additional should be written up to his account towards a sum to be paid at the end, he finally promised to come to me the next day.

I waited, at the hour appointed, with all prepared for my new figure, till, patience exhausted, I went straight to the shop, then to the Synagogue. Failing to find the mercer in either place, I enlisted my friend in the search. Most of the day was spent before we found him, and then he urged that although the pay for the time was liberal, it was not enough to cover the loss of custom that would occur afterwards, and I agreed to add £2 to the final payment if he would make no more delay and assent to come next morning. To this he agreed, apparently with great contentment.

STUDY OF JEW

On the morrow again I waited with palette in hand for an hour or so, but in vain. This time I determined to have a satisfactory explanation, or to give up the model finally if he failed me further, and I went to his house with my friendly interpreter.

The mercer, on being asked to account for his failure, was somewhat reticent, until we urged him to tell us plainly if he thought it a sin to aid in the making of a picture. Finding him still shy, I pointed out that in the Tabernacle and in the Israelitish camp and in Solomon's Temple also there were animal figures represented as symbols of the various tribes, and I argued further that the second Commandment did not mean more than that the images should not be made for worship. "Oh yes!" he said in a tone that meant we had been arguing quite needlessly, "I am a Rabbi myself, and have considered the question, and I know it is no sin; but it might be very imprudent, very rash indeed, and I might suffer for that," and, turning with a confiding air, he went into a long explanation with my friend, who carried an amused expression on his face. Now I observed an extra play of

suppressed mirth, and this fact, with the understanding of a few words common to all languages, made me anxious to hear the interpretation, which my friend gave with great solemnity. "Well, you know the merchant's name is Daoud Levi. On the Day of Judgment the Archangel Michael will be standing at the gate of heaven, and the names of all faithful children of Abraham will be called out; there will be a great throng, and as each name is uttered the owner of it will press forward, and the Archangel on seeing him will give orders for him to pass, while the name will be checked from the book. When Daoud's name is called, if there were a picture of him, it might be that the likeness would arrive first, and this might be passed in, and the name on the roll struck off; and when he arrived to demand admittance he might

W. H. H.]

EXAMPLES OF JEWISH TYPE

be told that Daoud Levi had already entered in, and that he must be a pretender, and although he might beg and pray and ask for investigation of the truth, it would not be surprising if he were told that he had brought the hardship upon himself, and that on such a busy occasion there was no opportunity to go into disputed questions."

Daoud Levi zealously watched my face to see if the irresistible logic of his argument were duly appreciated. I did my best to betray due concern for the eternal peril he might unguardedly have provoked. "Neither of us had thought of that, had we?" I reflected aloud to my friend; "but perhaps the difficulty can be met. Ask whether if we take effectual steps to give the figure in the picture the name of a Christian, the danger will be obviated?" "Yes, if the means were satisfactory," said Daoud. "Would baptising it do?" I asked. After a little reflection he decided that this would be an effectual means of separating the picture from himself, so I arranged that after I had made the first few strokes I would sprinkle some water on the likeness,

and give it a distinct *franghi* name before his friends as witnesses, and with this understanding the obstacle to his attendance at my studio was removed.

The next morning, he appeared ready to sit to me, but not without searching glances into the corners of the room, and making many impatient inquiries about the details of my picture. It was a work of perseverance to get him to go far enough away from the canvas to allow me to see him. Faint lines he would not accept as the image, so I had to use charcoal, and when I could point out to him the features of a face, and show him that I was prepared for the ceremony of christening, he went as far away as possible. I then declared the figure's name to be Jack Robinson. Daoud was satisfied, but when the superabundant blackness was dusted away, scepticism on his part returned whether I had not expunged the baptised likeness, and I had to rechristen the painted preparation before a fair start in his posing could be made. It proved that when he was driven to it he could talk Arabic very well, and as I was then practising it grammatically, we got on without difficulty; in fact, he talked more than enough, with an eager and stumbling manner of speech, which was amusing but bewildering to my preoccupied mind. The visits of his friends, who diverted his mercurial mind and body from the pose, made the task no easier, so that at the end of the day I felt as though I had been working for a week, and my walk outside the city at sundown was very welcome.

A few days of this intercourse with the child-like man had impressed me in his favour, so that when he declared himself in great trouble, I invited him to reveal its nature to me. He said that the fast of the Atonement and the feast of the Tabernacle were coming on, and that from having neglected his business he had not been able to collect outstanding accounts, and that what money he had received from me was not enough for his preparations; he would be unable to come to me some days before the date of the feast, which would last a fortnight. It would be unjust for him to be kept out of his final payments so long, particularly as he heard I was going away soon and might defraud him altogether; he said that if I would let him have the retained money, with the £2 extra that had been promised on condition of his punctuality, he would have all that he wanted; he would not be obliged to search elsewhere for means for the feast and would come the preceding days. Suspecting my mistrust, he called heaven to witness that he would show his gratitude by coming the first moment after his religious duties released him.

I told him that I was ready to trust him, and paid the coveted money into his hands. His success was evidently more than he had expected, and he was profuse in his promises to come early in the morning.

When he did not appear, I would not at first allow myself to believe that he belonged to the legion of liars and overreachers; there was the

possibility that some unavoidable business was detaining him, so I went to his shop. It was shut. I looked for him in other haunts in vain, and at last I went to his house. An old woman keeping her hold on the handle of the door, said he was not at home. While she spoke, I heard a screeching laugh within, and an inquiry in a female voice whether it was the "English fool," and the portress standing aside, I entered. At the top of a flight of steps I saw a handsome Jewess with clasped hands rocking herself, in convulsions of laughter, her closed palms alternately between her knees and above her head.

"You are, you are, you are a pretty fool! My husband told me that he should try to cheat you, but we scarcely thought you would be so taken in. You need not look for him any further, for he'll never come to you any more, now he has the money, never!" My reply was, "I will call again soon." "Do," she said, "I like to laugh at you." I went to the Consulate. The Consul was not in, but his deputy heard my story and put a *kawas* at my service. Soon I was again knocking at Daoud Levi's house, with my follower left a little way out of sight. The old woman with a merry expression opened the door wide for me to enter the courtyard. "Can I see the master?" I asked, and hurriedly from an upper room out burst the wife, clapping her hands and salaaming, ending with, "Yes, you shall see the master. Come out, O husband!" and on the landing he also appeared with modified bravado, running on into a stammer, and apologising with bad grace, saying that the approaching feast made it impossible for him to come to me, and that the money received was not too much, for he had been for several days to my studio, and that it hindered his business. When I said that he had signed his name on my wall against the account, and had promised to come again, "Yes," he said, "that was to get the money. You wouldn't have given it without." "That was to get the money," repeated the antic of a woman, and she danced and crowed with an intoxication of triumph. "I have brought a friend who wants particularly to see you, O Daoud," I said. "Ah, it is no use," he urged, but he was cut short by his wife with, "Pray let the visitor favour us; pray come in, O friend," raising her voice each moment to a higher pitch. I turned and made the sign, and down, with stately paces and a silver-knobbed mace, the *kawas* descended the stone stairs into the yard and stood majestic.

Groaning sighs from two apparently Medusa-stricken beings told how such a possibility as the actual consequences of the deceit had never entered into their imaginations. The woman pushed her husband to one of the doors, but I said, "You must not leave us alone, O Daoud. My friend here particularly wants your company, for he is going to the Pasha's court, and he must have you with him," at which their faces became blank, their eyes started, and the colour fled from their lips. The woman fell on her knees, and the husband appealed to me to believe that he had intended to come, and that they had only declared

the contrary in play. "No! No! You lie now as you lied before," said I, unconcerned, and kept this tone until it seemed they had been enough punished for the nonce, then I charged them to listen to me. "If you wish me to save you from prison, you must give me back the two sovereigns and the extra money. You must give this 'friend' of mine two *bishlick*, and you will have to come with me to be painted now, for the whole day, and if you fail any day till the feast comes, you will have no mercy shown you." The money was quickly forthcoming, and the *kawas* went back to the Consulate.

In five minutes more Daoud was in my room. Previously to setting to work I took the opportunity of trying to prove to him the iniquity of his conduct. "Your error is in thinking that because you are a son of Abraham, no truthfulness and no honesty is necessary in your dealings with the rest of the world to secure God's favour; but the whole teaching of the history of your nation proves that you were intended to be better than other people, and that when you disregard this, your sin is greater than that of people to whom the law was not given." To my surprise I was at once challenged on this postulate in the meekest tone. "But it is not wicked to tell lies when it is for an object." "Why," I returned, "is it not written, 'a false weight and a lying tongue are an abomination to the Lord'?" "Yes, but that is when there is no purpose in it. Look," he added eagerly, "all the patriarchs and David told lies at times." I had to say, "Every one knows they did, and it is an example of the candour of the Bible that such blemishes are recorded in the character of men who otherwise were faithful servants of God." But his next rejoinder surprised me. "No, these lies were merits in them, and to prove that falsehoods are not wrong we have the example of God Almighty uttering one when He reported to Abraham Sarah's want of faith in the promise that she should have a son, declaring that 'she laughed,' whereas she is reported only to have laughed 'within herself'; thus the Almighty spoke, that her want of faith might appear the more heinous." In vain I strove to convince him that the disputed point in Sarah's course was whether she had faith in God's promise of a child, but his rabbinical sophistry made him strain at a gnat and swallow a camel. However I had defeated his cunning and he made a valuable sitter.

It must not be supposed that an artist in honestly using his model does not obey the principles of selection, he has to eschew all marks of degradation unsuitable to the character he is depicting, exercising the same fastidiousness in this selection as in the theme itself.

Some painters who have since worked in the East on Scriptural subjects do not appear to have considered the gulf between the common men and women to be found in a degraded society and the great leaders of thought, whose lives were passed in an atmosphere of heavenly communion. The fact that Abraham was a nomad, that David was a shepherd, that Jesus was a carpenter, and that His first disciples

were fishermen, makes it valuable for artists and authors to examine people following such occupations under the same sun, but seeing that it was not because the founders of the religion of the most advanced races were peasants that we want to know about them, the representation of uninspired peasants of this day will not satisfy a just thinker as the presentment of the leaders of men, who are worshipped and loved. To take a homely example from the case of Bunyan; to represent him, it would not be enough, because he was a tinker, to ascertain the exact costume of such a mechanic in the time of Charles II, and to copy a modern tinker in a made-to-pattern dress. If this were done, be it ever so correctly, the copy could not stand for the inspired dreamer, the patient enemy of worldly compromise, the martyr prisoner, and the steadfast truster in God. When historic painting is conceived in such servile spirit, it were better that the artist used his ingenuity in making boots, coats, or tables.

Warder Cressen was a Canadian who had left wife and family to preach Christianity to the Jews. Not sufficiently fortified in his enthusiasm to triumph in his task, in a few months he became a proselyte to Judaism, and after invitation to his family to follow his example, renounced them and took a wife of the daughters of Judah. From him I obtained the opportunity of painting from his roof the cypresses in my picture. When I was at his house I found that the husband knew not one word of the language of his wife, and she none of his, so they talked in dumb show; this disability was perhaps a safeguard against contention. He served me greatly by obtaining from the master of the Synagogue the loan of the silver crown of the law for my picture.

I had now begun a water-colour drawing of the pool of Gihon, from outside the walls, and in view of my forthcoming departure I applied myself diligently to this landscape, arriving at my place of work an hour or two before sunset. One day, when the wind was brisk enough to threaten, my things around me being scattered, the Armenian Patriarch came by on his mule, attended by a runner. I could only give him a bowing salute, but when he had passed, he pulled up, sending his man to ask me to speak with him; as my materials could not be left to the mercy of the winds, I was obliged to excuse myself with the request to be allowed to call at the Patriarchate the next day. Accompanied by a friendly interpreter, we were received in grand state in a large saloon, relays of sweetmeats, coffee, and long pipes were served; these ceremonies being over, the Patriarch explained that having seen me painting about the city, he had thought that I might execute for his church a fresh picture of Sit Miriam and another of Issa Messiah, and also add to the number and restore some of the existing life-sized pictures of saints decorating the building.

This was a tempting offer after my tedious work on a small scale; to have painted from grand-looking Armenian models on large work

W. H. H.]

THE PLAIN OF REPHAIM FROM MOUNT ZION

in archaic and bold spirit and to have introduced the stately Patriarch himself, with handsome aureole, would have been refreshing, but now long-continued worries were telling on my health, and it was growing late in the autumn for my journey to the Lebanon, so I replied that I had been away from England nearly two years, that my father and mother were counting upon my return, and that his Excellency would see that I could not now commit myself to a fresh task, but that it was my intention to return very shortly, and I would then offer myself for his service. The good old nonagenarian was very pressing that I should stay, and even offered to write to my father, but I was obliged to persist in my refusal.

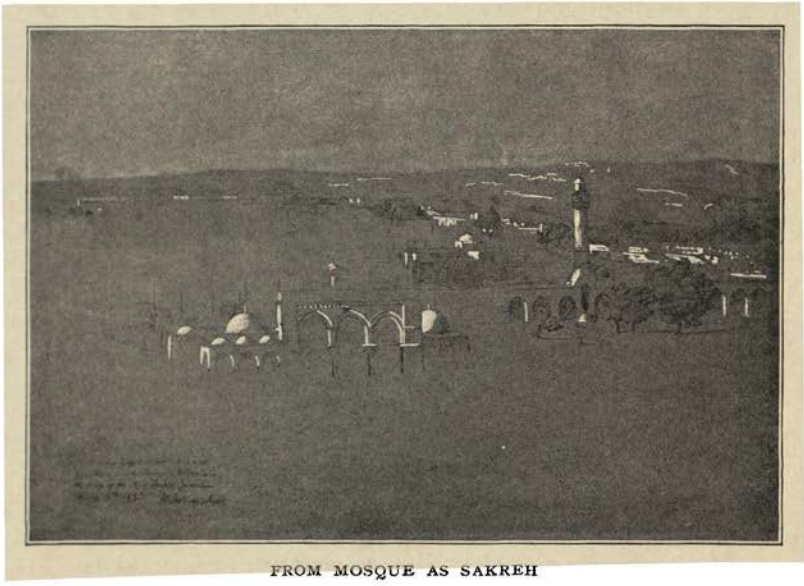
For near two years since landing in the East I had escaped fever. I had lived in unhealthy parts of the city, and spared my strength but little. My constitution had resisted all evils, and till the last few weeks acquaintances had wondered at my immunity, but now they assured me that I looked poorly, and it was not easy to affect indifference. My friend Graham often went to Artass on Sunday mornings to perform service there, and one day I agreed to start with him. I rode moodily and slowly in his company, and arrived in such a chilly condition that while the service proceeded I lay outside in the heat of the sun. As it shone on me, the iciness changed to violent burning, with a burdensome oppression in the head, and I wondered whether I could sit my horse to return. It had become late, and desperation urged me to mount, then to hurry up the rugged slope, and gallop on all the flatter roads, until I arrived home and thankfully threw myself into bed. Next morning I found myself attacked by tertiary fever. On my convalescence the doctor advised that I should start on my journey as soon as possible.

A few days later, Graham, who knew everybody in the city, told me that the Pasha's secretary, hearing of my strong desire to go alone into the Mosque, promised that if I went that afternoon to his office he would secure me the opportunity. The formalities of coffee and pipes gone through, I was passed on to the custodian of the Mosque, a tall, handsome man of about forty-five years of age. He was the descendant of the official appointed by the Caliph Omar; lately a placeman from Constantinople had arrived to supplant him, but the man in possession proved that not even the present Head of the faithful could ever oust him or his sons, and the usurper went away discomfited.

The official led the way into the sacred enclosure, which looked more beautiful than before. It was a singular example of the Moslem's submission to the inevitable that so soon after the faithful had been eager to die to defend the Mosque from intrusion, this later visit of mine could be made without guards to protect me, although I wore English costume. Having made a general round of the building, I revealed that my further wish was to ascend to the roof of As Sakreh and make a drawing; the guide looked uneasy, and

declared that the key to the stairs was at a distance, and if I were seen alone I should be attacked. However, he gave way and came with me; and, shaded from the afternoon sun by the dome, I sat for an hour or so, making my map-like sketch of the walls and Scopas, and thus what had so lately seemed an insuperable obstacle was overcome.

I had deferred a visit of thanks to the secretary, but the next day, when in the midst of the confusion of packing, an urgent message was brought by the Pasha's *kawas* that I should attend the Deewan at once. I took my sketch-book, and was received by the Pasha's factotum, who declared that he had expected me to give him a drawing of the Mosque, and now requested it. I explained that it was then impossible for me to do this, as I was on the point of departure from the



FROM MOSQUE AS SAKREH

city, whereupon he said that he had supposed I would make him a present of his own portrait. He was a funny little short-necked Assyrian in bastard Frank costume, and I at once undertook a drawing of him. As I progressed, the mute servants about vainly endeavoured to hide their curiosity. In an hour the portrait was done, and he turned it about to see its resemblance and show some subtle beauties in it, only regretting that he could not be done a second time without his tarboosh.

It was on the 17th of October that I sent away my boxes to Oxford, with pictures and materials. In the afternoon I mounted my horse and left Jerusalem; Graham and Mr. Poole, a geologist who was visiting the country for the Sultan's information as to mining possibilities, rode with me.

We passed through to Beera to pitch our tent, and thence we went

W. H. H.]

NAZARETH

on to Nablous and Nazareth, by way of Samaria and Jenin. On the stage from Jenin we were threatened by Bedouin, who, however, wheeled off when we drew up with the sign of "ready." At the Galilean village, which is one of the few spots in Palestine to which English travellers accord the merit of beauty—which in my eyes in one way or the other every part of the country possesses—I was delayed long enough to undertake a coloured landscape.[1]

Mr. Poole left us here, but Graham had fallen ill, and I became anxious; in the meantime tidings arrived that Tiberias, which was to be my next station, was so scourged by cholera that all its inhabitants had left it. I told my friend that the news settled with me in the

JENIN

negative the question of his coming, but he threw off his malady, and against my urgent remonstrance persisted in accompanying me.

We struck the tent early, and sent on the muleteer with the baggage direct, with orders to set the tent ready for our arrival. In the descending plain as we went up the ridge to Tabor; rich vegetation, rare on the tops of hills, surged up around old walls and towers, and between gaps were distances of beauty. So evident is it that the whole summit had been occupied by a city at the time of the Saviour, that the legend connecting the Transfiguration with this mount only increases the number of doubtful sites in which authority, unsupported by internal evidence, claims faith.

Clambering among rich tree growths, I reached a height where the

[1] In Ashmolean Museum, Oxford.

old wall joined a fortification still undemolished enough to form, with the trunks and branches of trees, a frame to the distance. Below the furthest horizon, amid amethystine variation of gradating tints like those of a prism spectrum, lay a mirror, oval and unbroken in border, which reflected the turquoise sky so perfectly that it looked like a portion of the heavens seen through the earth. It was the Sea of Galilee, the next haven of which I was in search.

I have read many books that speak of Palestine as in itself devoid of attraction, without beauty, and wearisome in its sterility. Several writers are undoubtedly moved by the desire to demonstrate the entire fulfilment of the curse with which it was threatened. As far as I could see, the actual curse dates only from the time that the Turks entered into possession. From the landlord's point of view undoubtedly there is now much to deplore, for miles of the mountain tablelands are unproductive; but this is owing to the destruction of the cisterns, aqueducts, and the terraces on the slopes that kept up the soil. The trees are also rooted up and become fewer each year, owing to the imposition of a tax upon every one of them that grows, even before the three years needful to bring it to fruitfulness have expired, so that any unforeseen drain on the farmer's purse at once condemns the trees to be cut down and taken to the nearest market for firewood. But there is a beauty independent of fruitfulness, which perhaps it is too much to expect all to see, just as it is unreasonable to require the ordinary observer to appreciate the beauty of the proportions and lines of a human skeleton; and yet if the latter were placed in juxtaposition with the complete bones of an ourang-outang its grace could scarcely fail to be convincing. It is in this sense, with a hundredfold less strain upon natural prejudice, that Syria is intrinsically beautiful. The formation of the country, the spread of the plains, the rise of the hills, the lute-like lines of the mounts, all are exquisite; and with these fundamental merits there is at times enough of vegetation to add the charm of life to the whole. It may be that pictures of Oriental landscape do not always satisfy high expectations of beauty; certainly faithful transcripts are nearly always disappointing. This is accounted for by the fact that in a country of great range there is a variety and equipoise as the charmed spectator turns to left or right which does not exist in the limited picture.

I could have stood long looking at the scene which had burst upon me in such unexpected beauty, but the soldier reminded me of the length of the journey we had to make. Our guide led me to a spot where preparations were advanced for the foundations of three churches which were to be built: one to Moses, one to Elias, and one to Christ. We found Greek monks and a humble priest in charge, and after a little delay were supplied with a draught of clear water, whereupon with my friend I descended into the eastern plain.

The country between Tabor and Tiberias is full of enthralling

associations. The loss of the sun was never more regretted than when it sank and the darkness grew; there was no moon, our way was rugged with rocks; our horses groped down and up deep *waddies*. The earth was so dim, and the sky was of such deep hue, that only the stars showed the whereabouts of the horizon. I was riding in advance when we came to an extended flat, and I was admiring Cassiopeia and the Great Bear, when my attention was caught by an animated talk going on between the guard and my friend's excellent servant, Issa Nicola. The guide was a soldier whom the *Metsellim* of Nazareth had urged us to take, and he was of course a Moslem.

"I did not know the *franghis* were Mahomedans," said the guide.

"Neither are they," said Issa.

"But your masters are," the soldier argued.

"What are you talking about?" shouted Issa, all of his feeling of possessorship in us being outraged.

"Well," added the other, "I don't know for certain about the elder one, but that the younger is a Moslem I am sure."

"He's no such thing," said Issa; "he has lived in Jerusalem for a year and a half, and he is a Christian, I tell you."

But the guide was not to be silenced thus. "He's not a Christian, that's very clear, and I'll tell you why I know. On the top of Tabor, when we were going about, he became thirsty and asked me if I could find some water. I took him to where the builders are; a priest received us, and while waiting he produced a small crucifix carved out of the stone found there. The *Khowagha* took it, turned it over, peering at it closely all round, and then handed it back, thanking the priest. The latter urged him to keep it; but the Englishman refused, saying he did not want it. Now had he been a Christian you know very well that he would have kissed it first, and then muttered some prayers and put it in his bosom."

"You are quite wrong," said Issa. "He is a Protestant; Protestants don't have idols or crosses in their churches, and do not carry crucifixes on their breasts. Their churches are empty of images, and they kneel only towards the east, and in their houses they pray only to the unseen God."

"Well, that's just what I say," summed up the soldier; "he is a Moslem. 'Protestant' is, I see, another name for the same religion."

The discussion did not end at this point, but it went off into tiresome details which I ceased to follow. The act from which the trooper had drawn conclusions as to my creed had been performed from dread of overloading myself with trifles.

The only variation in the scene before us was in the gradual uprising of the stars, except when the level plain had some break in it, which our horses could understand better than ourselves, and then we left them more than ever to their own guidance, until it was possible to distinguish changes of form in the objects in the near foreground.

We were soon on the brink of a deep precipice; and there below the horizon in the gloom floated what might have been taken for a cloud, but that a solitary fire far away on the mountain land beyond and a nearer flame were reflected deep into its surface. This was the Sea of Galilee.

Dismounting we trod down the steep and rugged road, relaxing the bridles so that the horses should have an easy and deliberate choice of foothold. The descent was exceedingly irksome, the more so as I had scarcely slept the night before; but my fear was that my companion would be overtaxed in the incessant manœuvring to wind down the headlong path in such manner that the beast should not fall over upon him.

It must have been more than the depth of Shakespeare's Cliff ere we found a midway tableland fit for our horses. When we had remounted and advanced a few yards, we felt ourselves suddenly confronted and surrounded. To our challenge, a speaker in disarming voice told us that Tiberias was so afflicted with cholera that it was deserted. Most of the residents had gone to Safid; but the very poor came up and slept around the well each night. They added that our muleteers had passed soon after sunset, and had gone forward to prepare our tents for us. We gave them a few coins in return for water, and went on wishing more than ceremonious peace to them.

A further descent brought us to the slope on which Antipas built his imperial city. When within sight of the towers we called out for our muleteer, and found that he had chosen to pitch the tents in the burial-ground close to the walls of the pestilence-stricken city. We made him move them to a place above the town, where we settled for the night. While I watched the slowly increasing glow above the mountain horizon and the brightening waters below, suddenly a spot of flame-like brightness arose beyond the far mountain line, steadily growing into the burnished circle of the moon. As it ascended a path was spread across the lake below, and what had been erewhile blank and dead became a pulsating and breathing world.

I bless my soul now that I beheld that lovely scene. I shut my eyelids, and can see the creeping waters with the ladder of molten fire. I can count again its miles by the mark of currents and wisps of wind that fretted its surface. The waters labour, they travail, from the gloom they crawl and creep into the ray of glory, and then pass again into obscure repose.

I went out to see the lake from other points. The town sloped down steeply into the waves. Even by the moon's light the walls and towers could be seen to have great fissures in them, caused, as I learnt, by the earthquake of 1837, and no light of any kind was seen within the city.

Seeing how important it was not to disturb my worn-out comrade, I decided against the attempt then to represent that moon enthroned

among the stars and all they shone upon, but quietly lay down on my trestle-bed, having so arranged the tent door that I could watch the lake. As I looked the sweet composure of rocked babyhood came back to me, and so I fell asleep.

The sun was nearly on the horizon before we were willing to stir, and then special considerations induced us to give up the swim in the lake which we had promised ourselves. The situation was favourable in that there was a complete absence of Bedouin, they had all fled, and we were free to go anywhere. In my saunter before breakfast I climbed up the broken masonry of a tower to overlook the city. All was stillness there, but turning my gaze around to the burial field, I observed two men rise up from a finished task and make for a southern gate. They were traceable through the rectangular streets till they entered the door of a house. After a short while they reappeared in some way encumbered with a burden. They had converted a bed into a bier, and this they carried back to the graveyard, two others the while crossing them on a similar errand. I asked a man who passed us how many people remained in the town.

"None alive," he replied; "the yellow wind has eaten them all," and there was the look on him of helpless submission which Defoe describes so well.

"The yellow wind?" I repeated. "Can you smell it?"

"Can you not?" he inquired, and I could realise that since the sun had risen there had been a peculiar musty scent.

From where I stood the whole of the shores of the lake could be traced. I wished to see the country of the Gadarenes, but I could not make out any violently steep place. On the right there were the heights of Migdol; turning north, I saw the entrance of the Jordan, with all the spread of the land to west and east, where the sacred life was spent and the patient training of the disciples conducted. Miracles could only have convincing value to onlookers, but the words of love and peace uttered by the great Alleviator of sorrows still perform miracles before our eyes, slowly though this may be.

I descended from my post to find that breakfast was scanty, and the prospects for dinner very bad. We wanted to make the most of the day, and told Issa that we should be satisfied with whatever he could get; and then abandoning for the nonce an outline drawing which I had begun, we rode to the south, past the burial-ground and the thermal baths of Herod, and gained the very outlet of the Jordan, where we prowled about, my friend photographing while I sketched. As I was sketching, we discovered that we had attracted the attention of Arabs on the eastern side, and that a party was moving down towards us. We had no motive for prolonging our stay, so we remounted and rode back to camp.

Here we were received with more apologies than food for dinner, and with flat rebellion from the muleteers. The *mukary* said if we

A. Hughes, from a sketch by W. H. H.]

LAKE OF TIBERIAS

liked to be eaten up by the yellow wind we could, but that for his part he must and would leave the place that night. We urged that a true Mahomedan ought to be more resigned, but the utmost we could get from him was the concession of an hour for eating and consultation. Graham again was compelled to prolong his journey, for not an animal of any kind could be got to carry back his camera, so we were unexpectedly travelling together for a further stage.

When remounted I never felt less disposed to be lively. We had still an hour's sunshine and the whole scene was one of sweet repose. I tried to divert thought from the chilly quiver that shook my frame. "Let us have a good scamper," I said to my friend.

"Agreed," he replied merrily. Every one who had seen him on horseback knew what to ride like a centaur meant, and he had a good white steed. Away my horse went too; never did I less enjoy a ride when starting; it was difficult to avoid toppling over, but as action warmed my blood the evil vein lessened, and we reined in at the distance of two miles with all my chilliness gone.

A novel scene made me slacken pace. Between us and the lake was a large field of Indian corn, and at intervals of about two hundred yards stages were erected. On each platform was a man nearly or entirely nude, standing on the alert with a sling, and with this he aimed at all birds which attempted to alight within reach. I reserved it as a subject for a statue in the future, but ere I could get the opportunity, Leighton had seen the same incident in Nubia, and made it the theme of one of his admirable pictures.

Happily it was still quite light when we reached the spring of Capernaum. There was no room for disappointment in looking into its bubbling waters, which were clear as crystal, engemming the pebbles which flickered below, and harbouring shoals of sheeny fish, while around grew beautiful flowers and luscious fruit. It was a worthy emblem of the spiritual spring of life, which had its source in this region. Generations had been refreshed by it as they rested in going on their journey; the fountain, in truth, was indeed a paragon of purity. Josephus in his legend of its underground communication with Egypt, and of Egypt's fish swimming in its waters, testifies to the marvellous feeling which it inspires.

Capernaum was nigh this spot, and the ground was covered with dried-up growths, but we had no time to search for ruins. Turning our faces from the plain, we were soon overtaken by sundown and gloom, not, however, before we had seen some remarkable caves with Gothic-like openings in the chasm below. I could not, during the long dark climb up to Safid, forget my discomfort, nor the conviction that had I stayed another hour at Tiberias I should have been plague-stricken. I did not recover altogether for six weeks, not indeed till I had landed at Marseilles.

On going forth from the tent the next morning, I was surprised to

see how the altitude of the level we had reached dominated all the land we had passed through. It was indeed the "city built on a hill." Tabor was far beneath the horizon, all was below us as it might have been from a balloon, and nearly every tract seemed as sterile as the face of the moon. Graham and I exchanged parting words, while a crowd stood by watching us with wondering interest. We had travelled much together in the last year and a half, and I grasped hands with him in silence ere we each went our several ways.

CHAPTER III

1855

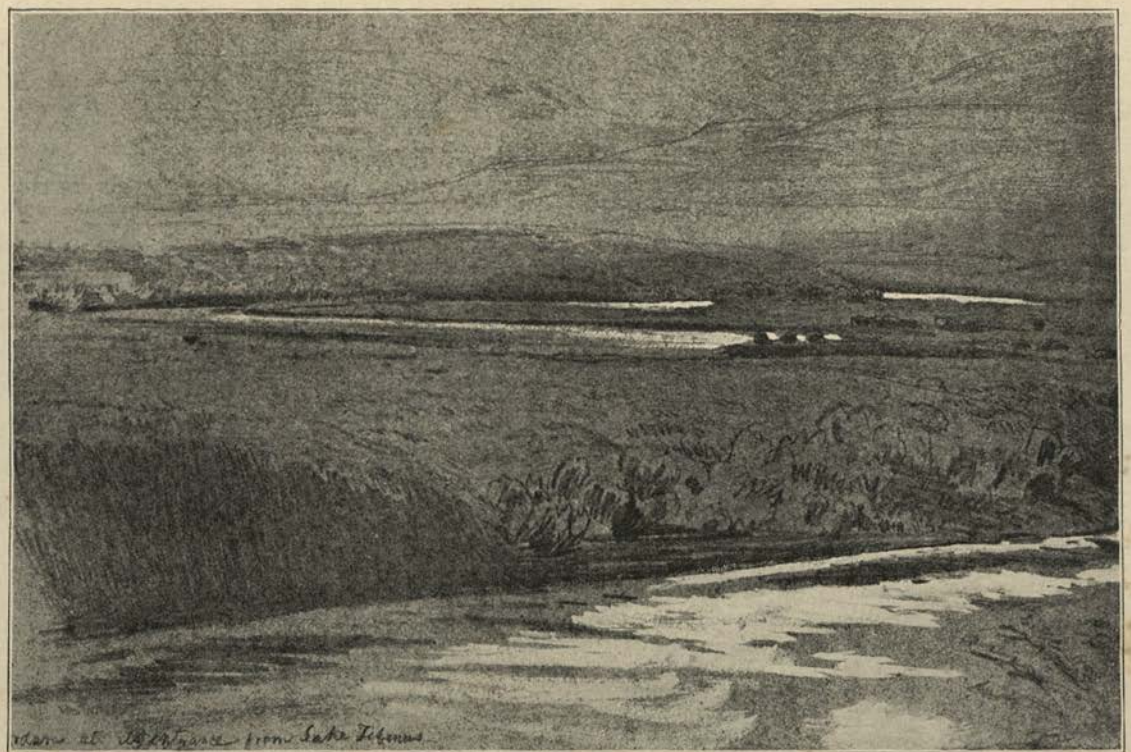
The eye sees what it brings with it the power to see.

Without eyesight indeed the task might be hard. The blind or purblind man travels from Dan to Beersheeba and finds it all barren.—CARLYLE.

PURSUING my solitary way, there seemed at first nothing to distract moodiness, and I rode on, taking stock of the thoughts I had gathered in Syria, of the friends I had made there, and of the work I had done, and this led me into a reverie about my many much-loved friends at home. I was awakened from this at the edge of a precipitous cliff, which divides the whole tablelands of Syria and Moab.

The full use of a pack animal's tail had hitherto been unrevealed to me. The heavily laden mule had to drop its fore-feet over so deep a step that its centre of gravity was in peril; a counterpoise was therefore urgently needed. The muleteer then removed from the load his choice hubble-bubble, and with his disengaged hand took a firm grip of the mule's tail. The animal, appreciating this attention, then felt its way to the very verge of the cliff, while the muleteer sloped back to the most oblique line possible, and the well-trained brute cautiously advanced his hoofs, then slipped both over the edge at the same moment: he had dropped about a foot. Great skill was needed on the part of the mule and the master to enable the former to turn aside in the direction of the escalier track and leave space for the descent of the hind-legs; all the time the man held on until he was convinced that the animal had recovered his equilibrium without further ballasting.

Notwithstanding all the art used, it seemed a marvel when the leading beast manœuvred successfully to turn himself and advance out of the way of the others; and when these had all managed to escape overbalancing, and disappeared from further service, we alighted from the risky descent onto a safe slope where we had no longer to watch our footsteps. I looked forward and saw the whole height of Hermon from its base to its snow-mantled apex. At its feet lay the lake of Merom and the Jordan-divided plain, the water everywhere reflecting the varying hues of the mountain from snowy height to verdured base, lit by the enriching sun. To the north, was the targe of Anti-Lebanon, amethystine and cerulean. It extended its chord-like rhythmic accompaniment,



W. H. H.]

JORDAN FROM LAKE TIBERIAS

making itself a background whenever there was an opening in the nearer hills. Turning again towards the east, each moment new perfections revealed themselves. The freshness of the borders of the hidden Jordan and of the meadows about the eastern coasts of the lake were all rendered ethereal by the clear eventide air. I hung behind to revel in the intense delectability of the scene, and when my company of dark mules and men in rich brown costumes with deep crimson *tarbooshes* passed in procession against the enchanting distance, I longed to have a friend at hand whom I could make a participant in my enjoyment. Seeing Issa, and thinking that he deserved to have his attention awakened to the intoxicating fascinations of the view which he was passing in a perfectly impassive mood, I beckoned to him. "O Issa," I exclaimed, "men often fail to observe how beautiful God's works are, but I will not let you pass the heavenly vision in front of us without charging you to look upon it! It will not last long, the sun will soon pass away, and perhaps we shall never be here again. Look! does it not seem as though at last all the wondrous powers of creation have met together in this spot of earth, to show at one moment how transcendent is the loveliness of the world? How worthy the view might be of some region of heaven! Think how all the angels may have brought each his most precious contribution in order to make this noble picture! See how the firmament above us is sapphire, and how it melts into topaz and to amber behind the mountain line; and then the mountain itself is clear lapis lazuli, infused by the sun into ruby and fire, except where the milky snow, whiter than any fuller could whiten it, glows in the sun and intensifies every other gem. See how in the plain the water borders appear enamelled with emeralds, how the water is very jasper, and all the preciousness above is dropped molten into it, and the diamond stream of the Jordan carries its burden of colour along. Regard too the glory of these golden fields in front. Turn now and see the Tyrian purple in that broad tiara of Lebanon; and then, in front of all, how rich and grand are the deep colours of the muleteers, and see how much more celestial the hues beyond appear from the harmonious contrast." I dropped my hands in their idolatrous worship, adding, "Bless your stars, O Issa, as I do mine, that you have been permitted thus to see the effulgence of the gods!"

As he turned his eyes from scrutiny of my face he looked angered, he blinked at the landscape far and near with his short sight. When he turned to me again it was to say, "Ya, *Khowagha*, if you went close up to the different things, you would find they were only rock, and dirt, and water, with common maize and trees."

I did not take so long as he had done to realise the situation, and I said resignedly, "Yes! yes! I am a madman." And he was proud that he had converted me.

He went on, and henceforth I hugged my enjoyment to my own bosom. Every turn in the road was a fresh bar in the melody, and it

subsided only when an ashen twilight invaded the scene. Issa's triumph over me had made him markedly reserved and haughty in temper for the remainder of the day. How difficult it is for a trespasser to reingratiate himself with an offended critic! The journey which we had contemplated to Banias was too long for our half-day. As we came near the waters of Melhaha, we described a party of horsemen in the distance coming towards us. We waited therefore before settling ourselves, but all apprehension was at rest when we could make out that they wore European dress, and proved to be two Americans on their way to Jerusalem. When the tents were pitched, before mine received its furniture and bedding, I took the precaution to turn over the stones, and discovered eight scorpions, which I had to turn out, with what was unpardonable tyranny, according to the benevolent theory that foreigners should never dispossess natives.

Waking betimes, I heard enough overhead to make me certain that the pond near us must be the resort of wild-fowl, and I sallied forth while it was still dark to secure some for our often monotonous cuisine. It needed but little skill to shoot them as they flew up, but some fell into the water and I had to take trouble to get them. I came back rejoicing in the acquisition, and thinking somewhat that this evidence of practical sense would negative the unfavourable impression I had made upon Issa yesterday. I told him we would take some ducks to a man upon whom I had promised to call at Hasbeya. It was easy to see that Issa was not in good humour, but for what reason I thought it needless to inquire. After breakfast I ventured to refer to the subject, but he made it evident that he had more pressing matters to attend to. When all was packed I asked what he had done with the birds.

"I have thrown them away," he said.

"Why?" I inquired.

"Why?" he returned. "Of what use are they?"

"They are simply of use for eating," was my response.

"We are not heathen; no Christian could eat animals whose blood has not been allowed to pour into the ground, for the blood is the life, and it is forbidden to eat the blood. You should have cut the heads off, and allowed the life to escape."

Wishing to discover whether in the Oriental mind the phrase "the blood is the life" was an allowance that all animals have souls, I objected, "You are treating a Mosaic ordinance as though Christianity had never displaced it. We in England pay no regard whatever to the law you quote."

It was an unfortunate admission. His temper mounted to his face; he could scarcely find words, but at last he spoke like a passionate child: "Then I deny that you *are* Christians, and we Christians repudiate such sectarians."

I pleaded that he must not take me as an authority on the Western creed, and suggested that he should find the birds and bring them with

us to a Syrian convert, who was a clergyman of the English Church, and who should decide whether such food was forbidden. Accordingly Issa was prevailed upon, sulkily enough certainly, to recover the birds, and accompany me in a gallop after the mules, which had meanwhile been getting forward on the road to Cæsarea-Philippi.

Our stage that day was a short one, and before mid-day we came to the approaches of the city which has such enchantment of Pagan and Christian history connected with it. First lay in our steps the outside arms of the Jordan, the deep shores fringed with shrubs and luxuriant plants, so much so that in many parts from a distance there were no other traces of the stream than indicated by this thick border. My horse led the way through this outer belt, and plunged down, standing thrilled throughout his whole frame—as horses will when first in a journey they dash into a bracing stream—settled thus adeep, he played with tossing head and curled lip, splashing about the water many times ere he thrust his nose in to drink his fill. With arms free, I gathered a long blossoming bough of oleander and saved some ripe seed for Millais' mother, who had now left Gower Street for a cottage and garden at Kingston. The rivulets were many, and always delightful to ford. Soon we reached an ancient bridge over deeper runnings. The old pavement and parapet still remained, and farther on we came upon portions of an aqueduct of sculptured marble; we were entering Cæsarea-Philippi. The sparkling water was flowing through this marble channel, and at every opening welling over and tumbling about among carved ornaments, and varnishing them into exquisite finish and richness that gave such delight as no one could conceive who had not lived for seasons in arid regions. Having chosen a camping-place, I wandered about on foot, the better to trace the nature of the remains. Ascending a steep mound of earth decked with rich growth, my feet came abruptly to a cliff. Looking down, there was a wall of perfect architectural finish descending fifty feet into the stream below. Seeing how much lay buried, I thought of the statue of Christ curing the poor woman, which Eusebius said the Pagans had erected in this city to celebrate the miracle performed in the neighbourhood, as the act of a God come down from heaven, and which he declared still stood there in his day; although there is reason for concluding that whatever the group represented, it was destroyed by Moslems, I thought what a splendid field there was for some one to explore, when the Turk could be made to withhold his hindrance to intelligent research. It has still to be done, and it is more needful than ever that such remains as may exist here and there should be exhumed and compared, for with portions only of the puzzle we are liable to form wrong conclusions as to the whole pattern.

The cave of Pan was a worthy cradle even for the Jordan, and the old name Panius recommended itself to my ears as that of the city rather than that given by Herod in honour of Augustus Cæsar.

Our peace at Banias was soon disturbed by anxiety about a stranger

whom we had taken under our care, a poor boy of about thirteen, whom I had first observed as an addition to our train on leaving Nablous. I agreed to his continuance with us, seeing no reason to distrust his story that he was returning from Jerusalem to his widowed mother at Damascus, from which city he had been tempted to accompany the soldiers by the story that the streets of Jerusalem were paved with gold, and the holy edifices built of priceless jewels. Having found the report a delusion, and having fared very badly, like the prodigal son, he had determined to return home. On the journey to Nablous his hardships had been so unbearable that the chance of our protection on the road, which Issa, subject to my approval, had promised, had been eagerly accepted.

While Issa and I had been discussing the question of the ducks, we had concluded that the boy had gone on with the muleteers, while they surmised that he was with us, but when all was in order at our encampment at Banias, we learned that he had been last seen by the baggage party loitering as if for our company. Thus he had been missed by both. We sent out scouts for him, and late in the day he was brought in. He had not seen us till we were galloping far out of reach, and then he had lost his way; he climbed up the mountain-side to see the road, and there, hungry and disheartened, he had sat and wept. He came down in so timid a mood that, seeing our searchers about, he had at first hidden himself, but from his lair had fortunately been able to distinguish the *mukary*, and so he was brought in on a donkey.

During this journey I had as usual relied for protection only upon the gun and revolver I carried myself; to have supplied weapons to any other of the party would have been doubly foolish, as at all times Arab servants handle them so clumsily that no fellow-traveller is safe, and in case of attack the first idea they act upon is for their own safety to deliver up their arms to the enemy. At the slow pace necessary for the protection of the baggage I had found it a relief to get off and walk, and then I wandered about after fowls of the air and any small deer for our larder. Seeing the boy footsore, I allowed him to take my place in the empty saddle, but the ignoble creation which bars brotherly love in the East between *franghis* and natives soon provoked exclusiveness, and forced me for the last day or two to leave the boy to walk.

A truly extraordinary contrast it was to mark the notions ruling the modern dwellers in the place as compared with those of their historic predecessors. In the centre of the remains of the palatial city the swamp produced stalwart reeds, and the descendants of the dwellers in marble palaces chose these as supports for their habitations. About fifteen feet from above the surface of the water was constructed a stage secured on four brakes with cane-woven sides to it, and a covering attached likewise above; into this nest the family climbed up the poles. At such an elevation they were saved from the attack of wild beasts or noxious reptiles, the children needed no rocking night or day, for the wind was a

constant nurse, and yet the population did not seem numerous, for I saw evidence of only three or four families. These few people are certainly not the only descendants of the once populous place, and the question arises where the children of the ancient dwellers in this city, as also of others once thickly crowded, shall be looked for.

It was now the latter part of November, the days closed early and the nights became chilly. After supper I set myself to scribbling in my tent; on concluding I noticed that the company outside had ceased in their often long-continued chatter and hubble-bubbling; I then, as quietly as possible, disrobed myself, and as usual, in getting under my blankets, I arranged my gun with the stock between my legs, and the barrels under my head on the pillow. When the light was out I was thinking over the marvels of the place, and, with the snoring of the men around their fire, I fancied there was some altogether distinct noise of a shuffling movement. I then raised myself noiselessly to peer between the top of the skirt and the frill of the roof of my tent. Within two feet of me was a great hyena, astride of a slumbering man, with nozzle bent down touching the sleeper's open lips, and at the moment the beast drew in his breath, eager as a hungry babe and loud as behemoth; the man only turned. Dashing out of the tent with less stealthiness than impatience I disturbed the foul animal, which trundled along out of the fire-glow, fast as he could move, to where other denizens of the wilds were ramping scared by our fire from nearer approach. The report of my gun changed all into wakefulness for five minutes, for after the echoes came the questionings of birds, beasts, and men. The hyena escaped, and we returned to sleep with renewed confidence against molestation.

The next day we went along by the upper branch of the Jordan to Hasbeya. We had on our left the mount "Al Ferdous"—that is to say, "Paradise"; why so named, could not be guessed, unless it be that it seemed forbidden to the hungry or thirsty sons of Adam, and that in its perfectly barren way it was beautiful, being unjagged in form, and spotless and pure in tint of its virgin rock.

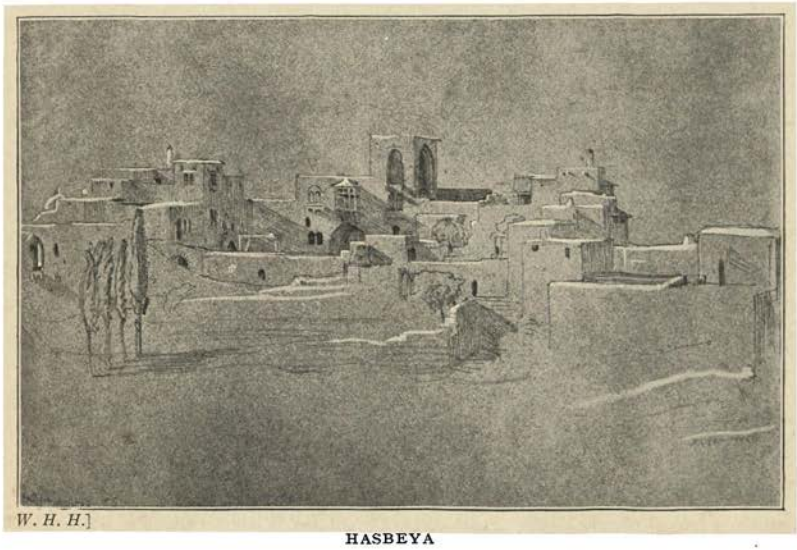
Issa had ingeniously escaped further argument over the continuity of the Mosaic prohibition respecting ducks, by losing them from his saddle on our scrambling ride from Melhaha.

While taking my walks in Hasbeya, I was surprised at finding sculptured relief representing animals—camels and, I think, elephants—above the door of the principal palace in the great piazza. While I stood speculating as to its origin, the *muezzin* priest came down from the minaret and joined me. I asked him as to its builders, and he said at once that the founders of the Moslem family then living in the palace had erected it, and placed the sculptured decoration there. I objected that in Syria there was no known instance of Moslems representing animals in ornamentation, that it was only in Persia and Morocco that earlier artistic instincts had made Mahomed's caution against the representations of living beings not an absolute interdiction; but he

evidently did not know enough of Mahomedan dogma to understand the point, and I found that he never suspected there could be any doubt that a building which was the pride of the place, could have been raised by other than people of his own religion. His warmth convinced me that it was not well to push inquiry further. Beyond question the building was of crusading origin.

In the north about Damascus I knew that Moslem intolerance was then even less checked than in the neighbourhood of Jerusalem, but I little suspected that I had now entered upon ground where three years hence any who would not abjure Christ would be treated as their predecessors had been in the days of the first Conquest.

On the mountains beyond when encamped on the height at Dahr al



W. H. H.]

HASBEYA

Akmar the cold was so wintry that the chance of getting over Lebanon to the cedars seemed precarious. From this point our descent was made in the face of a gritty and frozen wind which was very discomforting. On the plain the ground about was cultivated gardens, the trees were full and even massive, and the water flowed with royal largess over the road; a landlord might have been satisfied with the nature of the plain, as an artist I was disappointed. No mass of buildings showed above the line of the walls, and having the designs for Tennyson's poems already in consideration, I had counted upon finding appropriate some delightful views of the city. I came to the entrance of the "Street called Straight," where all was rich with unexpected surprises. Economy and further experience in nomadic life were matters of importance, so I had determined to go to the khan, but when I saw the apartments available, I turned to the hotel, which after three weeks of wild tent life was truly luxurious. My bedroom was beautifully embellished with

arabesque design; every rafter was artistically decorated and harmoniously coloured. I loitered some time admiring all, lingered on the roof and in the courtyard, and then I had to get money for Issa and the muleteers.

Soon I came into pleasant contact with the Consul-General—afterwards Sir Henry Wood—who was full of information and anecdote; he was at the time engaged in enrolling recruits for the Bashi-Bazouk service in the Crimea; each man on being passed at Constantinople received a handsome number of English sovereigns, and was then consigned to General Pearson. That all Orientals look alike is only true, as it is with sheep, to the unpractised eye. Mr. Wood was not easily deceived, and had recognised among new recruits, notwithstanding a fuller skin, several whom he had sent on only two months before. On writing to apprise the authorities at Stamboul of this, it transpired that the Consul's letter first awakened attention to the fact of a desertion which on further examination proved to be general. Our interview being ended, Consul Wood went off to measure six hundred mules destined for the Crimea.

I was too much pressed for time to take any but mental impressions of this ancient and most picturesque city: lying away from any line of road frequented by Europeans in that day, it had escaped the rage for improvements and remained richer in Orientalisms than any other town I had seen; but I heard that two French silk mills had recently been opened in the neighbourhood, and already, as was seen in the market, the superb traditional patterns, exquisite in design and gorgeously harmonious in colour, were stricken and doomed: for, either from the idea that superiority in mechanics is supposed to be accompanied by greater excellence in taste, or from the greater attractiveness of meretricious design, as seen in the barbarous gimcracks of Europe, the new produce was and is preferred to the old. The lowness of my purse would not allow me to make many purchases of rare things, and I did but roam about, indulging my staring propensities for four days, denying myself all time-taxing work.

Of the Moslem boy and his mother we never heard after he left us at the gates to find his home. Two years later, I trust he expostulated with his fellows engaged in the massacre, and that at least he did not forget that in the hour of distress he had been helped by the infidel.

Lady Ellenborough had been talked of in Jerusalem as an Englishwoman who after a divorce, for which her husband was not thought blameless, had, as Lady Hester Stanhope a generation earlier, come to Syria. While making a tour under Bedouin escort, her fancy was enslaved by the charms of the young Sheik Mijwell, already the possessor of four wives. He lived with her as his fifth consort, in her palace at Damascus for short periods of separation from his desert hareem. While there I refrained from indulging in the common curiosity to visit

the lady, but in my strolls I met her in the streets. She was tall and slim and must have been attractive in early years, she evidently wondered at the presence of an English stranger in the city of her adoption at so late a season, but so our mutual glances ended. Later in her history she went to Jerusalem under the name of Mrs. Digby and there in confidences to her landlady repined at her fate. She died soon after in Damascus, and Sheik Mijwell sold her house and properties and returned to his four desert wives.

After I had paid my bill, the landlord's brother and others pestered me so effectively for additional *backshish* that I found when I had left that I had been fleeced even beyond measure. Winding up the western mountains and looking back at the town, I was surprised to find that pictorially the prospect appeared less an earnest of the perfect heaven than the prophet Mahomed had found it.

Afar were whirlwinds stirring the still air, and eagles circling about the heights. Gradually we were led into a winding valley thick with trees, whose tremulous leaves the winter's breath had tinted amber pale and deep, and these against the cerulean sky formed a design which for arrangement was reminiscent of Persian decoration. Below were busy brooks winding among groups of grateful bushes. Our steps were then for a time on the banks of a stream which lent its own bed for our feet when from steepness or overgrowth the sides were impracticable. Towards the afternoon we came to rugged passes of rock and mountain torrent, grand as ideal gorge in childhood's fancy. One cliff was breast high in its fallen fragments, and the stream beneath tossed about unbridled like a masterful horse; it had evidently not forgotten a wild leap it had recently made, the place of which we soon reached, where all the tumbling tan-coloured waters fell and swirled, marbled in dancing foam; it was spanned by a fragile bridge, and going over this narrow road we had to study our steps to avoid the hole where the key stones had dropped into the watery bed below.

It was a delight as we came to a partial opening in the hills to see more closely the tiara of high cliffs which we had gazed on from the slope of Merom. Here the highest crest of Anti-Lebanon was ranged along a continuous wall, jagged into sharp facets, now looking as though the primeval violence which had riven the eastern mountains from Lebanon had only occurred yesterday. Time's softening hand had no power over it. Under shadow of dark clouds we descended round a mountain to our left into the broad plain of Baalbec.

Ours was the road taken by the fugitive Christians who refused to the Arab conqueror Khalid abu al Walid either apostasy or submission. Abu Obeidah had given them with their young and invalids three days' grace to get out of reach of the malice of Walid, the superseded commander of the Moslem army. When they were reposing on the way to Emessa and rejoicing in the assurance of safety, Walid, guided by an apostate on a shepherd's path across the mountains, came upon them,

and slaughtered all, the betrothed of the apostate refusing his final offer of protection.

At night we camped at Zebedeen, in the front garden of a small stone cottage, such as might have been found in Wales or Scotland. I was still unwell, and slept but little in the rainy night, starting often out of bed from fear that we should be too late for an early departure. In the dawn a final fall of rain drenched my tent, and while it was being packed I went inside the cottage, where I found all the inmates shivering round a hearth fire. Winter was coming apace from the north to take possession of Lebanon, and to bar its road ere I could ascend. With increased means, better health, and corresponding leisure, I promised myself to take advantage of my present investigation by returning to work in this neighbourhood. We passed through Anti-Lebanon, and climbed up over broken rocks to a narrow shelf of road made round the slope of a mountain which stood up on high like a mother above her clinging children.

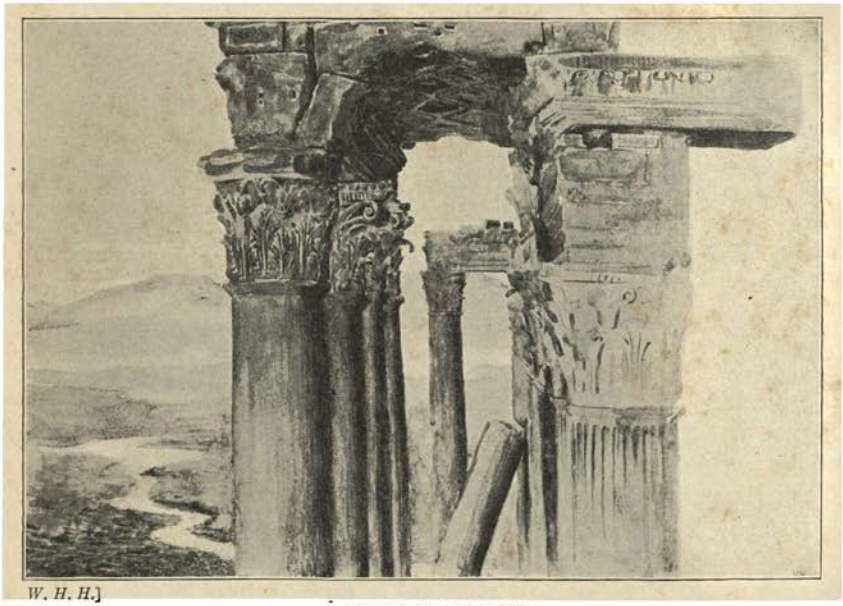
The wind blew strongly, telling of the ascending height. I was alone, but with no feeling of desolation, not even when the sun declined in the sky, and the sunset had come. I had, indeed, good cause to be satisfied, for the golden rays lighted up honey-toned Baalbec. There were other Hadrianic buildings nigh to the main temple, and cypresses were studded about, making obeisance to Baalbec like royal servitors to their masters; the pure verdure in the plain below received the lengthening shadows of the evening, as time stretched down his long and weary limbs to sleep through his restful night.

We were greeted by the man at the khan, who undertook to give us a clean and comfortable chamber. Having seen this, and given orders for its preparation, there being still good twilight, I walked through the principal temple. The carving of all the ornament was indeed wonderfully gorgeous and artful. In Palestine I had seen no classical pagan work so finished and rich as this. It was full of decorative character not known in Herod's time, indeed where Greek or Roman ornamentation was attempted at any period in Palestine the result is too often undeserving of close attention, a defect arising from lack of artistic training in the sculptors. A small temple we had passed on the ridge, " Dahr al Akmar," was a miserable example of such slovenly workmanship. In the temple of Baalbec the god was indeed honoured, but while I looked, the Moslem call to prayer rang out from the village minaret, and proclaimed that the once glorious worship had been overthrown, as had the columns strewing the ground, like the slain warriors of a defeated army.

When I returned to my khan I was visited by a native Christian who brought a handful of curiosities to turn over; one was the man's own double teeth, which he was ready to sell for a consideration.

After my supper, to escape further visitors, I went out and prowled about in the dark; but the ground was treacherous and uneven, and

the temple was hidden in the blackness. Staring aside over the chilly plain I peered into the emptiness, my eyes were drawn to right and left from the fancy that cloudy shapes moved about. Gradually the nebulosity was beyond doubt, although it disappeared immediately that it could be made out. On the phosphorescence becoming defined, it exploded into sparks, and then I recognised that for the first time I was looking upon an *ignis fatuus*. This interested me, and made me peer the more intently, that I might better scan the waste of darkness. Two globes of fire on my left were singularly steady; I fixed my regard upon them, but ever they glared unchanged, except that they advanced nearer, and proved to be the eyes of an approaching beast. The muzzle



W. H. H.]

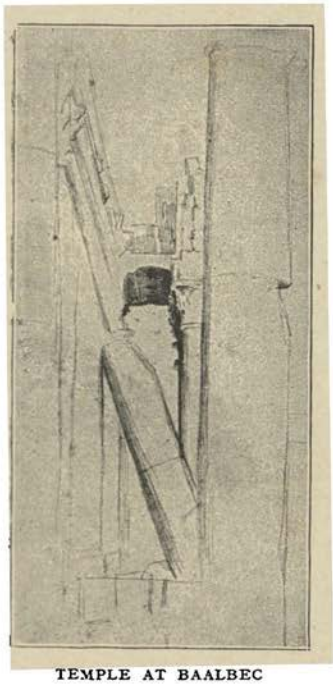
RUINS OF BAALBEC

of my gun was steadily held towards the animal as I retreated step by step, till I reached the door of the khan, where I lay down to sleep. The creatures of darkness, however, which come out from nooks and corners of ungarnished chambers allowed me but little rest. My compensation was, that I had the earliest morning for examining the ruins. I was told that Ibrahim Pasha had had the fallen stones built up into a mosque and castle, and the bewilderment caused me by this arrangement was more confusing than the disorder occasioned by successive earthquakes. I stole time for drawing by sending the muleteer across the plain, with a promise to overtake him by fast riding. As I went on with my work, I heard the village forge beaten, the cocks crow, and the calling of the hours of prayer. Soon after mid-day I concluded that I must depart. In my final visit I observed that the keystone of the

arch painted by Roberts had dropped lower, and was tremulous in the wind. The fallen stones which formed the ceilings of the side porches had as centres some admirably carved heads of Apollo and Diana, and in one central circle there was a portrait head of Hadrian, the donor.

We had counted too surely upon finding our road over the plain by a mark pointed out on the distant hills, but we lost our way, and had to retrace our steps considerably.

The horses, by dint of greater repose, and liberal green food, had become quite lively, and were fretful at the loss of their companions of the long journey. After some hours, when I was far ahead of Issa, our mules suddenly appeared in view, and my steed grew all on fire to join them. I had no objection to the straight line he preferred, until we were stopped at the brink of a stream twenty feet wide. Jerusalem horses are not trained to amphibious habits, so mine stuck at this unfamiliar obstacle; but he did not learn patience enough to go quietly along the banks to a crossing. Cumbered with a large sketch-book on my back, and a gun on my saddle, I was not disposed to humour him, so I turned him to the stream, using my spurs. We reached the middle of the rather deep and very cold water; there I found my animal had no more mettle left than was sufficient to get him clear of the weeds, and to plod through the mud on the further bank. When we landed, he made the rest of the road to his friends in more sober mood; the sun was hidden, and the wind raked us as with cold fingers; about sunset the veil was lifted off Lebanon, but it had left a mantle of snow on all parts not exposed to the wind. In the west the sun encrimsoned the heavy pall of cloud, and deepened the slopes below into a dark indigo, upon which lingered a roseate bloom.



TEMPLE AT BAALBEC

We hurried our fagged beasts forward, for it was already late when the ascent from the plain was reached; few people were about, but we found Deir al Akmar before it was quite dark. It appeared an abandoned labyrinth of cattle yards, and the "clean inn" which had been strongly recommended to us defied our search. No lights were visible anywhere, but when we raised a shout a man appeared out of the ground and said, "Yes," he knew the master we inquired for by name; thereupon he became our guide through many turnings between stone walls, and had not the rain been proof that nothing was between us and the sky,

we might have thought ourselves in the Catacombs. He stopped at the door of a yard. I looked over the walls; and it was difficult to understand where all the " comforts " I had been assured of could be found. No house at all could we discern, but after frequent knocking a man emerged from the distant corner, while the voice of another published the fact that the *Khowaghat* had arrived. We were evidently expected, the gate was unbolted and we were invited in. I said, " I was told you kept a hotel."

" It is so," he replied, and he beckoned me forward to the other end of the yard where a corner was thatched in a rough way; we alighted and went to the shelter. The low door to the inner house wall was open, and inside glowed a warm fire, lighting up what was evidently a large underground chamber. It thawed my chilled spirit to see the flickering flame, and I asked the man whether I could have a similar room for myself alone, and whether my men and animals could also be accommodated indoors.

" Perfectly," he said, and I went back expressing my content, and bringing my horse into the yard. As I returned to the protecting alcove there was a great stir inside, and I waited near the door for the announcement that all was ready. There could be no complaint of want of life-sounds now, for the noise was that of a market town; and presently were hustled out of the low door numerous broods of cackling fowls; followed by two lowing oxen, an ass or two, some mules and a horse; and at the tail of these, rushing like a wether newly belled, came a leader followed by a small flock of sheep.

" Stop," I shouted, " I saw only men and women in the firelight."

" Yes," said the host, " we are all coming out." And behind him appeared a family of some twelve or more people aged and young, all leaving their glowing hearth. It was needful to assume an angry tone to arrest the exodus.

" I will not allow it. Let them go back, and you come and talk to me."

The landlord approached, still pleading for his plan, but I turned towards the sheltering lean-to, where was a truck on wheels, and an old ram mangered by a halter. " Can you put that ram elsewhere, move the cart and clean the place? " I said, and in spite of remonstrance, I took the vacated nook for my lodging. The tent suspended on the two outer angles with a lantern hanging on the wall, and Issa's cooking-fire kindled outside; I was obliged to be satisfied with the exchange.

To employ the time profitably now, while the dinner was being cooked was my next object. I was wet through and muddy; and as I had to change my clothes, it seemed desirable to enjoy the abundance of water, which I could not always procure for a good bath. Two large buckets were therefore brought, and soon I was busy, making up for the cold of the water by rubbing and scrubbing and breathing the faster. While

thus occupied for a while, in addition to the cheerful sounds of frying, and of the ordinary talking of my company, I heard a boisterous altercation going on between Issa and certain rollicking strange voices. Abating my stampings, and brisk towelling, I called out to him to explain the cause of the quarrel.

"Why, these people are so unreasonable, *ya effendi*, hearing that you were having a bath all the men, women, and children came out to look through a hole in the tent. But they can't all see at once, and I want those who were here at the beginning to go away, and make place for others, but they won't; and those behind are laughing and quarrelling with those in the front, and I threaten that I will turn them all away if they can't agree."

Mauvaise honte, I think, quite spoilt my talents as a performer when I knew that I was acting in public; but, in any case, perhaps the remainder of the entertainments could not have been so diverting as the earlier part of the play. I enjoyed my supper, unconscious if strange eyes criticised my manner of eating; and after an hour or two reading tucked myself up in my trestle bed, not the less confiding in the permanence of comfort in my quarters, because the rain made increasing music in many pools close at hand.

On waking, my first inquiry was whether the storm of the night had shut up the road to the cedars. The opinion grew, as daylight came, that it would be found just practicable; and accordingly we hurried our departure, and got well on the road before full daylight came. There was no sun, but every object behind us showed out in the greatest clearness; and with a colour, the fuller and richer, for having no glare to blanch its surface. It is an equivalent of which, in England, we have more than enough, for the enchantment of sunlight, but in a climate so perseveringly dazzling as in Syria the cloud-screened light, when it occurs, is a great delight and refreshment. Anti-Lebanon during the night had passed from summer to winter. Lebanon could be seen only below the clouds, and the muleteer pointed out that the increased snow was decisive against the attempt to ascend, that it was the beginning of the winter snow, which would stop travellers from crossing until May, but I would not heed these croakings. We left all luggage behind in the head muleteer's care, and took with us only enough for a day. We found, throughout the climb, a thick covering of rich earth on the rock which made bad weather a great obstacle to the firm footing of animals; and at first we met many stalwart fair-haired men loading their asses with wood for winter fuel. We had to grip hard to prevent the saddle from slipping backwards, and as the road grew steeper, showers of rain and sleet warned us to lose no time in our climbing. When we reached the region of snow, the cold was to me only pleasant, but the Arabs covered their eyes and mouths with handkerchiefs and burnooses. The plain below lay all squared out to the farther slopes like patchwork; by about ten o'clock we came to the level of a canopy of

cloud resting as a ceiling on the verdant bosoms of the range, and reaching across to the eastern slopes. Higher still in our climb we looked down on the upper surface of this drooping covering, and through several gaps could again be seen with perfect clearness the villages, streams, and temples as separate pictures. Now we got on faster afoot, I dismounted and left my horse to keep the track by himself. About noon we reached the utmost height, and a mile or two in front of us we saw an opening, forming a gulfy ravine which descended to the Mediterranean plain seven thousand feet below. To the right lay a group of what looked like small mountain firs, these we were assured were the cedars. I shouted to my men to catch my horse, which had wandered in their direction, but he enjoyed his liberty, and on my taking up the chase led me many devious tracks ere he was secured. A short ride then brought us under the trees, some twelve of them were indeed mightily trunked and limbed. I had lately read that a French savant had calculated, from examination of a transverse section of one of them, that its age was five thousand years. The majestic beauty of the landscape before us, made me regret that I had not brought our animals with us, as we might have gone on the Beyrout coast from the point we had reached. All the people were Greek Christians, and singularly polite and honest looking. They replied to my questions, that they never broke off any of the living trees, because the cedars were "the Lord's."

As we led our horses with toilsome care down the steep descent, we were assailed by snow and drizzle. When we got into the saddle again there was a three hours' ride to our cheerless shelter, which we regained at dusk. For consolation, I had the satisfaction of having fulfilled a long-cherished desire. I felt it the true education of an artist to see such things, convinced, as I have ever been, that it is too much the tendency to take Nature at second-hand, to look only for that poetry which men have already interpreted to perfection, and to cater alone for that appreciation which can understand only accredited views of beauty. The object of this journey had not been the transferring of any special scene to canvas, but rather to gain a larger idea of the principles of design in creation which should affect all art. I was but pursuing in my chosen region the principles which my fellows and I had agreed upon, and which they were to follow in their own ways at home. I finished the evening with reading some pocket volumes of cherished authors, whose pages were illumined by a lantern hung up in the corner of my bivouac.

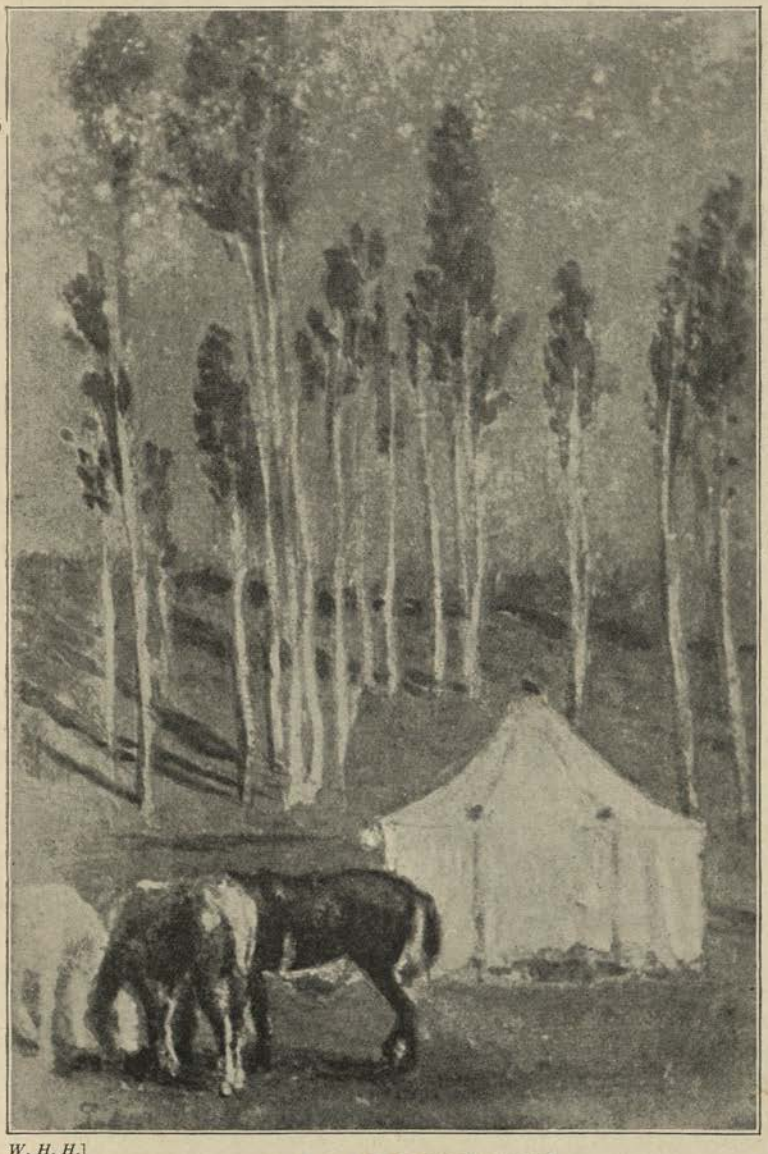
My way northward by land had now ended. I turned to the south, and in the evening we encamped at Zahle with a running stream at our side. Resting the next day, I took the opportunity to walk about and observe the folk. They all looked well and comely, and some of the girls were beautiful; they were merry, and amused themselves good-naturedly at the solitary Englishman walking through their village and making his salutations.

This happy home of peace and innocent mirth was soon after to be the centre of carnage, a place of revelry for incarnate demons !

During all the first half of the century there had been a full recognition of the might of England, and of her ability to punish outrage on Christians in Turkey, which had kept the worst spirits of evil afraid to show their heads. Britain's power had been exhibited so strikingly under the eyes of Egypt and Syria, that in the Arab's proverbial talk they held it to be more than merely of this world. At Aboukir Bay under Nelson, at Alexandria under Sir Ralph Abercrombie, at Acre under Sir Sydney Smith, the Moslems had followed the course of British victories, and they noted the further course of the Napoleonic War with wonder, and epitomised their conclusions by saying that Apollyon—the name they gave Napoleon—had overcome every nation, but England had destroyed him. The traditions of the previous generation had prepared young and old in 1837 to see Ibrahim Pasha defeated at a stroke, and when Sir Robert Napier arrived at Acre, exploded the powder magazine in an hour, and then with his marines drove out the Egyptian army, all was looked upon as a matter of course. This confirmed the earlier estimate of England's masterfulness, so that when she with her allies took up the cause of Turkey and declared war against Russia in 1854, the expectation of the Mahomedan world was that every defence of our enemy would at once vanish before army and navy. Now, our long-retarded and still incomplete triumph had marred our prestige, and it was easy to see that we should have to fight for it all again in the East. The French had escaped commissariat disasters in the Crimea, and their regiments had figured in telling manner at the end of the long-continued Inkerman battle, so such respect as was still entertained by the bulk of Mahomedans for Christian forces was transferred to our rivals, whose prowess had not before been so fully recognised by them. The massacre in the Lebanon was the earliest outcome of the diminished fear of Europe in the minds of Druse and Moslem. The Persian War, the Chinese War, and the Indian Mutiny came as the price of our loss of prestige, but when it was seen that the issue proved the God of Battles had not forsaken us, and that we finally vanquished our too hasty assailants, Orientals again realised that savage instincts could not be indulged without count of a severe reckoning with Christendom.

Going along the road that led to Beyrout, which was to be my place of embarkation for the seat of war, I speculated on the future prospects of our arms; this national question occupied my attention in alternation with the thought of what the members of our fraternity had done and were doing, and how my best friends would care for the small store of work I should be able to show them. My curiosity was the greater, as, having assured them by post that I was on the point of starting for home, I had received but few letters for the last months.

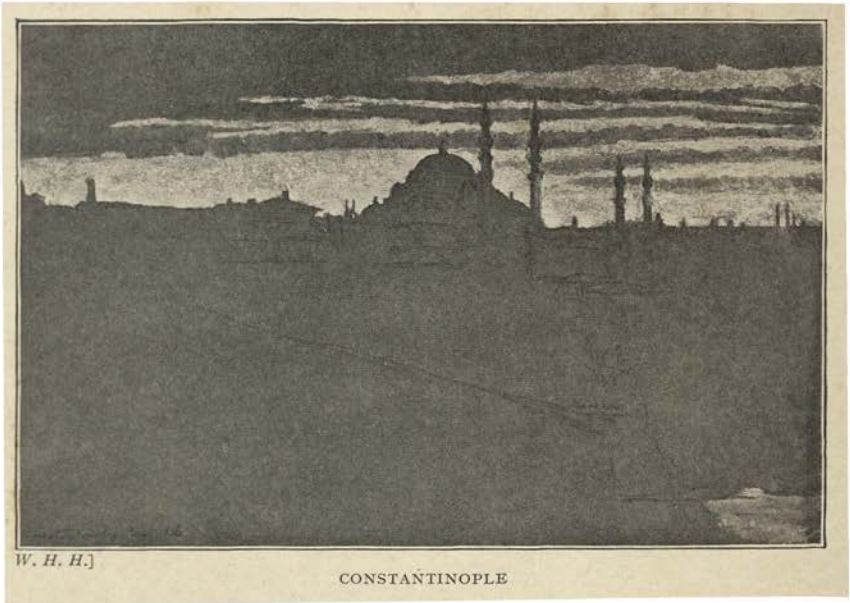
While I was still proceeding south, the snowy peak of Hermon ever seemed to accompany me, and for a day it was my marching companion,



W. H. H.]

HALT FOR THE NIGHT, ZAHLE

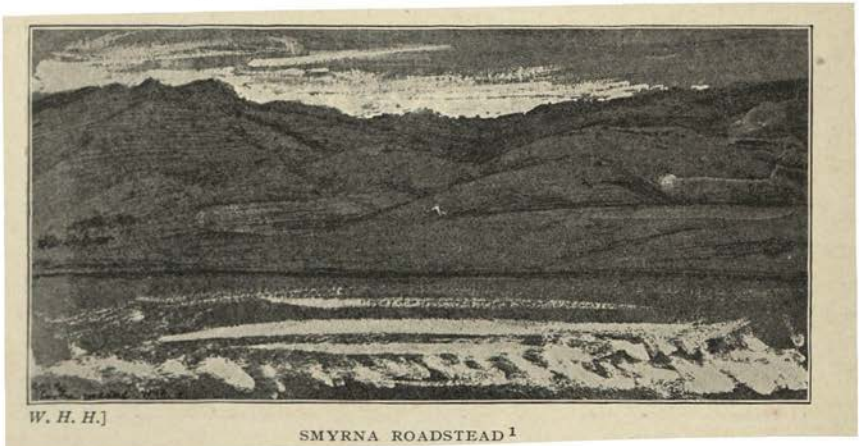
but when I reached the road from Damascus I had to leave it behind, and the sea was then my attraction, entertaining my eyes and drawing me on to Beyrout.



W. H. H.]

CONSTANTINOPLE

We passed companies going to Damascus, and we came upon a small tribe of Bedouin pitching their simple tents; farther on we encountered a woman of their party, who was wailing bitterly over her prostrate



W. H. H.]

SMYRNA ROADSTEAD[1]

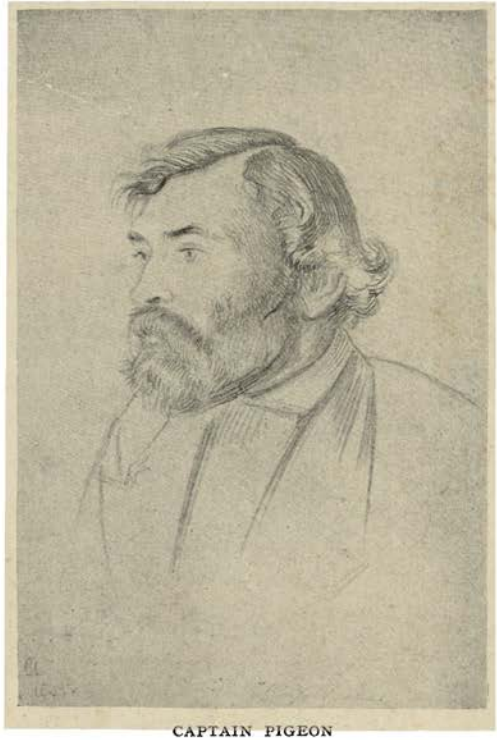
husband. She turned, begging us to come to her help. I dismounted, and, procuring the brandy flask from Issa, I poured some down the fainting man's throat. When he revived he was suspicious that it

[1] When I put the last touch to this sketch on board the *Tancred*, I put down my pencil to take up a sword to help quell a mutiny of furious Bashi-Bazouks, November 1855.

was forbidden drink, and pushed it from him, saying it was "fire." Assuring him that it was but medicine, I gave him more, after which he arose and walked to his friends.

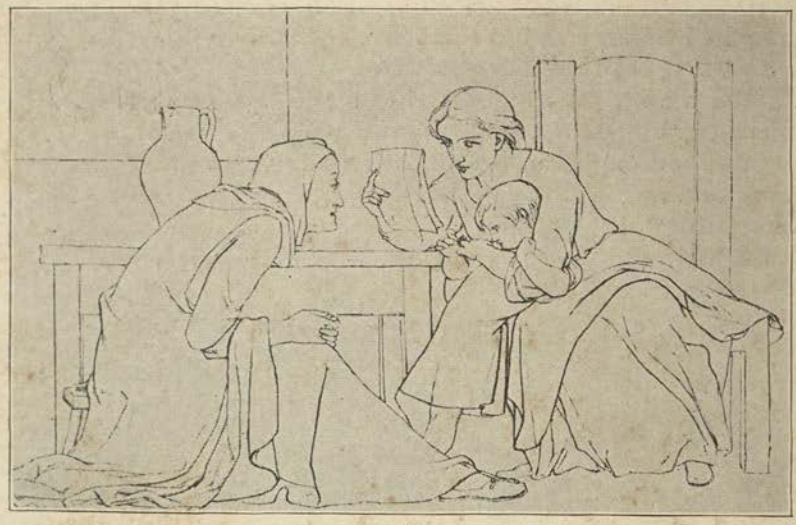
When I reached Beyrout I had to settle accounts with honest Issa, the most truthful and trustworthy Arab I had met. In fulfilment of my promise to Graham, I sent him by Jaffa back to Jerusalem with the tents and animals. Long before I again trod the soil of Palestine the good fellow died.

I took my berth in the Messagerie boat *Le Tancred*, which had come to Beyrout on its way to Constantinople. The vessel was crammed with Mahomedan passengers. Five hundred returned pilgrims from Mecca were enough to cumber the deck, but in addition there were over one hundred Bashi-Bazouks on their way—not perhaps for the first time—to join General Pearson's contingent, and also about fifteen Syrians going to the Crimea for the land transport service, amongst whom—as his mocking fate would have it—was my unvaliant Oosdoom servant Issa Nicola. Unbidden and unknown to me was another fellow-traveller, the cholera.



CAPTAIN PIGEON

Ours was a memorable journey, and its annals are doubtless written in the records of the society to which the vessel belonged. There was much adventure on the yellow-flagged way; the main event can scarcely be classed as belonging to artistic story, so I will not retard the resumption of the Pre-Raphaelite history by entering here into a sea yarn. Yet, to give honour to whom honour is due, had it not been for the sagacious valour of Captain Pigeon of the ship's company, the Bashi-Bazouks in an attempted mutiny would have prevented the good vessel and every European passenger upon it, from ever arriving in the sweet waters of the Bosphorus. I finally parted with the brave man in Kasatcha Bay. When I arrive in the regions beyond the final harbour of this life's journey, he will not be the last comrade of its voyage that I should care to greet. I made a drawing of him for his good wife in Marseilles. Constantimople delighted my soul by its excessive beauty



PEACE

W. H. H.]

WAR

YOUTHFUL DESIGNS—LEIGH HUNT'S "CAPTAIN SWORD AND CAPTAIN PEN"

"Two loving women, lingering yet
Ere the fire is out, are met,
Talking sweetly, time-beguil'd,
One of her bridegroom, one her child,
The bridegroom he. They have receiv'd
Happy letters, more believ'd
For public news, and feel the bliss
The heavenlier on a night like this,
They think him hous'd, they think him blest,
Curtain'd in the core of rest,
Danger distant, all good near;
Why hath their 'Good-night' a tear?

* * * * * * * * *

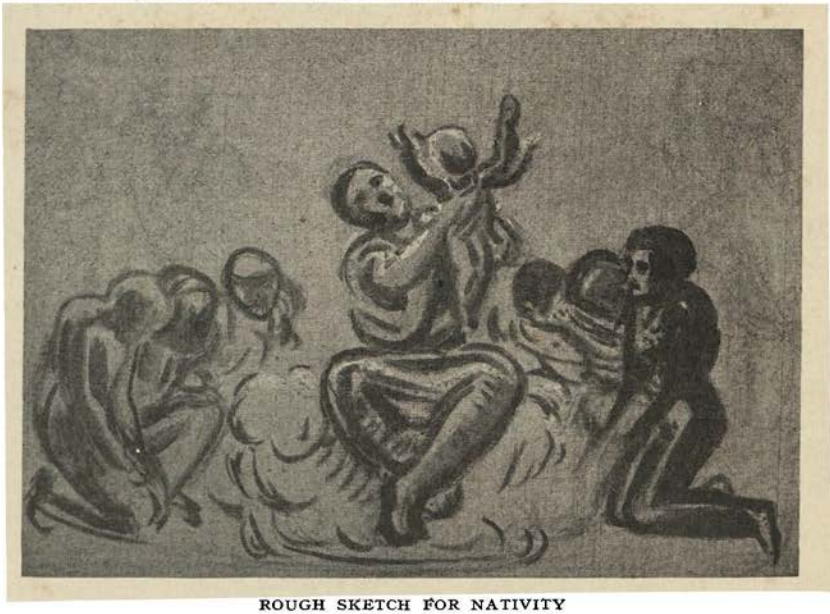
PEACE

WAR

" Behold him ! By a ditch he lies
Clutching the wet earth, his eyes
Beginning to be mad. In vain
His tongue still thirsts to lick the rain,
That mock'd but now his homeward tears;
And ever and anon he rears
His legs and knees with all their strength,
And then as strongly thrusts at length.
Rais'd, or stretch'd, he cannot bear
The wound that girds him, weltering there;
And ' Water ! '—he cries, with moonward stare."

LEIGH HUNT : *Captain Sword and Captain Pen.*

and picturesqueness. Why, unless staleness be the inducement, exhibitions should be full of pictures of Venice, already divinely represented by Turner, and why there should never be any illustrations of the Byzantine city, it is difficult to understand.



ROUGH SKETCH FOR NATIVITY

The spectacle of Christian nations contending in blood together in the Crimea was of humiliating sadness, and filled me with greater desire to develop the war subjects from Leigh Hunt's *Captain Sword and Captain Pen*, which I had designed for the Cyclographic Club at the age of nineteen.

CHAPTER IV

1856

It is said that Jealousy is Love, but I deny it; for though Jealousy be procured by Love, as Ashes are by Fire, yet Jealousy extinguishes Love as Ashes smother the Flame.—*La Reine de Navarre.*

The character of perfection as Culture conceives it, is in growing and becoming, not in having and resting; here, too, it coincides with Religion.—MATTHEW ARNOLD: *Culture and Anarchy.*

IN January I returned from the Crimea to Constantinople, and thence by way of Malta to Marseilles. I had not quitted the city on the Bosphorus before news of the armistice had arrived. This being regarded as a prelude to peace, a large proportion of the officers had leave to return to England, so all the ships were crowded. I travelled from Marseilles to Paris with many English officers and officials. It was invigorating to see them looking forward to the honours they had so justly won; I had been away the full time of the campaign, and I was led to consider the difference of regard for their work and mine. I also had been trying to do the State some service, but alone. The soldiers' struggle was of immediate result, while of mine the value, if any, would be discovered only in the future. I heartily concurred in the immediate reward offered for active service, and that such work as mine should find any honours it might possibly deserve in the far future.

I had met my friend Mike Halliday at Pera coming back from the Crimea, and we travelled together to Paris.

In the Crimea, Halliday had seen much of John Luard, who a few years before had left the army to become an artist, and was now staying behind with a former mess-mate in his hut, to complete a picture of its interior. This erstwhile son of Mars had been placed with John Phillip, to be initiated into the service of Art; Phillip soon recommended him to the care of Millais, who took him into his close friendship and guidance. Luard had lately been painting in Millais' discarded studio in Langham Place, and Halliday advised me to go and knock up the servant there for the spare bed. We arrived in London about 3 A.M., and I left my companion to go to his lodgings, while I went to Langham Chambers. To my surprise my excellent friend Lowes Dickinson opened the door, welcoming me with as great cordiality as any long-lost wanderer ever received.

I had been away over two years. It was now the beginning of February 1856. Halliday and I took a house together in Pimlico, in

which we each found a studio, and arranged another in an upper room for Martineau, who, from diffidence, had not got on well with his work without an adviser. Halliday, who had been originally nothing but an earnest amateur, had been taken in hand by Millais, and under his guidance the picture "Measuring for the Wedding Ring" had been finished at Winchelsea.

This history is not one of personal or family affairs foreign to the progress of the reform of art by the members of our Brotherhood and its

W. H. H.]

CEMETERY, PERA

Circle; I would avoid as much as possible to speak of the many other interests which come into the life of every man. But an artist, however devoted to his pursuit, cannot but have his right hand arrested or accelerated by the private circumstances of the family to which he belongs, so that I must say that the legal troubles suffered by my good father had now seriously undermined his health, a fact which involved me in duties demanding close attention.

One of my sisters had been attending a School of Art, and had determined to adopt the profession; I had therefore to give her personal superintendence of a continuous kind.

No tangible combination now showed itself among the working and the sleeping members of our Brotherhood; neither was there any professed tie between us and the outside adherents of our Reform. For two years there had been no night excursions, no boating, and no corporate life of any kind. In earlier days it seemed as though we could always rely upon one another, if not for collaboration, at least for good-fellowship and cordiality; it proved, however, that these, too, were things of the past never to be revived. When I called upon Brown and asked him about Gabriel Rossetti, he told me that he was in Oxford, where the University " had thrown themselves at his feet " in recognition of his poetic and artistic accomplishments; he added that he was not, as some people said, engaged to Miss Siddal, but that she stood in the position of pupil to him, and that she had done some designs of the most poetic character; and that she had recently been entertained by Dr. and Mrs. Acland at Oxford. Brown's feeling of mistrust of the Academy and that of the Rossettis, as he reported it, was now more deep-seated than ever, and he dwelt on the idea that we should no longer try to propitiate the Body.

The continuous contribution of works by Millais and myself to Trafalgar Square [1] had not been enough to negative the suspicion on the part of our elders which the frequent diatribes of our anti-Academy members excited; for the satirical tone adopted by the literary entourage of our Brotherhood was constantly bruited about, provoking severe penalty upon us who were still relying upon Academy toleration.

Gentle Christina Rossetti's satirical verse is record of the tone of irreconcilable hostility to the Academy prevalent in her immediate circle. This not only conveyed the idea that the Institution was one to which much needed reform would be wholesome, but that it was a power altogether destructive of the true spirit of art, and one which it had been our main object to overthrow, that any connection with it must be fatal to our original ambition, and a signal of falling from our first estate.

The lines had been written upon the election of Millais as an Associate two years previously—

> The P.R.B. is in its decadence:
> For Woolner in Australia cooks his chops,
> And Hunt is yearning for the land of Cheops.
> D. G. Rossetti shuns the vulgar optic:
> While William M. Rossetti merely lops
> His B's in English disesteemed as Coptic.
> Calm Stephens in the twilight smokes his pipe,
> But long the dawning of his public day:
> And he at last, the champion, Great Millais,
> Attaining Academic opulence,
> Winds up his signature with A.R.A.
> So rivers merge in the perpetual sea;
> So luscious fruit must fall when over-ripe:
> And so the consummated P.R.B.

[1] The original building of the Royal Academy.

Brown was full of projects for the bringing together of the original Brotherhood and its subsequent followers to act as a power in the profession, which in his view it had now failed to do.

I had desired to see the members of the Brotherhood and those immediately connected with them, in order to learn the position of our affairs. It had already become apparent that the result of our impetuous combination would fall far short of our original expectation.

Deverell had been so hindered by family troubles that he had not been able to do any important work after his probationary election, and at his death no proposal had been made to fill the vacancy. William Rossetti had now entirely given up the practice of drawing, and on account of the malignity of the critics Gabriel Rossetti had not resumed

Henry Wallis]

DEATH OF CHATTERTON

public exhibition. Millais and I, therefore, were left with a following of new converts to represent our cause. Woolner had come back from his Tom Tiddler's Ground without much heavier pockets than he started with, having, indeed, nothing more than a chance in a public competition, in London for a statue of Wentworth to be erected in Melbourne, and some small patronage for medallions and busts, gained mainly by the introductions of Carlyle, Tennyson, and Patmore. It was impossible, therefore, to resume the dream that a tangible Brotherhood still existed. One effort was made to repeat the system of the Cyclographic Society, in which certain accomplished amateurs—Lady Waterford, the Hon. Mary Boyle, and others—were to take part. A handsome folio was provided, and in due course sent to Gabriel for his contribution, but there its known history ended.

Several men outside our Body were openly working on our lines.

Arthur Hughes]

APRIL LOVE

Ford Madox Brown with his picture, "The Last of England," was now altogether adopting our principle; his picture of "Work" was being

Arthur Hughes]

THE SAILOR BOY'S RETURN

conducted on our plan, but it still was some years from completion. Wallis was painting his never-to-be-forgotten "Death of Chatterton"; Arthur Hughes was moving forward in remarkable poetic power, as shown by his "April Love"; Windus of Liverpool was also an independent convert, exhibiting some ingeniously dramatic pictures, after his "Burd Helen"; and Burton, with his "Wounded Cavalier," in the next Exhibition gained deserved repute.

ARTHUR HUGHES

Certain followers were admired mainly for their mechanical skill, which in some cases was of a very complete kind, although wanting in imaginative strain. An increasing number of the public approved our methods, perhaps the more readily when no poetic fancy complicated the claim made by the works. Time can be trusted to do justice to the relative values of poetic and prosaic work, though, as Hogarth said, "posterity is a bad paymaster."

One sure mark of the increasing estimation of our movement was

shown in the continued apportioning of the £50 annual prize at Liverpool to artists working on our principles. It had been awarded to me in 1851 for my "Valentine rescuing Sylvia." Millais had gained it in 1852 for "The Huguenot," in the following year it was awarded to me for "Claudio and Isabella," and it was again obtained by Millais in a subsequent year. Mark Antony was also favoured for a landscape which bore strong traits of our manner, and Madox Brown in 1856 for his "Christ washing Peter's Feet," and again in 1857–8 when his "Chaucer in the Court of Edward III" gained the prize. Further, the Royal Society of Fine Arts in Birmingham had accorded the prize of £60 to me in the year 1853 [1] for "Strayed Sheep."

In addition to these influences upon our Body a circumstance of great portent must now be treated unreservedly.

So many persons were, and some still are, under an unworthy impression concerning the separation of Mr. and Mrs. Ruskin and the remarriage of the lady to John Everett Millais, that it has been, to all friends of either who know the truth, painful to leave the circumstances ever open to misinterpretation. Mr. Ruskin in his *Præterita* naturally avoided the subject, and so the story remained untold, but it was only a question how long it could remain so. In the meantime, those who knew the facts were becoming fewer, and the danger of a permanent misunderstanding was increasing until Mr. Frederic Harrison,[2] in his monograph on Ruskin, so far broke silence that henceforth further reserve would involve injustice. Happily, the fuller truth exculpates every one involved from all but error of judgment. To understand the situation it must be realised that John Ruskin, as has been already publicly stated, while still young in manhood had been deeply wounded by the disappointment of his affections, and it was only after a visit to Switzerland and some stay there that a serious weakness of his lungs which had supervened was overcome. On his return his parents watched his condition with devoted care, and were glad the while to exercise hospitality toward the daughter of Mr. Grey of Perth, a friend of their youth; she in her youthful beauty and liveliness seemed to distract their son's brooding sadness. It was for her that he had written the story "The King of the Golden River." The juvenile guest showed an untiring interest in the art questions which Ruskin was pursuing, and with his life-long delight in young people, he took her about with him to exhibitions and galleries, bestowing constant attention on her pleasure and instruction. The good mother and father rejoiced at these signs of distraction from memory of their son's former grief; and the mother, fondly, feeling herself justified, told him that she had the authority of his father to say that they had regarded with continual delight the gentleness shown to Euphemia, and she assured him that they hoped he would himself realise that his attachment to her was of a

[1] Birmingham *Journal*, October 15, 1853. "But above all their School is Nature, and their genius enables them to expound its mysteries, apply its teachings, and make manifest to the less gifted of their fellows its manifold beauties."

[2] Mr. Collingwood in 1893 had written to somewhat the same effect.

tender nature, and no longer delay to make them all happy by declaring his affection for the lady. The son avowed surprise that this construction should be put upon his attentions to Miss Grey, and said that, since it was impossible his feelings towards her could ever be of warmer character, he felt forced by his mother's action to discontinue the interest which had proceeded only from a desire to entertain her and aid her improving taste. The mother thereupon begged him to forget that he had been misunderstood, and asked that as Effie knew nothing of this appeal to him, he should not make any difference whatever in his behaviour to her. The threatened interruption to Ruskin's attention to Miss Grey did not therefore occur, and his gentleness towards her was so unremitting that, as time went on, the parents again began to entertain hopes that their son could be induced to marry. Once more the mother spoke to him, this time much more pressingly, and assured him that, although he did not recognise the fact himself, she and his father were convinced that he was deeply enamoured of Effie, and that, if once he gave up his reserve, she would accept him, and as his wife be a centre of delight to them all. She besought her son not to delay acting on their wishes. Ruskin still held that his parents mistook his feelings, but agreed that if in spite of this candid confession they still desired him to act on their conviction, he would be obedient to their wish; accordingly he made his proposal, which the lady was guilelessly persuaded to accept. It can cause but little wonder that this marriage, which was celebrated at Perth, did not prove a happy one.

It was on distant terms that the two passed six years of their lives. Mr. Ruskin was ever ceremoniously polite to Mrs. Ruskin, and, doubtless, many regarded them as the most enviable of couples. She was always elegantly attired and adorned with exquisite jewels, and was admired for her beauty and *bon esprit* wherever she appeared in company with her genius-endowed partner, but observant visitors not infrequently remarked upon the absence of signs of deep affection and intimacy between them. After my first acquaintance with Ruskin, he invited Millais and me to stay with them for some months at the Bridge of Allan, but I was forced to relinquish the engagement; Millais, with some other guests, was, however, detained in this neighbourhood till late in the autumn, painting. Mike Halliday, returning from Scotland, reported that Millais on occasions had openly remarked to Ruskin upon his want of display of interest in the occupations and entertainments of Mrs. Ruskin.[1] Remonstrances grew into complaint, and gradually the guest found himself championing the lady against her legal lord and master. It was in the mood thus engendered that Millais had parted with the pair in December 1853, when he had returned to town to see me off on my Eastern journey. Ruskin still gave sittings to Millais in his own studio for the completion of his portrait. In the following April Mrs. Ruskin left her home one morning without notice and went

[1] It is needless to enter into further details of the words spoken at the time.

direct by train to her father's house at Perth. Mr. Grey, a Writer to the Signet, immediately took steps to have the marriage declared null and void. Ruskin did not appear to contest the evidence, and accordingly the lady was liberated, and both released from their false position. Millais, to protect the lady from any possible misconception, determined that he would not see her until a twelvemonth had passed from the date of her flight from Ruskin's house, and on its anniversary in 1855 he was married to her, in her maiden name, in her father's drawing-room at Perth. The new state of things was not really in opposition to Ruskin's desires, as he himself assured me later in life, but now that it was attained, many friends would insist that he was an injured man, and certainly he had to suffer constant annoyance from the intermeddling of the vulgar officious.

The breach thus occasioned was very unfortunate for our Body. It became obvious at once that no one could, for some years at least, be cordially intimate with both Millais and Ruskin. Millais was my first and far closer friend, he had in the course he took towards the lady he married behaved in a thoroughly honourable and straightforward manner, and I could have no choice but to follow my inclination and temporarily lose the gratification of my sincere desire for further friendship with Ruskin. A bitter controversy arose in society about the case; I always did battle for my early friend, and certainly the misconstructions and falsehoods that had to be confronted were many.

Soon after my return to England I went up to Oxford, and found all my Syrian boxes there. Mr. Combe, after the arrival of the painting of "The Scapegoat," had indefatigably written in turn to all those who had given me commissions; but each had replied that the subject differed too widely from my previous works fitly to represent me. One art lover in the North, after expressing this opinion, wrote that he should like to have the work sent to him for a few days, but my friend had not felt authorised to accede, and thus I was still the proud owner of the picture and also of a fast-dwindling exchequer. I was glad of the opportunity of unpacking my pictures and drawings to obtain the judgment of my friends. Two or three months' separation from the works to a great degree dissipated the prejudice nurtured by familiarity with them, and my fresh judgment was a benefit to me. It comforted me to believe that the amount of painting achieved was not altogether so disappointing as I had feared, and I found that the parts finished in "The Temple" subject interested my friends greatly.

My little reserve of money in Mr. Combe's hands was almost expended in setting up my new home. I indulged optimistic dreams of bringing "The Temple" picture to completion before giving time to aught else. I obtained from influential directors introductions to the masters of Jewish schools, who allowed me to select boys from whom I painted, and I found a valuable model in a young Hungarian Jew, but

W. H. H.]

MORNING PRAYER

I was soon stopped in my desperate attempt to advance by finding that I had already outrun my balance.

"Pot-boilers" are so-called because they keep the kitchen range alight. I had to raise money as quickly as possible, the water-colour drawings I had made in the East did not at first command purchasers, for the prejudice ruling that an artist should paint only one kind of subject was always standing in my way. At that time picture-dealers told me there was a great demand for replicas of my works exhibited years ago, which when they first appeared had been roughly abused; I therefore took up the original studies of these, and elaborated them into finished pictures. These works escaped those critics' diatribes which always met works incorporating a perfectly new idea, and thus timid purchasers were not frightened. Amongst those I now took up was the original sketch for "The Eve of St. Agnes."

When in Syria I had received an offer from two engravers of £300 for the copyright of "The Light of the World," but I had not felt sure that they would do the work satisfactorily, and refused to close with the proposal. Gambart now asked me to make a price with him for the design. I asked him the sum hitherto mentioned; but he objected on the ground that there was the chance of the public not liking the print, and then no one would divide his loss, while if it became popular, photographers throughout England would pirate the work, and the prosecution of each would cost him £70; while the only penalty to them would be the loss of a camera. In France, where the law treated piracy as a penal offence, the publisher was safe from such a violation of his rights, and so could pay the artist better. With this conclusion to the debate the business ended for the time; but in a few months the monetary pressure upon me became more stringent, and I was induced to accept £200 as my reward. One of the strongest marks of all exhibited Pre-Raphaelite painting, from the time of my "Rienzi," was that the background was not done either from conventional fancy or memory, but from Nature, and if it could be avoided, not indirectly from sketches, but direct from the scene itself on to the canvas of the final picture. Madox Brown's first effort of this kind in "Pretty Baa Lambs" has been already referred to, he still continued to work on this sweet and innocent subject for some years, making the background more delightful; he painted the background of his "Work" from a picturesque part of Hampstead Road, high up towards the Heath.

To follow our method more religiously he had taken a lodging near his chosen background. For an easel he constructed a rack on the tray of a costermonger's barrow, above the canvas were rods with curtains suspended, which could be turned on a hinge, so that they shrouded the artist while painting. When all was prepared, the barrow was wheeled to the desired post; and forthwith Brown worked the whole day, surrounded of course by a little mob of idlers and patient children, who wondered when the real performance was going to begin. Once a

passing ruffian hurled a stone across the road, so that it should splash into a puddle close to him. Brown was naturally indignant; but ere he could act in any way the companions of the offender turned upon him, and covered him with contempt, asking why he should hinder another from getting his living. In 1856, when the background was completed, and he was painting on the figures, he told me that Ruskin was patronising Rossetti and was using his influence with his friends to buy drawings of him. It was evident that Ruskin was not disposed to hold out the

EXPERIMENTAL DESIGN FOR "COPHETUA"

same helping hand to Brown himself, or to express sympathy for his work. There was a great difference between our refusal of Brown in early years as a nominal "Brother," and our welcoming him as an outside convert like other men whose art we admired, so that when he joined with Rossetti to get up a collection of small pictures for a private exhibition, I willingly contributed some Eastern landscapes. Rooms were secured in Charlotte Street, Fitzroy Square; and when all was arranged I went to a private view. Rossetti was there, and immediately on my arrival called me to come and see "the stunning drawings" that the *Sid* (the name by which Miss Siddal went) had sent. I complimented them fully, and said that had I come upon them without

SKETCH FOR "COPHETUA"

explanation I should have assumed they were happy designs by Walter Deverell.

"Deverell!" he exclaimed; "they are a thousand times better than anything he ever did."

As I did not probably realise any special interest Gabriel felt in Miss Siddal at the time, I had thought that to compare the attempts of the lady,—who had exercised herself in design for only two years, and had had no fundamental training,—with those of Gabriel's dear deceased

W. H. H.]

TRIAL SKETCH FOR "THE LADY OF SHALOTT"

friend, who had satisfactorily gone through the drilling of the Academy schools, would be taken as a compliment. But Rossetti received it as an affront, and his attitude confirmed me in the awakened painful suspicion that he was seeking ground of complaint against his former colleagues.

In non-painting hours I was now preparing designs for the illustrated edition of Tennyson. Millais had in Scotland already done the greater part of his set for the volume, and was still increasing his store. The publisher, Moxon, called upon me with many repinings that the book was so long delayed. I was steadily fulfilling my undertaking to do six illustrations and no other work, until they were completed. He revealed

that his heart was sore about Rossetti, who had not sent any drawing, and now, when Moxon called, was "not at home," and would not reply to letters.

As the price to be paid for each drawing was £25, and Rossetti was in pecuniary straits notwithstanding continual aid from his brother, his aunts, and Ruskin, it was difficult to account for this apparently determined neglect, so I took the first opportunity to see him. He avowed at once that he did not care to do any because all the best subjects had

W. H. H.]

TRIAL SKETCH FOR "THE LADY OF SHALOTT"

been taken by others. "You, for instance, have appropriated 'The Lady of Shalott,' which was the one I cared for most of all," he pleaded.

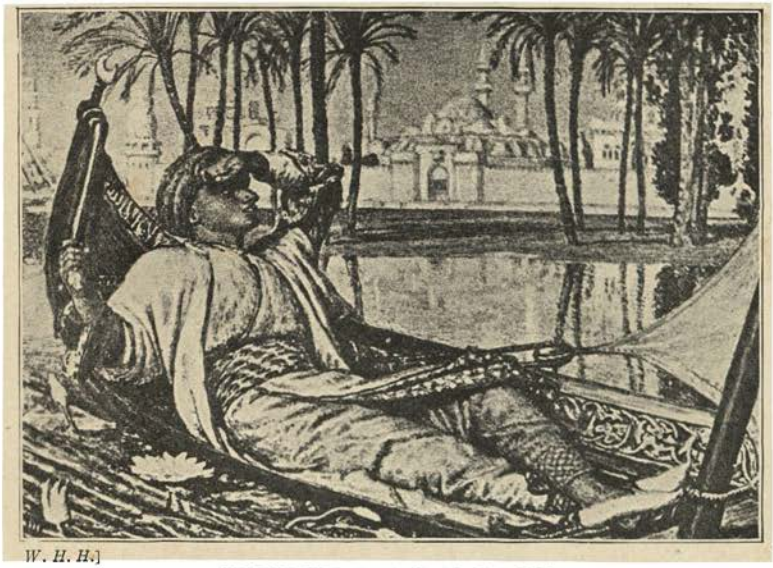
"You should have chosen at the beginning; I only had a list sent me of unengaged subjects," I said. "You know I made a drawing from this poem of the 'Breaking of the Web' at least four years ago. It was only put aside when the paper was so worn that it would not bear a single new correction. A friend and his wife came to my studio, I showed them this embryo design, with other drawings in my portfolio,

EXPERIMENTAL SKETCH, "THE LADY OF SHALOTT"

W. H. H.]

DESIGN FOR "THE LADY OF SHALOTT," FROM WOOD BLOCK

and the lady expressing a great liking for it, begged it of me, reminding me that I had never given her any design for her album. My protestations that I was dissatisfied with the drawing, except as a preparation for future work, were of no avail, and I yielded on condition that it should not be shown publicly, and that it should be mine when needed for future use. I have ever since been nervous lest this immature invention should be regarded as my finished idea, so I was glad on reading the list of poems chosen for the Tennyson book to find this one at my disposal. The drawing, as you may see, is now far advanced. I had determined also to illustrate the later part of the poem, but I will give that up to you



W. H. H.

DESIGN FOR HAROUN AL RASCHID

if you like and any of the other subjects that I have booked, so you have no cause now for driving old Moxon to desperation."

Gabriel then saw the publisher, and the matter was arranged, he stipulating that the price should be five pounds more than the other designers were receiving. So often however did the poor expectant publisher get disappointed in the delivery of each block, that it was said when, soon after, Moxon quitted this world of worry and vexation, that the book had been the death of him!

The illustrated volume was in the end a commercial failure. Those who liked the work of artists long established in favour felt that the pages on which our designs appeared destroyed the attractiveness of the volume, and the few who approved of our inventions would not give the price for the publication, because there was so large a proportion of the contributions of a kind which they did not value.

Messrs. Freemantle in 1901 brought out an edition of the poems

with our illustrations alone. Mr. J. Pennell, an American popular writer on art as well as an accomplished black-and-white draftsman, has stated in his introduction to this volume that our drawings were based in style upon examples of those executed for books by Menzel in Germany.

It is, I know, a loss not to have seen all that this renowned book illustrator has done, but in fact I know him only by two drawings

W. H. H.]

DESIGN FOR HAROUN AL RASCHID

exhibited by him about the year 1885 at the old Water-Colour Gallery, and thus any resemblance between my woodcuts and his could have been only accidental.

Millais I am sure did not even see the water-colours. The examples of modern German drawings, besides those by Fürich, that could have influenced us, were those published in about the 'forties, and many of these were much admired by all our Circle. These were nearly always in outline as were Retzch's designs to Shakespeare, traceable from the example of Flaxman. We also looked with deep interest upon Rethel's

" Death as a Friend " and " Death as an Enemy ; " but while we admired these, his pencilling we found too subservient to that of Albert Dürer. I highly reverenced the drawings of the Nuremburg master, his fluency in the method he had settled upon for expressing himself, but the regularity of his shading gave a sameness in texture to all objects which was foreign to my ideals.

Millais, it may be assumed, had the same judgment, and, wisely or not, we followed our own instincts in our methods of expression. Whether Millais or Rossetti had seen Menzel's illustrations, I am unable to say, but Millais and I had not the time to go about to stray exhibitions, to

LADY GODIVA

booksellers' shops, or elsewhere, to find examples of unknown continental work. Rossetti certainly had more disposition to rout out new publications, but he never spoke to me of Menzel's achievements.

The Exhibition season drew nigh. Millais came up to town with a great store of work. It was indeed a delight to me to see him happy after bitter troubles, and now talking joyfully of his home.[1] He, more

[1] Later letters of '56 and '57 illustrate Millais' delight in his little children—

1856.

The baby is growing a dear little fellow, and I find myself approaching the confines of doting imbecility. Whether it is the natural result of having a baby or not I cannot say, but certainly I find the greatest pleasure in watching my boy in his little shoutings and comical ways. When I was occasionally called upon as a bachelor to enter into the feelings of fond parents who in like manner delightedly watched the movements of their children, I used to think how far gone they were in obliviousness of the outer world in supposing for

than any of those who had seen "The Scapegoat" understood it, and was touched by the desolation of the scene and pathos of the subject; he was encouraging too about my unfinished work; and as I was until a day or two before the sending-in day foolishly counting upon completing "The Lantern Maker's Courtship" for the Exhibition, he good-naturedly volunteered to sit for a figure in the background. As Millais

ORIANA

was leaving my studio, we heard Ruskin being ushered up; but a meeting was avoided.

---

one instant that I could sympathise with them in their admiration. Now I understand all this and pay visits on tip-toe to the nursery to kiss my boy before I go to bed, but I shall be very careful in my selection of victims who shall visit the precincts of the nursery. I wish the nation would give me a few of Turner's wildest productions, "in his third more extravagant manner," as *The Times* has it, to decorate a screen for my boy who is so fond of watching the fire and scarlet colour that I am sure he would appreciate William Mallard's latest efforts. I wish you could come and see me now and then, and let my boy pull your beard.

My boy is growing so delightful that I am sure you would love him if you saw him now he is growing wise and so prettily playful. He plays Bo Peep of his own accord in a great bed pulling the sheets over his little round face and suddenly discovering himself. He sits up without aid now and keeps me company for considerable time, absorbed in mystical evolutions with a large hog's hair brush which is like a wand in his hand.

Ever yours affectionately,

JACK.

Annat Lodge, Perth,
Sunday evening, 1857.

I find my baby robs me of a great deal of my time, as I am continually in the nursery watching its progress and its *ever-changing expression.*

EXPERIMENTAL DESIGNS FOR "ORIANA"

John Luard had earned the love of our Circle, and had now come back with his first picture from the Crimea. It represented an officer opening a newly arrived box from home, and taking out from it a folded miniature of some one, sacred for his eyes alone. Concealing his interest from his companions, he is painted as furtively putting the portrait into his breast. It was in the studio in Langham Place that Luard's picture was seen, and here Millais showed his new works.

During the war it had become a scandal that several officers with family influence had managed to get leave to return on " urgent private affairs." Millais had felt with others the shame of this practice, and he undertook a picture to illustrate the luxurious nature of these " private affairs." A young officer was being caressed by his wife, and surrounded by his children, the substitutes for those laurels which he ought by rules of War to be gathering. When the painting was nearly finished the announcement of Peace arrived. What was to be done? The call for satire on carpet heroes was out of date; the painter adroitly adapted his work to the changing circumstances, and put *The Times* in the hands of the officer, who has read the news which they were all patriotically rejoicing over; he with a sling supporting a wounded arm to represent that he had nobly done his part towards securing the peace.

The second picture was of " Burning Leaves." It may be said to be the first of a series of inventions of his, in which great consideration was given to the posing of the figures, while not unapt for the task engaging them, a certain poetic dignity breathes through them. In our walk to Long Ditton in 1851 he had anticipated the sweet reminiscences awakened by odour of burning leaves. His third picture was of a Highland soldier in the trenches at Sebastopol reading a letter from home. While I was realising the difficulty of re-establishing myself in the favour of the public, the amount of work that he had completed for exhibition acted as a new reproach to me. Visitors who came to see what I had brought from the East, had naturally expected to find some large figure picture, and when I showed " The Scapegoat " many expressed incredulity that this was the only finished canvas I had, and decided, as others had done, that the subject was not *in my line.* Some approved my water-colours, but for a similar reason no one then offered to buy any. Augustus Egg's prophecy that I should have to re-make my reputation from the beginning was fulfilled.

Gambart, the picture-dealer, was ever shrewd and entertaining. He came in his turn to my studio, and I led him to " The Scapegoat."

" What do you call that? "

" ' The Scapegoat.' "

" Yes; but what is it doing? "

" You will understand by the title, *Le bouc expiatoire.*"

" But why ' *expiatoire* ' *?* " he asked.

" Well, there is a book called the Bible, which gives an account of the animal. You will remember."

"No," he replied, "I never heard of it."

"Ah, I forgot, the book is not known in France, but English people read it more or less," I said, "and they would all understand the story of the beast being driven into the wilderness."

"You are mistaken. No one would know anything about it, and if I bought the picture it would be left on my hands. Now, we will see," replied the dealer. "My wife is an English lady, there is a friend of hers, an English girl, in the carriage with her, we will ask them up, you shall tell them the title; we will see. Do not say more."

The ladies were conducted into the room.

"Oh how pretty! what is it?" they asked.

"It is 'The Scapegoat,'" I said.

There was a pause. "Oh yes," they commented to one another, "it is a peculiar goat, you can see by the ears, they droop so."

The dealer then, nodding with a smile towards me, said to them, "It is in the wilderness."

The ladies: "Is that the wilderness now? Are you intending to introduce any others of the flock?" And so the dealer was proved to be right, and I had over-counted on the picture's intelligibility. To console Gambart for his disappointment at the unpopularity of my picture, I introduced him to Halliday and his picture of "Measuring for the Wedding Ring," which he at once purchased. It was destined to achieve a great popularity; indeed, an English engraving and a German piracy gave it a transient European reputation.

Some of the clergy avowed interest in my picture. I wished with all my heart their stipends had been large enough to enable them to become patrons.

While the picture of the Goat devoted to "Azazel"[1] was being exhibited, the public accepted without demur the traditional interpretation put upon it of its being the unhappy bearer of the sins of others, and foredoomed to suffer. However, there was a school of theologians, who denounced the work as heretical in its signification; to them the goat should be the bearer of heaven's blessings and represent the risen and glorified Saviour. Thoughtful readings of the particulars connected with this sacrifice had led me to conclude that the common interpretation of the intention was more in accordance with the understanding of it at the time of Christ than that of such modern theologians, and that the Apostles regarded it as a symbol of the Christian Church, teaching both them and their followers submission and patience under affliction. Jesus Christ had borne the sins of the Jewish people and had put an end to blood sacrifices for ever. He taught His disciples that the persecution He suffered would also follow them. His spirit had ascended to God, but His Church remained on earth subject to all the hatred of the unconverted world.

[1] Azazel is the spirit to which the Scapegoat is devoted. The goat sacrificed in the Temple was devoted to the Lord.

One important part of the ceremony was the binding a scarlet fillet around the head of this second goat when he was conducted away from the Temple, hooted at with execration, and stoned until he was lost to sight in the wilderness. The High Priest kept a portion of this scarlet fillet in the Temple, with the belief that it would become white if the corresponding fillet on the fugitive goat had done so, as a signal that the Almighty had forgiven their iniquities. The quotations from the Talmud which I gave in the catalogue preserve particulars of the manner in which this Israelitish rite was conducted at the date of Christ's ministry; that it was so conducted at a much earlier date is suggested by the passage in Isaiah: "Though your sins be red like crimson, they shall be as wool." The general tenor of the Epistles accords with the reading that the new Church was to endure evil when Christ had departed, just as the innocent goat did after the sacrifice of the first goat. This is more exactly conveyed in the symbol of St. John in the Book of Revelation, in which the Christian Church is represented by the woman bearing a child, confronted by the "Great Red Dragon" who strives to devour it; but the child being caught up into heaven, the woman takes flight into the wilderness, into which the dragon pursues her with a flood cast out of his mouth. The whole image is a perfect one of the persecution and trials borne by the Apostolic Church, and perhaps by the Church as subtly understood, to this day; and it can scarcely be doubted that the driving away of the Scapegoat into the wilderness, pursued by a flood of execrations, was a type in the evangelist's mind when he wrote the Apocalypse. Of necessity there must ever be a limit in such comparisons.

The following quotations show in what temper the Press was disposed to encourage the art patrons of the day to welcome our pictures—

Mr. Holman-Hunt's picture of "The Scapegoat" is disappointing, although there is no doubt much power in it. The distance is given well, the colour is very good, the mountains are lovingly painted; in the eye of the Scapegoat, too, as it comes to drink of the waters of the Dead Sea, there is a profound feeling, but altogether the scene is not impressive, and were it not for the title annexed it would be rather difficult to divine the nature of the subject. A much more successful work of Pre-Raphaelite art is one near it by a young artist named Burton, etc. etc.—*Times*, May 3, 1856.

At the R.A. Banquet the picture which perhaps arrested the most general attention was Mr. Hunt's "Scapegoat," the scene of which is taken from Oosdoom, on the margin of the salt-incrusted shallows of the Dead Sea, and has the massive mountain range of Edom as a background. The power with which the artist has succeeded in conveying in his canvas the awful sense of desolation consonant with this fine Scripture subject was the theme of eloquent eulogy on the part of more than one member of the Episcopal bench. The impression produced on other beholders by this striking work, however complimentary to the skill of the painter, did not repress the lively wit of a very distinguished legislator who excited some merriment by his good-humoured *bon mot* suggested by the recollections of a recent Parliamentary debate, that Mr. Hunt's picture was an excellent portrait of Lord Stratford de Redcliffe.—*Times*, May 5, 1856.

"The Scapegoat" (398), by Mr. Hunt, is a picture from which much has been expected, not merely from the original feeling of the painter, but from its being a Scripture subject, and one the scene of which is laid in a spot of prophetic and awful desolation, where it was actually painted. It was one of Wilkie's theories that Scripture scenes should be painted in the Holy Land, a theory which Raphael and some others are quite sufficient to disprove. We do not, however, find fault with the desires of realisation which at the present day, either from a wish for novelty or from a tendency to idealised materialism is grown almost a passion with our young artists and poets. The question is simply this, here is a dying goat which as a mere goat has no more interest for us than the sheep that furnished our yesterday's dinner; but it is a type of the Saviour, says Mr. Hunt, and quotes the Talmud. Here we join issue, for it is impossible to paint a goat, though its eyes were upturned with human passion, that could explain any allegory or hidden type. The picture, allowing this then, may be called a solemn, sternly painted representation of a grand historical scene (predominant colours purple and yellow), with an appropriate animal in the foreground. We shudder, however, in anticipation at the dreamy fantasies and the deep allegories which will be deduced from this figure of a goat in difficulties. . . . Though not swept in very boldly, brute grief was never more powerfully expressed. We need no bishops to tell us that the scene is eminently solemn. . . . Still the goat is but a goat, and we have no right to consider it an allegorical animal of which it can bear no external marks. Of course the salt may be sin and the sea sorrow, and the clouds eternal rebukings of pride, and so on, but we might spin these fancies from anything, from an old wall, a centaur's beard, or a green duck pool. For delicacy of detail we should mention the love of painting displayed in the clefts of the mountains which are photographically studied. Though the effects are strong, with the green water and yellow sky, we do not quarrel with them because they are probably strictly true to the scene, however strange and apparently unnatural.—*Athenæum*, 1856, p. 589.

No. 398, "The Scapegoat," by W. H. Hunt. This work has been placed prominently before the public on the line, and the painter, as one of the Pre-Raphaelite Brethren, has attracted some share of public interest. It will be necessary to inquire into the merits of the work. The scene, we are told, was painted at Oosdoom on the margin of the salt-incrusted shallows of the Dead Sea, and the mountains closing the horizon are those of Edom. The subject of the picture is simply a white goat wandering exhausted and thirsty amid the salt deposit on the shore. . . . The animal is an extremely forbidding specimen of the capriformous races, and does not seem formed to save its life by a flight of a hundred yards. If narrative and perspicuity be of any value in art, these qualities are entirely ignored here. There is nothing allusive to the ceremony of the Atonement, save the fillet of wool on the goat's horns, and this is not sufficiently important to reveal the story of the scapegoat. There is nothing to connect the picture with sacred history. There is no statement, no version of any given fact; a goat is here, and that is all. The ceremonies to which it is intended to refer, but does not, must be read in the Talmud. Had the picture been exhibited as affording a specimen of a certain kind of goat from the hair of which the Edomites manufactured a very superb shawl fabric, there is nothing in the work to gainsay this. It might be hung in the Museum of the Zoological Gardens as a portrait of an animal that lived happily and died lamented. There is nothing in the work to contradict it. The artist went to the Dead Sea to paint the scene, but there is nothing there so red and blue as the mountains of Edom. The only point in the picture that has any interest at all is the deposit of salt. This is interesting if the representation is true; for ourselves we have often heard of this, but we have never seen anything like a truthful picture of it. The picture demands no more elaborate criticism than this, notwithstanding it attracts scores of gazers.

It is useless for any good purpose, meaning nothing, and therefore teaching nothing, although it exhibits large capabilities idly or perniciously wasted.—*Art Journal*, 1856, p. 170.

Mr. Millais must have been staying at the village which Goldsmith immortalises as "Sweet *Auburn*, loveliest village of the *plain*," for plain people with red hair seem this year his idiosyncrasy. About all his pictures there is a red-haired inflammatory atmosphere very eccentric and unpleasing. Though true to texture, his drawing is now frequently coarse and careless, his colour treacly and harsh, and his shadows are heavy and disturbed. As usual he displays powers of original and poetical thought, but does not resort to violent contrasts or forced situations. He paints as if in defiance of his opponents much broader, and attempts to hit the popular tastes by selecting subjects of the day, one picture being a war scene, and another referring to the peace.

His best and most original personation, his smallest and least cared for, is entitled "The Child of the Regiment" (553). . . . Very exquisite is this little gem of a thought. Would that we could say as much of that disagreeable pretentious "Peace Concluded" (200). The thought in this is commonplace. . . . "The Blind Girl" (586) is another study of red hair, and really rather excites our gall. . . . We must protest, however, against sweetmeat rainbows of lollipop colours, raw green fields, and lace-up boots ostentatiously large. . . . "The Cavalier and Puritan" (413) by Mr. Burton is the most remarkable Pre-Raphaelite picture in this year's Exhibition. . . . This is distinctly a step forward with Pre-Raphaelitism, because it is a combination of Dutch detail and Italian breadth in a modern poetical subject of the painter's own invention, and one of universal passion and interest.—*Athenæum*, 1856, p. 590.

The Pre-Raphaelites deserve to be noticed by themselves. Millais contributes several works of very various merit. The best is "Autumn Leaves"—girls burning these leaves—and here may at once be seen the advance made in his style. Compare the leaves with the straw in the ark of several years ago. There every straw was painted with a minuteness which it was painful to follow. Here the leaves are given with great truth and force, but the treatment is much more general and the work more vapid. Throughout all his works the same increasing insipidity of touch may be seen; but in all of them will not be seen colour as good as in this work or expression so true. All his subjects this year are children, and he has caught their little ways and looks with wonderful ease. The "Portrait of a Gentleman" is capital, "The Blind Girl" is painful, "The Child of the Regiment" is sweet, the "Peace" is very bad and very good. The textures here are rendered with great skill, the children, too, are very life-like—the right arm of the girl in black, the dog too is good, with its one eye turning to look at the spectator, but the principal figures are very bad, and the whole meaning poor. The symbols of the lion and the bear, and so forth, are very puerile. The lady is holding on we know not how, and the gentleman is shaking her hand we know not why.—*Times*, May 3, 1856.

Such were the comments of our critics!

Millais' pictures all attracted great attention, and Ruskin in his *Notes* praised "Peace" beyond limit.

My "Scapegoat" began its new career in a gratifying place on the line. It was whispered at the Royal Academy that there had been great opposition to this favourable treatment, but Mr. Cope, who was on the Council, generously championed the picture, and would not yield to any proposal on the part of its detractors that it should be put up high.

This being a secret, I was never able to thank my good protector. The price of the picture was 450 guineas, with copyright reserved. From the first, as may be gathered from other stories in the Press, it won great attention; on the opening day many members of the Academy and amateurs manifested their interest in the picture, but no one offered to buy it. After a month Sir Robert Peel wrote to me saying that he would give me £250 for it, and that it should be hung in his gallery pendant to a picture by Landseer; but the reader will understand how impossible it would have been for me to go on living on such a system as that on which my acceptance of the terms must have been based.

CHAPTER V

Accepting all that happens and all that is allowed as coming from thence, wherever it is from whence he himself came.—MARCUS AURELIUS.

This is the everlasting duty of all men, black or white, who are born into this world. To do competent work, to labour honestly according to the ability given them; for that and for no other purpose was each one of us sent into this world; and woe is to every man who, by friend or by foe, is prevented from fulfilling this the end of his being.—CARLYLE.

Cock, cock, cock, cock, cock, cockchafer,
If you won't come, I won't have you.—*Child's Rhyme.*

LEIGHTON, it will be remembered, had appeared—from study in various continental cities—as a comet, but at once took up his course here as a fixed star. I gathered from my friends that on his arrival in 1855 the Academicians had hailed his "Cimabue" with loud appreciation, the more, perhaps, because its continentalism separated it from Pre-Raphaelite Arts. Influenced by the glowing accounts of his last work, I looked with the greater attention at his painting of "Orpheus and Eurydice" in 1856, and I found much to admire in it as an indication of the author's power, but I was in a minority in most society circles, where it was declared to be a decline from the promise of the previous year.

On Leighton's arrival in London from Rome, Berlin, and Paris, the young architect Cockerell invited me to meet him at a bachelor dinner. I was charmed with the new painter's graceful and easy air; it was that of a happy youth who had been ever surrounded by idolising friends, a youth who had never suffered the rubs of life, and so had absolute calm confidence in himself. This spirit offended many who had approached him with the strongest disposition in his favour. Had he had nothing behind his happy self-assurance I too should have perhaps felt disenchanted enough to smile, but I had seen that which made me recognise full warrant for his handsome estimate of his powers, and this, with his acquirements and good looks, of a kind that grew ever more dignified with age, inspired me with an affection for him which I never lost, notwithstanding occasional frank differences between us. His genius, seen in his work, gave me continual delight, the freehandedness with which he was able to keep up the campaign against public prejudice, stubborn even to innovators of his suavity, made life seem the easier.

FREDERICK LEIGHTON, AGED 21, BY HIMSELF

With fast-increasing pressure I had to take counsel with myself as to my course.

The small original sketch of "The Light of the World" was still but half advanced. I could complete it from the finished picture without cost of time spent on a fresh design, and now that the picture had won its reputation I was certain of not having to wait for a purchaser. My friends at Oxford were ever hospitable and helpful, so I went to them, and worked from the picture day by day.

While I was thus engaged in 1857 Mr. Neale, the Member of Parliament for Oxford, was unseated, and surprised us all by bringing down Thackeray as ambitious to stand in his place. They addressed a public meeting and issued the usual placards, which advertised Thackeray's Liberal principles. Mr. Combe was a determined Conservative, but his wife, while echoing his political sentiments, mollified her spouse towards the author, by her ardent appreciation of *Colonel Newcome*, and I dwelt upon the greatness of Thackeray's teaching and influence, which was taken approvingly; I accordingly wrote to tell him that my friends, although not of his party, were personally inclined towards him, and that it might be prudent for him to call with a view to gaining their support. The next morning the cards of the retiring and the proposed member were brought up to me in the absence of both my hosts. I reported Mr. Combe as a lover of painting and a patron of Millais, Collins, and myself, and at their request I showed them the pictures of the house. Thackeray then asked, "What are you doing here?" I returned, "I am working at the first study of an original picture of mine." "Where is it?" said he, and on their expressing interest, I led them to my painting-room. When in front of the easel there was silence, which awakened in me bashful regret at my invitation. "Ah me!" he pondered aloud, "I assume that we must regard this painting to be your *magnum opus*." The words were not unkindly intended; had I been in better spirits and not afraid of want of eloquence, I might have asked him to explain his sentiments on the picture unreservedly. I winced under the suspicion that he regarded the work as prompted by narrow sectarianism or insincerity, and I shrank from the idea that he who had taught me, and delighted me so much, should think me capable of either feeling. Mr. Combe firmly refused his vote to the Liberal side, and the majority of electors being too slow to appreciate the great teacher, Mr. Cardwell was elected by their preference.

After a full month's strenuous labour my task was done. Before the end, my good mentor, Mr. Combe, in our evening walks on Port Meadow, talked much about the difficulty of my monetary position, and urged that I was wrong in not soliciting election by the Royal Academy. Three years before, as a refutation to the prevailing suspicion that our Movement was intentionally inimical to that Institution, Millais and I had put down our names. In the election of 1852 both

of us were passed over;[1] I had not expected election, but my compeer was at first very indignant, and wrote to me at Fairlight to declare

[1] 83 *Gower Street.*

MY DEAR HUNT—You will be staggered to hear that —— has *been elected an associate.* It has determined me in taking off my name from the list and in *leaving entirely the R.A.* None of my friends may follow, but for ever I am against that disgraceful place. I don't believe any of the supposed friends I had, they must have behaved dishonourably. —— was quoted to me as the only man I had to fear, he being a connection of ——; and I was told by —— that the Kensington lot intended voting for him. I think we might get up an Exhibition of our own, but more of that when we meet. This election is certainly the most insulting affair to us that has been heard of. . . . To tell you the truth I am so much disgusted with this insult that I am not in a fit state to do anything. Let me hear from you soon to say what you think of the matter. . . .

Yours affectionately,
JOHN E. MILLAIS.

W. H. HUNT, Esq.

Tuesday evening, 1852.

MY DEAR HUNT,—I have just received a letter from Lister in which he says that when my name was mentioned (upon looking into their books) that I was under age, which is right enough. This accounts for my not getting in and in some way softens the matter. . . . I was going to take off my name and not going to send there. Again I was so furious, but now I must go on sending as if nothing had happened. What humbug to be so particular about age. What does Lear think of the Election?

Yours brotherly,
JOHN E. MILLAIS.

W. H. HUNT, Esq.

83 *Gower Street,*
November 7, 1852.

DEAR HUNT,—Yesterday I sat to Leslie for my portrait and had more talk with him about the election. I allowed him to commence upon the subject, which he did, after speaking about the weather and other commonplaces. He began by saying that he was not aware that the rule was so strict as to age, and went on to explain how everything happened; it appears that every Academician is given a printed list of the candidates; each makes a scratch against the man he considers most worthy. Out of the number four were chosen, ——, —— and —— and X, who got the same number of scratches as I did. —— obtained four whilst we (X and self) had five, —— seven. All this was before balloting. When it was found that I and X were equal, they were about to have a separate ballot between us two to see which should be ——'s antagonist, when Mr. Knight's secretary rose and said that I was not eligible, being under age, which he could prove by the books. My name was then put aside and —— and X were opposed to each other. As all the votes had to be withdrawn from me more might fall to ——'s share than X, when he would be put against ——. This was the case, and it concluded greatly in favour of ——. I heard of X, who very nearly got in once before, from young Stanfield, who I met at dinner Saturday, and asked Mr. Leslie if it was true; he admitted it, and I openly expressed my disgust. Mr. L. only smiled, saying he could assure me that my election was only postponed for the few months between this November and next. When he said this, I, of course, said no more about the affair, but I intend calling upon Sir Edwin Landseer, who appears to have been very indignant about my not getting in, when I will make him promise that we are no more trifled with, as it is impossible to stand it longer. I really think he is a trump, otherwise he would never have troubled himself with calling here. Perhaps you are so disgusted with the election business that you are pained with reading any more about it, if so write to that effect and I won't bother you further.

Yours,
JACK MILLAIS.

October 25, 1853.

Next Monday the election of the Associates takes place, one painter and one engraver, —— thinks I have the best chance of getting in, but seems to think it possible that —— may manage to wedge himself in, as he has a strong lot of the Kensington friends, ——, ——, —— and others, who would vote for anybody rather than one of us. I will let you know the decision if you feel at all interested in the matter. I confess I don't care a rushlight about it, as it will not put a penny in my pocket, and the honour is literally nothing. All this afternoon I have been designing but cannot get on in the least. I do long for you to be back, and see each other in the evenings as we used to do in other years; I am tremendously dull here, William is never at home, and I have positively no person except —— (who is frightfully chilling to associate with). I really don't know what to do sometimes, I run off to Hanover Terrace merely because it is an object, jest with the old lady, and tumble out

that he would never have anything more to do with the Body. I knew he was likely to go about declaring this intention, so I wrote immediately, saying that while after the "Ophelia" and the "Huguenot" it was monstrous that his claim should be overlooked, it was still desirable he should not hastily declare that so serious a resolve; he knew I would always support him in an independent course if after deliberation it seemed to him wise, but I felt strongly we ought to take full time to consider the matter before we declared any such intention. A second letter from him crossed mine on the way, saying that Mr. Leslie had called, explaining that it was the rule against admitting any candidate under twenty-four that had prevented Millais from being elected, and that he was sure to be chosen the next year, whereupon he said he was appeased. In 1853 he was made a member, and our combined School loyalty having been thus expressed, I withdrew my name as candidate.

The unjust treatment of Millais by the hanging committee in the first year after his Associateship, and the determined bitterness of the Academy against our disciples, had convinced me that the Institution, conferring as it did life-memberships, enabled those of the Body whose first reputation was never justified by later productions, to strengthen a scheming minority whose interest it was to keep the prestige of the Institution for their own advantage, and to delay for years, and sometimes for ever, the acceptance of artists of independent power, so that it became a solid hindrance to the best interests of art.

When the Academy had been first founded, although it was intended for the encouragement of native genius, the full number of sixty members could not be made up from British artists, and the list was supplemented by many foreigners. At that date, therefore, there remained no able outsiders aggrieved. The numbers of the profession since then had increased so much that the institution now contained only a section of competent English artists. In every respect a revision of the original laws was needed, especially as to lifelong membership. When a single large-minded artist was elected, his attempts at reform were resolutely ignored. It was proved that a healthy renovation, to suit altered circumstances, could not come from within, for the hinderers of progress

---

into the freezing night miserable. Wilkie Collins has finished his book (a modern novel), for which Bentley by report has given £300, and will be brought out directly after Thackeray's work, which is daily forthcoming and in immense demand. Bigotry is certainly one of the prevailing evils, every paper you take up contains a letter from one priest to another contradicting entirely the other's word or principles; it quite disgusts me with the clergy.

Gabriel is looking about for a house at Highgate, he has seen one which he likes, I understand, very much and is likely to take it. I was at Arlington Street after Patmore's evening and sat up till three in the morning. Rossetti appeared to me to be just the same as ever, flinging his legs up on to any object within reach and humming in a moody way, he attends Wells Street I think pretty regularly.

I am now going to bed to think upon my past life and what is probably coming, building castles in the air until I fall asleep all very gloomy. Good-night, old boy; cheer up, and don't go to Egypt.

Yours,

J. MILLAIS.

were too numerous. Maclise and E. M. Ward had taken the first opportunity at a Council to lay down their views as to the necessary alterations to be made, but their motions had been received in blank astonishment and the question was immediately put whether there was "any further business to discuss," so that all would-be reformers ceased to bestir themselves. Linnell's example, with that of others, had been of good service to us, for these artists had gained public regard despite the enmity of the Institution, and had quietly gone on exhibiting at the Academy, leading courageous patrons to feel that election to the Body was not the only stamp of superiority. For these reasons I wished to remain an outsider, hoping that in some way I might thus, with the help of others, do a wholesome service to the profession. Further talk on the question with Mr. Combe proceeded thus—

"You remember how they treated Millais with his 'Fireman' last year; their behaviour proved how little his election was a mark of their repentance or of any change in them, beyond a conviction of the need of separating you, the active Pre-Raphaelites, from each other. I would not imply that any of the members are intentionally insincere; on the contrary, many are men of high honour, but an Institution so entirely unchecked in the exercise of power was not framed for ordinary humanity, least of all for men who find constant difficulty in obtaining support for themselves and their families by their profession. Yet it is impossible to ignore the enormous advantage of membership in a pecuniary sense to either competent or incompetent artists."

W. HOLMAN HUNT

Mr. Combe, knowing how slow the world of patrons was in getting reconciled to my new work, strongly argued with me against my resolution of holding aloof from the Academy. The matter was not settled until the eve of the last day of July, and as the morrow was the final day for applicants to the Institution to subscribe their names, my good friend pressed me not to let the opportunity pass. It was undeniable that I could not afford to court the perpetuation of my difficulties, so I undertook to go to town in the morning to enrol myself for the winter election.

There were many other affairs I had to attend to; when I arrived at the clerk's office of the Royal Academy it was nearly striking four, and the official, whom I knew to be a masterful underling, was shutting up his door, and declared that it was too late to take my name. I would not bandy arguments with him, but at once set off to Mr. Knight,

the secretary, who was fortunately at home. I acquainted him with the clerk's refusal, and told him that the man had objected that it was too near four o'clock for further business. Mr. Knight, glancing at his watch, exclaimed : " Why, it is now only a few minutes past four, the clerk's excuse is unjustifiable," and he at once promised that my name should be inscribed, adding pleasantly that he could say sincerely that he hoped I should be elected.

Independently of the contentment felt at having acted on the advice of a good friend with sound practical judgment, I was glad to

G. F. WATTS, R.A.

have put to the test the estimate which the Academy now set upon my claim to recognition, and I had nothing further to do in this matter but to wait for the result of the election several months later. When the Exhibition was just closing, I received a message from Mr. Windus that he would buy " The Scapegoat " for 450 guineas, if I would forego my claim to the copyright, and this I agreed to do.

I had been continually hearing from friends of Watts' personality but so far I had not seen him. A common acquaintance brought me a cordial invitation from him to come to his studio. It was a wonderful home in which he lived, both for its surroundings and its inmates.

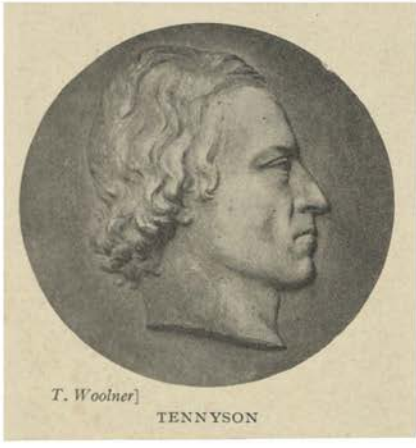
Lord Holland, after his return from Italy, set apart a room in Holland House as a studio for Watts; there and at Dorchester House, between 1847 and 1849, he painted many pictures, after which he took a studio in 30 Charles Street. At this time he made the acquaintance of the Princep family and took them to see "Little Holland House," under the impression that if they mutually found it suitable they would share it. The Princep family wished for a home then out of London and yet near enough to the India Office for Mr. Princep's work there. Eventually they settled their home in "Little Holland House," where Watts soon joined them.

MISS EMMA BRANDLING (LADY LILFORD), "QUEEN OF BEAUTY" AT EGLINGTON TOURNAMENT. STUDY FOR KING ALFRED FRESCO IN LINCOLN'S INN HALL

It had, in Addison's days, been a farmhouse, but as London had come near to it the farmer had gone further afield, and its closeness to town had made it a delectable family home. A still-remembered duel, in which one combatant had been killed, occurred in the beginning of the century in the handsomely elmed grounds. At the time of my visit to Watts he had two painting-rooms, and a third in course of building. It was indeed a delight to see a painter of the day with such dream-like opportunities and powers of exercising his genius. It was more than a happy combination, for one may safely assert that nowhere

else in England would it have been possible to enter a house with such a singular variety of beautiful persons inhabiting it. The sisters were seen in all their dignified beauty in Watts' fine portraits, and other beautiful sitters had been attracted to his studio, as was witnessed by their delightful portraits upon his walls.

At the date of my visit the beautiful Miss Emma Brandling, afterwards Lady Lilford, was a cherished guest. I had known her brother, Henry Brandling, as a student at the Academy, and I had heard Charley Collins speak of her with worship. The father of this lady had made a noble sacrifice of his wealth by supporting George Stephenson in the expenses of his sturdy struggle to be allowed to endow the world with his beneficent invention. The portrait by Watts of the lady at that time will prove how much admiration of her grace was justified. Watts' likenesses were not *flattered,* a phrase which always means that the real strength and character are taken out, no peculiarity was softened down, the very fulness of personality was given; but it was the incarnation of the soul rather than the accidental aspect. The drawing of heads, such as that of Mr. Wright of Manchester, of Layard, and others, now in the National Collection, which were then on his walls, are not second to those of the greatest painters, Raphael, Titian, Tintoretto, Rembrandt, Rubens, or Vandyck, or the great English portraitist. In respect to his fulness of rendering of the human form, I was fain to regard Watts as an ideal Pre-Raphaelite.



T. Woolner] TENNYSON

On leaving Little Holland House I was cordially urged by Mrs. Prinsep to repeat my visit, and on doing so I became acquainted with her sisters. Mrs. Cameron was perhaps the most perseveringly demonstrative in the disposition to cultivate the society of men of letters and of art; her husband, like Mr. Prinsep, was an East India Director.

One day when Woolner and I happened to be going to dine at Combehurst on Wimbledon Common, Mrs. Cameron asked us to stay on our way at her house at Roehampton, as "the great Tennyson" was there; there could be no stronger attraction, as I had repeatedly been prevented from meeting him. Woolner's admirably executed medallion sketch had led me to expect a man of somewhat haughty bearing, but the man I met was markedly unostentatious and modest in his mien, as though from the first courting trustfulness; his head was nobly poised on his grand columnar neck, rarely held erect, but inclined towards whomever he addressed with unaffected attention; he was swarthy of complexion, his black hair hanging in curls over

his domed head; he had a great girth of shoulder, resembling certain Syrian Arabs I have met. As I entered he turned and said, with a ring of simple cordiality, slowly, in sonorous voice, "I have been wanting to know you for some while. I am told that you never received my letter thanking you for the Latakia tobacco which you bought at Baalbec from the farmer who had grown and dried it. I felt I wanted to recognise your kindness of thinking of me and to say what good flavour the tobacco had. The letter had my name outside and should not have miscarried. I was always interested in your paintings, and lately your illustrations to my poems have strongly engaged my attention." After some general talk he said abruptly, "Why did you make the Lady of Shalott, in the illustration, with her hair wildly tossed about as if by a tornado?"

TENNYSON

Rather perplexed, I replied that I had purposed to indicate the extra natural character of the curse that had fallen upon her disobedience by reversing the ordinary peace of the room and of the lady herself; that while she recognised that the moment of the catastrophe had come, the spectator might also understand it.

"But I didn't say that her hair was blown about like that. Then there is another question I want to ask you. Why did you make the web wind round and round her like the threads of a cocoon?"

"Now," I exclaimed, "surely that may be justified, for you say—

Out flew the web and floated wide!"

Tennyson insisted, "But I did not say it floated round and round her." My defence was, "May I not urge that I had only half a page on which to convey the impression of weird fate, whereas you use about fifteen pages to give expression to the complete idea?" But Tennyson laid it down that "an illustrator ought never to add anything to what he finds in the text." Then leaving the question of the fated lady, he persisted, "Why did you make Cophetua leading the beggar maid up a flight of steps? I never spoke of a flight of steps."

"But," rejoined I, "don't you say—

In robe and crown
The King stepped down,
To meet and greet her
On her way?

Does not the old ballad originally giving the story say something clearly to this effect? If so, I claim double warrant for my interpretation. I think that you do not enough allow for the difference of requirements in our two arts. In mine it is needful to trace the end from the beginning in one representation, you can dispense with such imitation, in both arts it is essential that the meaning should appear clear. Am I not right?"

"It may be so, but I should maintain the illustrator should always adhere to the words of the poet!" he persisted.

COPHETUA AND THE BEGGAR MAID

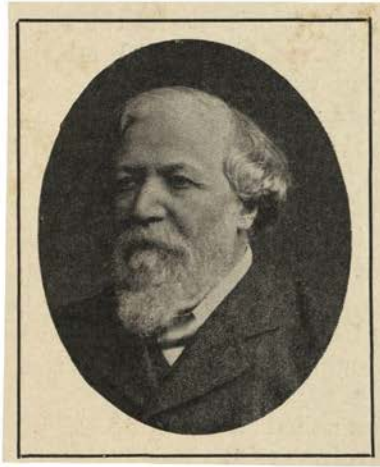
"Ah, if so, I am afraid I was not a suitable designer for the book." This I said playfully, when he returned, "You don't mind my having spoken my conviction so frankly?" I replied that I was only too honoured by his having treated me candidly.

Watts soon came to see my oft-retarded picture, I felt abashed at its small size, but he had that catholicity of interest for other works than his own that all true artists reveal.

When I returned to town from Oxford, I found the Brownings had come to London, and soon Gabriel and I were invited to spend the evening with them. When the appointed hour approached I had a return of Syrian ague upon me, but this was not enough to prevent me from greeting the two poets; both were extremely unaffected and genial.

Browning was taller than he had been described to me, perhaps about five feet six, robust and hearty in his tone of interest in all questions discussed, but I felt some self-reproach in so faintly recognising in him the stamp of a man as elevated above his fellows as his noblest poems had proved him to be.

Mrs. Browning was small and very fragile; she betrayed nervous anxiety in her eager manner, so that the supersensitive tenour of her poems seemed fitly embodied in her. Her hair was brought forward and fell in ringlets on her face in a manner quite out of fashion, and thus helped to make one feel that she disregarded all changes of mode since her youth. The special interest of the evening was the production of a poem by their son, aged about six, the subject Leighton's picture



ROBERT BROWNING

ELIZABETH BARRETT BROWNING

of " Orpheus and Eurydice." It was, even taking the child's parentage into consideration, a wonderful example of precocity.

Gabriel seemed throughout the evening over apt to break in with jocular interruption to the conversation, as though claiming proprietorship in the company present; it was easy to yield to him in this whim, since it happened that we were all his debtors for the first knowledge of the works of our new friends.

Soon after my concession to the prejudices of fortune in becoming a candidate for Royal Academy membership, my dear father, who had become enfeebled of late by the worry caused by legal but inequitable claims connected with some property he had bought, suddenly determined to go to the seaside for his belated holiday. The resolution was so immediately acted upon, that it was decided he should go alone, and that my mother should follow the next day; it happened that a thunderstorm, the which had ever had a fascination for him, was at its full force when he arrived at Folkestone; he learnt that a ship was

in the agonies of wreck on the rocks, and deciding on a lodging only to deposit his luggage, he hastened to the cliffs, where he stood in the pelting rain for hours, entranced by the tragic spectacle; returning to shelter he felt cold, and, refusing food, went to bed. On my mother's arrival the next morning he was feverish, and the doctor's verdict was that he had contracted inflammation of the lungs; he returned to town seriously ill, and despite the constant and kind attention of Sir Richard Quain, we soon had to recognise that he was past all human aid.

While in attendance upon my father, I was gratified by a declaration from him that he was at last thoroughly satisfied that my independent course in adopting my profession was justified. "I had hoped to see you with a substantial fortune before you in the City," he said, "but you have proved your passion for art to be so strong, that you work even against unforeseen difficulties; this shows it is your natural occupation. Your profession provides fortunes but for few. I had hoped to see some indication by now that you would be one of these, but your pictures evidently do not meet the taste that is in vogue with picture-buyers, and you spend so much thought, time, and money upon them, that what would be a good price for the works of most others is but poor payment for you." All I could do was to assure him that I was certain of my course, and that his confidence made me accept the penalty with patience and without fear, and I thanked him for the admission, that the anxiety I had caused him had not been wantonly or idly given, and conjured him not to fret about the prospects of the family. I watched him while his life ebbed away, and he sank in peaceful spirit into his last sleep.

About the end of the season, Seddon called upon me to ask advice about a new idea of his that he should return to the East, to make use of the knowledge he had acquired there for the painting of landscape, as the most likely means of enabling him to secure reputation. I had no doubt that the plan was the best that offered for him. He left soon after, and we heard of his arrival at Alexandria and his advance to Cairo, whence he wrote to me of plans he had made, but soon news came of an attack of dysentery, then came an interval of no letters, and then news of his death. Great sympathy was expressed for the widow and child, and Rossetti proposed that each of his painter friends should take up one of the unfinished works of the deceased, and bring it to completion. Brown, with generous enthusiasm, put this proposal into execution on a very embryonic painting of Penelope, but the other pictures were left without additional work, partly, perhaps, because most of them could be finished only in the East. As I was hard pressed by my own work and had given time to complete a water-colour of his when he left Syria so suddenly in 1854, I did not take part in this work. A meeting was held, at which Lord Goderich presided, and Ruskin made an address at the Society of Arts, in which, misled as to the real workman, he said that while beforehand he had only regarded

Seddon as a landscape painter of great promise, he now saw by the "Penelope" that he was also an excellent figure painter; this was the prelude to much generous laudation of Seddon's landscapes; it was resolved to appeal to the public for subscriptions as a testimonial to Thomas Seddon. A sum of £600 was collected, and out of this £400 was voted for the purchase of a topographical picture of Jerusalem and the Mount of Olives.

It was impossible for me to attain the object, according to my father's wish, of teaching my sister to paint in my bachelor home at

LADY GODERICH

Pimlico. I had, therefore, to find a fresh house. J. C. Hook was giving up the class of Venetian subjects which he had hitherto executed with grace of form and sweetness of colour; he now devoted himself to landscape and seascape, and for these he proposed to live in the country. His house on Campden Hill was now to let, and I determined to take it, in pursuance of Sir William Gull's advice, after curing me of Syrian fever, that I should always live on high ground.

I finished the small replica of "The Light of the World" and sent it to an Exhibition at Boston, undertaken by Captain Ruxton—an admirer of Turner drawings, and much spoken of by Ruskin; and it was sold for three hundred guineas.

At a dinner at Lady Goderich's, Mr. and Mrs. Carlyle were amongst the guests, accompanied by Henry Bruce, afterwards Lord Aberdare, who had undertaken to draw out the Chelsea sage. There was a large company, some of whom I did not know. Mrs. Carlyle was the lady allotted to me. She sat on my left, and Carlyle was exactly opposite. Mrs. Carlyle assailed me for my opinion anent the marriage of Millais with Mrs. Ruskin; I defended him strenuously, saying that the lady had ceased to be Mrs. Ruskin by the nullification of her marriage as declared by the Scotch Court. Millais had not run away with her, I said, but had waited to claim her in her father's house, a full year after the day she left Ruskin. "If because husband and wife are not in accord they should separate, many marriages would be annulled," she remarked drily.

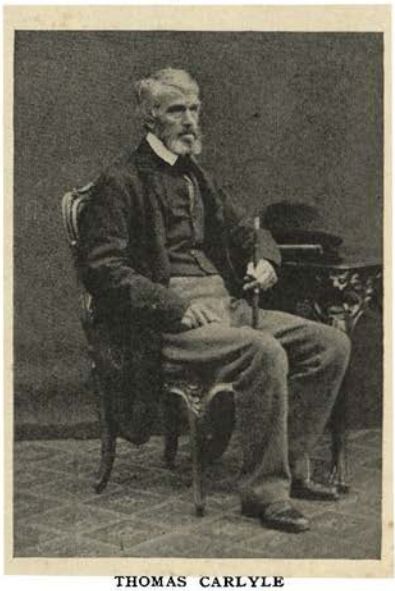
SIR COLIN CAMPBELL

I had not been able to listen to the torrent of talk on the opposite side of the table, which proceeded almost exclusively from the modern seer.

When the ladies rose from table, and we were again seated, I found that the man on my right was rather short, with thick black hair growing up, in what, from French Revolutionary times, was called the Brutus fashion; he sidled up to me, and in an undertone inquired if I knew the name of "the gentleman who talked so much." "Yes," I whispered, "he is Thomas Carlyle"; then after a short pause he inquired, "What does he do?" "He is the celebrated writer." At this my new friend muttered, "Ah, yes. He's the atheist!" "No," I corrected him, with voice directed low, "you are thinking of another man of the same name who has been dead some years. He was a professed atheist. Thomas Carlyle says it is better to worship Mumbo-Jumbo than no God at all." My interrogator then asked me to tell him what works Carlyle had written. I spoke of his translations from the German, of *The French Revolution*, of *The Life and Letters of Cromwell*, of *The Latter-day Pamphlets*. To satisfy his curiosity still further he drew himself up to scrutinise the object of his inquiry. At the moment Henry Bruce spoke across the table to my neighbour: "Sir Colin Campbell, my friend Mr. Carlyle is at the present time engaged upon a history in which acquaintance with military life is much called for. I am quite sure that if you would be good enough to tell us some of your own adventures in the field, it would be valued by Mr. Carlyle,

and of not less interest to the rest of us." This appeal helped me to identify my quiet neighbour, and I looked at him with suspense; his reply was curtly conclusive: "But I've nothing to tell."

"Sir Colin," returned Mr. Bruce, "it is reported in the history of your campaign in the Peshawur district, that when in command of 700 men you had marched through a defile and had debouched into the plain, you were suddenly informed that a force of 30,000 native troops were only a couple of hours behind you, and that they were hastening to destroy your company. You then, it is said, immediately turned your troops about and made them scale the heights and march unseen until you were in the rear of your enemy, and then to their great dismay, you appeared on the heights and surprised them by a bold descent upon their rear. The enemy, concluding that there must be a large army in front, were seized by sudden panic, became confused and disordered, and were then quickly defeated by your small contingent. Now, may I ask whether this account of your action is correct?"



THOMAS CARLYLE

Sir Colin Campbell had no choice but to reply in some form; while all were intent on listening he simply said: "Well, there was nothing else to do."[1]

The persevering Mr. Bruce could make nothing more out of the taciturn hero. He then appealed to Carlyle to say what he thought of Froude's defence of Henry VIII in his *History of England*.

"For that matter," replied the Chelsea philosopher, "I cannot say much, for I have not yet read it, but I've always esteemed Henry to be a much-maligned man. When I look into that broad yeoman-built face and see those brave blue eyes of his, as they are seen in the Holbein portrait, I must conclude that an honest soul resided within his sturdy body." Raising his voice then to a treble, he continued, "He certainly had much trouble with his wives. I won't pretend to decide anything for or against his divorce from Katherine, or the execution of the others; whether or not they deserved it depends upon evidence that I have not seen: this is a personal matter; but the great charge against the man is, that he had seventy thousand men hung for no ostensible crime whatever, merely because they were rogues and vagabonds. Now that seems like a serious incrimination, but then we have to consider the

[1] "28th *June*.—Dined at Lord Goderich's with Sir Colin Campbell. . . . He is not much of a hero. . . . In fact, heroes are very scarce."—*Letters of Jane Welch Carlyle*.

63568

state of the country at the time. Until thirty years before, the whole country had but a waste population ready to be engaged to cut one another's throats on one side or the other of the York and Lancaster Wars. Such a national fury it is difficult to quench. Stalwart rascals were roving about, ready to do any unholy thing, and a good ruler was bound to eradicate marauders of all kinds. Henry would not tolerate them. He ordained that any man brought up who could not prove that he gained his living by useful work should be branded with a hot iron, and for a second offence ordered straight off to the gallows."

Carlyle's emphasis had gradually subsided, but again he raised his

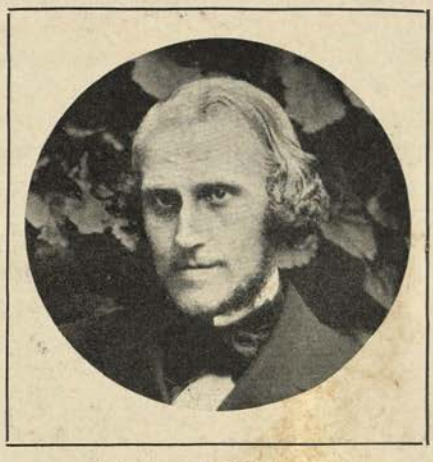
Holbein

HENRY VIII

voice, saying, " If any one here would like to come to me at Chelsea to-morrow morning I would undertake to lead him to a spot, a hundred yards from my door, where we should find thirty vagabonds leaning against the rail which divides the river from the road, and although these men have never been, as far as I know, convicted of any particular crime whatever, I will not hesitate to affirm that they would be all the better for hanging, both for their own sakes and for every one concerned. Now, if you'll consider with me that I am only pointing out the case of one particular parish in London, or a part of it, and if you will calculate the number of parishes there are in the metropolis alone, and then extend your view over the whole country, you will agree that seventy thousand men was not by any means an extravagant number

of irredeemable ne'er-do-wells whose suppression was put down to poor Henry's evil account." The silent guest, the slayer of hundreds in open warfare, who had interrogated me, stared with wide eyes at the

SPENCER STANHOPE



BENJAMIN WOODWARD

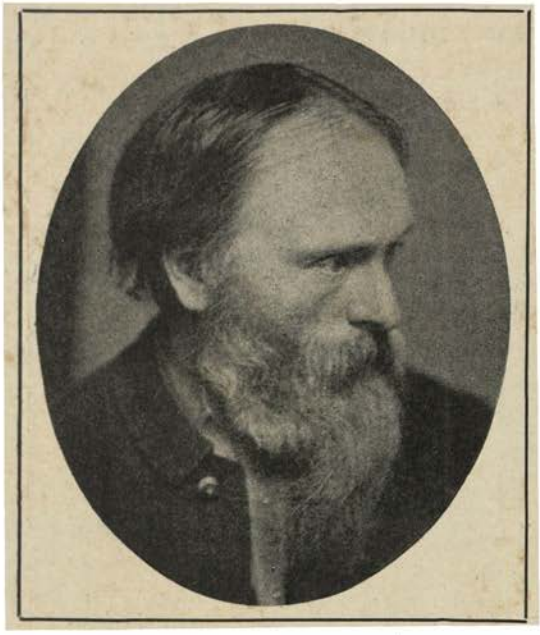
eloquent talker as he condemned this number of hapless men to death, while in fact he would never have killed a fly. Underlying all his idea of justice was the law that if a man will not work neither shall

WILLIAM MORRIS

A. C. SWINBURNE

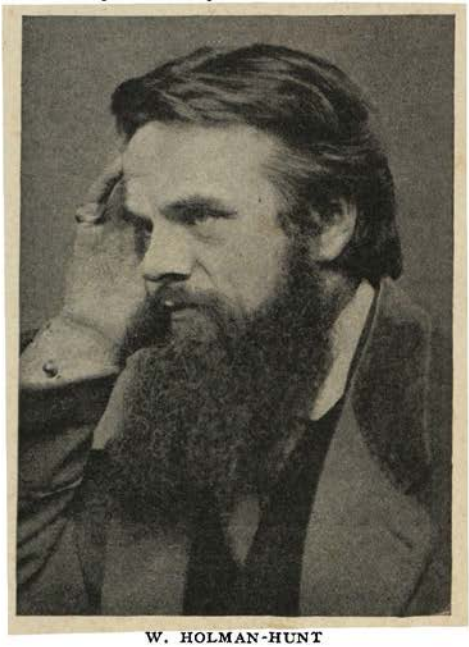
he live. The judgment upon the negro question in the rebellion was actuated by this feeling, and he seemed more impelled to enforce the principle, because there were many *doctrinaires* prating that men should be encouraged to regard labour as a degrading affliction rather

than an ennobling blessing. It was the more interesting to me to remember the above colloquy, when a few months later Sir Colin Campbell was called upon by the Government to go out and "do," when "there was nothing else to do," what he did in quelling the Indian Mutiny.



EDWARD BURNE-JONES [1]

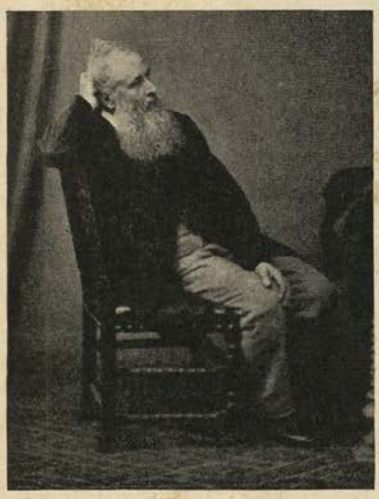
Every time I visited Oxford I heard more of the sensation Rossetti was making there. Ruskin was taking the responsibility of directing the architect Woodward, who, with his partner Deane, was engaged in building the new Museum, and it was still said that Rossetti would return to Oxford to paint some of the walls. But as the building was not yet ready, and the rooms of the Union built by the same architects were advanced to the stage at which the bare walls showed temptingly smooth and white, Rossetti had volunteered to paint upon them the story of King Arthur with no other charge but for the materials. It was in character with Rossetti's sanguine enthusiasm that he induced many undergraduates, with little or no previous training, to undertake to cover certain spaces. Hungerford Pollen, Spencer Stanhope, Edward Burne-Jones and William Morris, were persuaded to take part in the work, Stanhope alone having had any preliminary training. I saw my name inscribed on a fine blank panel, and nothing would have delighted me more than to have contributed my share to the decorations, but I had too many stronger



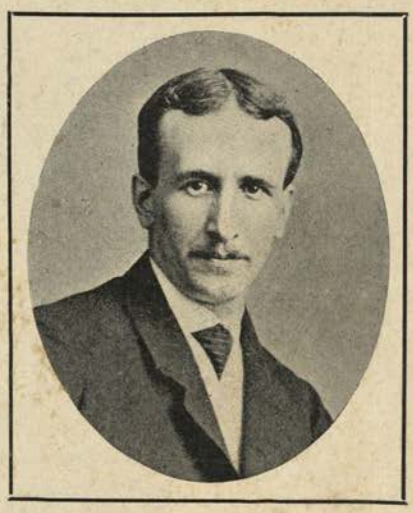
W. HOLMAN-HUNT

[1] It is to be regretted there is no portrait of the period.

claims to allow me to undertake this mural work. Some of those connected with the Council of the Union, it was reported, saw little to be grateful for in the generosity of the young decorators, and expressed themselves discourteously; perhaps it was this, coming to Rossetti's ears, that disenchanted him with his design, for he left it abruptly half-finished and returned to town, refusing all allurements of Ruskin and others to carry it further. Arthur Hughes, Val Prinsep, and some years later William Rivière, assisted by his son, took part in the work. Without previous experience of wall-painting, and disregarding the character of the pigments, the work of the group was doomed to change and perish speedily, and little of it now remains visible. Rossetti had lighted upon remarkable undergraduates of artistic though undeveloped genius, to which choice band was added Swinburne.



WILLIAM RIVIÈRE



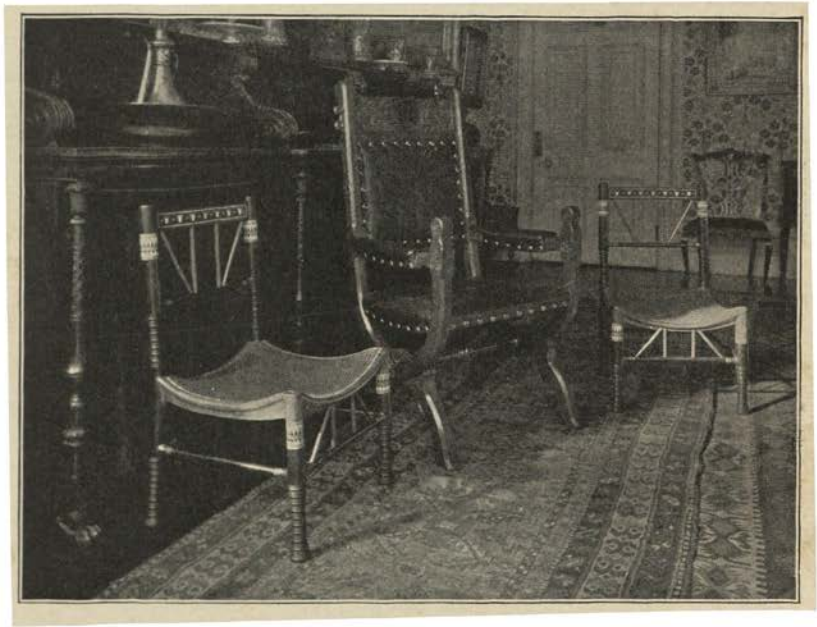
BRITON RIVIÈRE

Calling one day on Gabriel at his rooms in Blackfriars, I saw, sitting at a second easel, an ingenuous and particularly gentle young man whose modest bearing and enthusiasm at once charmed. He was introduced to me as Jones, and was called "Ned."

Although what Rossetti had painted at Oxford had not pleased the person most immediately concerned, his reputation grew there with those reputed to be connoisseurs in taste. The fame that his poetry had won for him enlarged the faith in his art powers. His five or six years of seniority over his disciples gave him a voice of authority, and Ruskin's ever-increasing praise perhaps did more than all in spreading the idea of what his brother calls his "leadership." Retirement, therefore, from the outward struggle was no longer a disadvantage, but a distinct gain to him, for when any uninitiated commentator on the works of Millais, which appeared year by year, expressed his opinion

about the progress of our reform movement, he was at once told that what Millais or any other had done towards it was only a reflection of Rossetti's purpose, that Rossetti disapproved of public exhibition, and that his studio could be visited only by a favoured few.

From this time he avoided Millais, Woolner, and myself to a degree that proved to be more than unstudied. Woolner did not accept this new attitude passively. He told me that on the occasion of a walk with Gabriel in the fields at Hampstead the latter spoke of his position so much as that of originator or head of the Brotherhood that Woolner—although, in allusion to his mediævalism, he had habitually addressed him as the "Arch Pre-Raphaelite"—said, "I wasn't going to humour



CHAIRS DESIGNED BY W. H. H.

his seriously making such a preposterous claim, so I told him that it was against all the known facts of the case. At which he became moody and displeased, and so went home alone." This is a painful page of my record, but in friendly combinations for a particular object such revulsions from harmony, which could not have been foreseen, are in accordance with the experience of all ages.

In furnishing my new house I was determined, as far as possible, to eschew the vulgar furniture of the day. Articles for constant practical use were somewhat regulated by necessity; but in the living rooms I could exercise control. For ordinary seats Windsor chairs satisfied me, but I kept these in countenance by a handsome arm-chair of old English form, and devised an ornamental scroll and shield, with my monogram to give it individuality. A more independent effort was the designing

of a chair, based on the character of an Egyptian stool in the British Museum, to serve as a permanent piece of beautiful furniture. All were excellently made by Messrs. Crace; to these was added the sideboard from Kensington Palace, given by my generous friend, Augustus Egg,

W. H. H.]

KING OF HEARTS

in recognition of my love of pure form in furniture. In course of time I added to these an ivory cabinet and an old English one for my studio. I had here to restrain further expenditure, still, I had done as much as I could to prove my theory that the designing of furniture is the legitimate work of the artist. When I showed my small group of household joys to my P.R.B. friends the contagion spread, and Brown, who

idolised the Egyptian chairs, set a carpenter to work to make some of similar proportions. In showing them he proposed to introduce his newly found carpenter to me as a much more economical manufacturer than my own, able to make me a sadly needed table. He offered his own excellent design for one, which, with a few substantial modifications, I gratefully accepted. After this the rage for designing furniture was taken up by others of our Circle until the fashion grew to importance.

It was now evident that progress with " The Finding in the Temple " was to be in slow steps, for with my increased responsibilities I had to busy myself with any small replica work that dealers were waiting to take. One welcome boon was the sale of the copyright of " Claudio and Isabella " for £200, which gave me breathing space for a short time.

The bachelor parties organised by Henry Vaux, the Assyriologist, were of value, not alone for their entertainment, but also in the opportunity they afforded to meet so many of the men who were marked out as the peaceful soldiers of the coming era, and who in one way or the other were emulous to engage in the campaign of the world to bring in fuller knowledge, wisdom, and refinement. We were all self-appointed, with little care how long deferred official recognition might be, or if it came at all; but we each had an earnest desire to be accepted by one another, and to decide who were the competitors bearing the credentials of mutual recognition. Above all selfish considerations music intoxicated us; as the celestial rhythms of Purcell, Handel, Bach, Beethoven, and Chopin floated through the room, the notes breathed inspiration to pursuers of the higher ideals.

A life school had been started at Kensington, to meet three evenings a week; the early list of members included Barlow, Augustus Egg, Frith, Leighton, Val Prinsep, John Phillip, to which the septuagenarian student, Mulready, was eventually added. Often at the beginning and end of each evening there was a good deal of " banter " between a member of the Academy who openly ridiculed the aims of our Reform and myself; one evening Frith reminded me that the Council of the Academy had met the previous night to elect the new associates, and my playful railer undertook to supply news of the result. He spoke to me across the room thus: " I was very nigh last night doing you an injustice; in the list of candidates was the name of one Hunt, and the question was started whether you were the painter named. I declared that I was sure it could not be so, as you had told me you regarded the elections as actuated by a good deal of prejudice and narrowness of spirit and that you had instanced some artists who ought to have been elected, mentioning specially Ford Madox Brown, and that when I had asked whether you intended to compete you stated distinctly that you would not stand while he was left outside; after I had said this the voting proceeded and the choice fell upon others. The ballot was announced, and when all was supposed to be settled, Mr. Knight rose saying he had just learned that the voting had taken place with

the understanding that the name of Hunt was not that of the Pre-Raphaelite, and that this was a mistake, because you had yourself left your name with him; on this it was decided the votes should be re-taken; it was done, but as you only gained one vote the result was all the same."

"It was four or five years ago," I replied, "when I spoke to you of Brown's claim, he then exhibited frequently at the Academy, he had been known since 1844 as an important artist; since 1852, when his picture of 'Christ washing Peter's Feet' was hung up near the ceiling, he has only appeared once at the Academy with a picture called 'Waiting,' three pictures that he sent in 1854 were rejected, and he has determined never to send again, or to desire the honours of the Academy. I have gone on steadily sending there, so the case in relation to Brown and myself is changed; however, the decision is in accord with the present policy of the members of the Institution, who elected Millais to break up our combination. They would now keep me paying court to the Academy until I had been induced to give up all originality. I shall not stand for election any more, unless the Academy be fundamentally reformed, ceasing to be intro-elective, with membership for life. Instead of this there should be proportionate control by the general profession, and a quinquennial curtailment of membership. Only with such differences could safety be obtained from the manœuvres of those members who know that their fortunes would be doomed by the admission of artists with original ideas. I do not underrate the Academy's power against outsiders, but at this time it is not quite what it used to be. With men like Linnell, Watts, Brown, Rossetti, and Leighton outside, I hope we shall be able to stand. I am grateful to the Academy for the benefits I received from it as a student, and I have great admiration for several of your members, but their word has little weight against the intriguers within its walls, who pervert the honourable objects of the Institution. An Academy to justify its existence should lead public taste, not follow it."

My assailant here said, smiling, that he knew many who on being disappointed had declared that they would never again be candidates, but on the next opportunity had stood for election.

The result of my experiment as a candidate only made me more resolved patiently to go my own way, and trust for some good to come in the future, far or near, from my independence. What it might be I could not tell, but I still intended to follow the example of those outsiders who still exhibited at the Academy.

Were I to be silent about my rejection by the Academy it might be thought that I was anxious to have the world forget. In publishing it I disavow all sort of resentment against the Body for their treatment of me. I had dared to think for myself and to make no promise of amendment; in punishing me they acted according to their light. Undoubtedly it made a great increase of trouble in the struggle to

overcome the prejudice of patrons, but I had the consolation through all of feeling that the value of the recognition which my words did or might gain from the public without the Academy's cachet was more likely to last and to increase in future days than it might do, did it come with encouragement from the powers in authority. I must run the risk of egotism in saying that I thought my claim a strong one. If I am wrong, later generations will justly silence my pretensions with forgetfulness. The unerring future not seldom reverses the verdict of the once-reigning world.

My application of 1856 was made after I had exhibited annually, with two exceptions, since 1845, and in some of these years I had contributed three and four pictures, most of which had attracted as much attention as any works exhibited. I had patiently taken severe treatment so long, that the rancour the Academy had indulged in early days might well have died out. It was not the majority of its members who entertained bitter hostility; it was the crafty activity of about a dozen men, whose names would now not be recognised as those of artists at all, who directed the oppression. Privately I was on friendly terms with many members. It was then necessary for candidates to offer their names annually. I continued to exhibit at the Academy for many years pictures not already secured by dealers for special exhibition, and I did so until I found that the unwritten law was, "Love me all in all or not at all." It is true that plants which grow afield are scourged with frost and bleak winds and do not early captivate the eye, but when acclimatised, they may blossom and bear full-flavoured fruit, while the exotic plants may be cold-stricken and die, if the temperature of the conservatory is withdrawn. Yet, as the art world was constituted, with all its prejudices, there could be no blinding one's eyes to the increased difficulties of my present position. A new associate of the Academy immediately received an accession of demand for his works, and had I been distinguished by the badge of Academy favour, I could have counted upon the prejudice against my work by rich collectors being turned into approval and patronage. My position now was like that of a man pursued by wolves, having to throw away his belongings one by one to enable him to keep ahead of destruction.

CHAPTER VI

One half of the world does not know how the other half lives.

Write me as one who loved his fellow men.—LEIGH HUNT.

BROWN'S suggestion, before I moved from Pimlico, that we should found a colony of artists where all our Body should reside and have a common room and a general dining-room, never got beyond the initial stage of good intention. It was a scheme which I think only Brown entertained seriously. He was fully persuaded of its practicability and of the advantages to be gained by it, declaring that the distance from London which would be an evil to one man alone would be no disadvantage to a company of painters. Brown argued that the colony would quickly acquire such a reputation in the world that all people in society would compete to procure invitations to its dinner and fête days. I asked with levity whether the lady members might not exercise themselves in getting up quarrels. After indulging himself in a good-natured laugh, he admitted that with ordinary women such would undoubtedly be the case, but that our sisters and wives would be so truly superior in comparison with others that no such calamity need be feared; but that, on the contrary, they would set so high an example of gentleness as could not fail to spread emulation abroad. Having discouraged Brown in his Utopian plan, I felt the more obliged to agree to become a member of the Hogarth Club. We fixed upon this name to do homage to the stalwart founder of Modern English art.

Probably it was to check a tendency to disruption in our ranks that this Club was founded. The idea was to have a meeting-place for artists and amateurs in sympathy with us, and to use the walls for exhibiting our sketches and pictures to members and friendly visitors. It was further claimed by its founders that the Club would promote harmony among the younger members of the profession at large; but the most that I expected of it was that it would show the degree of combination that was possible among the non-members of the Academy, and this, when established, it did but negatively.

When the first collection was brought together, Gabriel sent two excellent examples of his last oil work. He had now completely changed his philosophy, which he showed in his art, leaving monastic sentiment for Epicureanism, and after a pause, which was devoted to design in

water-colour, he had again taken to oil-painting. He executed heads of women of voluptuous nature with such richness of ornamental trapping and decoration that they were a surprise, coming from the hand which had hitherto indulged itself in austerities. Mr. Combe, at my instigation, possessed himself of one of his fine water-colours, "Dante drawing the Angel." Sir Walter Trevelyan, Ruskin, and Colonel Gillum also bought many of his early designs, and to the kindness of the latter I am indebted for permission to reproduce some examples; at the time when the Hogarth Club came to life, his whole spirit as to his early friendships was changing. The Committee applied to me to use my interest with the possessor of "The Two Gentlemen of Verona" to contribute it. To prove myself a good clubman I took pains to persuade Mr. Fairbairn to lend the picture; but on seeing it on the walls, Rossetti immediately had his works removed. The Club was conducted from the beginning in this poor spirit. Brown, on one occasion, not being satisfied with the placing of his pictures, arrived at breakfast-time, took down all his contributions, and drove off with them in a cab. In balloting for new members the decisions were directed by prejudice—not against the candidate, but his nominator and supporters. Notwithstanding this dissension, the little exhibition was a very notable one. Burne-Jones—for perhaps the first time in public—there displayed his wonderful faculty of accomplished design in drawing and colour. Leighton exhibited a pathetic and exquisite outline of a simple group composed of a deformed likeness of the Godhead mournfully looking up, as he passes by, at the statue of a beautiful Antinous, and oh, the pity of it!

He had been placed originally under the German painter, Edward von Steinle. He told me that he considered this pupilage, although a happy one under a beloved Master, had been in some respects a misfortune to his style, which limitation he had made great effort to counteract in his subsequent practice. What was the source of his later manner he did not explain. His first exhibited painting was distinctly continental, but it reflected the best type of the fashion abroad; and it would be difficult to point to his definite teacher, though, when Carbanel's works were seen, it was impossible not to feel that the same influence had affected both. The work of each may be classed as of courtly classical character. The party in the Academy which had been most hostile to our movement at first greeted his work with loud acclamation of praise, but noting that the continuance of this generosity would involve them in danger of another innovation on their humdrum domains, they bestirrred themselves to oppose him also, and when these circumventing members were in power they treated Leighton's contributions in a manner that would best prevent them from attracting attention. His pictures for a few years were unequal, and occasionally he fell below the level of his first work. Yet while feeling for new possibilities he never lost his way. His power might be compared to

that of an elegant yacht of dainty and finished capacity for pleasure service, without pretensions to serve as a transport carrying men bent on tragic purpose, but one to sail among summer islands and bring back dainty cargoes of beautiful flowers and fruits; he deserves comparison with the accomplished of any age, perhaps even more for his sculpture than for his painting. In his early days he had the advantage, seized most wisely, of his father's support; in the final years of his life it could not but be regretted that the weight of official duties interfered with the full exercise of his genius. Loyalty to innate classicalism was his religion, and in the end of the 'fifties it was still difficult to decide how far he would develop. Once, when I went round to him at Orme Square, where he had six paintings ready for Exhibition, after I had made my sincere congratulations and was hurrying away to my own work, he caught me at the door saying, "Now I want you to return and tell me which of my set you most approve." I pointed out three or four that were distinctly decorative as exciting my great admiration. "And have you no words to say for these others?" he asked. "Very many, of envious admiration for the charming ability with which they are done," I replied. "Now," he returned with unconcealed pain, "I call this mortifying. You pick out for praise those which have cost me no serious effort whatever, and those which I have really expended my deepest feelings upon, you only praise as being done with facility." I declared with warmth that I perhaps was wrong, but that I was sure he would find many as fully appreciative of the one set of pictures as I was of the other.

Every season his treatment at the hands of the Academy became more severe, and this continued till, in 1863, when giving evidence before the Royal Commission as to the condition of the Academy,[1] I instanced the way in which his paintings in the last Exhibition were disadvantageously hung, as convincing illustration of the manner in which certain artists were pursued with injurious prejudice.

Soon after this, he began to surmount Academic displeasure, and was elected a member of the Body. But in anticipating the story of Leighton's first decade, we have gone some years beyond the last days

[1] W. HOLMAN-HUNT.—Without referring at all to the case of a person with the same views of art as myself, I may mention Mr. Leighton, a man who paints in a totally different way from myself, and to whom I certainly think injustice is done in the Academy. It seems to me that frequently his pictures have been put in places where they have not attracted the attention which their merits would have attracted for them if they had been at all fairly treated.

VISCOUNT HARDINGE.—Latterly his pictures have been well hung, have they not? (W. H. H.) I remember two years ago, if not last year, his pictures were certainly put in places which prevented the public who had not come to look for them from seeing them; I think that that was unjust, and in talking to some Academicians about it, I found that they had what was really a conscientious prejudice against his work; and I think that if Mr. Leighton goes on exhibiting for three or four years they will find that, although he paints in a different way from them, he is a man of the utmost importance, and they will be glad to have him as a member; but it would be no advantage to him then to be made a member, he would already have established himself in the minds of the public. I have noticed many examples of the same kind. I only mention Mr. Leighton lest it should seem I were making a vague remark.

BLUE BOOK, 1863.

of the Hogarth Club, at which period, meeting me one day, Leighton spoke excitedly, saying that on finding out, as he did at some meeting at which I was absent, that the real object of the Club was to attack and upset the Academy, he had at once sent in his resignation. He concluded by saying: "I would not believe this was your intention until one of the members asserted it in so many words. I will have nothing to do with any such programme, and utterly disapprove of it."

I told him that he never heard me say anything of the sort. I wanted no one to shape his course by mine, that I would go the way that seemed to me right and proper for myself, innocent of plots. "As to the Club," I said, "my connection with it is eminently passive."

When the Hogarth broke up, Brown came and rated me severely for being the cause of its ruin. "In what way?" I asked. "I've tried to avoid all the quarrels; and in fact the little I did in exhibiting and attending was really only in compliance with your expressed desire."

"That is exactly what I complain of. You made it too evident you had no interest in the Club," he said.

The next Academy season came round, and I had no contribution ready; so precious life sped, making my dream of returning to the East an ever-increasing mockery to me.

Mr. and Mrs. Combe now agreed that I had been right in my judgment of the course that I should take towards the Academy, and they then told me what had induced them the more to wish me to court the protection of the powerful Institution. Mrs. Combe in the previous year had been in London on the artists' show day, and Mrs. Collins, the widow of the Academician, undertook to take her to the leading studios: as they entered the room of one of the favourite members, crowded with amateurs and picture buyers, the artist received the lady he knew with: "Ah, Mrs. Collins, now you are the very person to tell us whether it is true that Holman-Hunt has found some fool to give him four hundred guineas for that absurd picture which he calls 'The Light of the World'?"

"It is quite true," was the reply of the lady, who had a spirit of humour now not unmixed with asperity. "And you will perhaps permit me to introduce you to the wife of 'the fool' who will confirm the statement."

As a further illustration of the spirit of the art-world that day, the following story will serve—

A picture dealer with a large business was entertaining a bachelor party, and a *posse* of painters in one corner were inveighing against the errors of Pre-Raphaelitism, when one of the company, the more remarkable that he was a member of the Academy, took up our cause, and declared that he approved our greater exactness in the rendering of Nature, and that so far was he converted by our example that he intended in the picture that now occupied him to paint the vegetation

out of doors direct from Nature. The room was evidently an effective whispering gallery, it carried the words to the opposite side, and almost as quickly the host strode across, saying, "Well, Mr. P——, you were painting your present picture for me; after what I've heard I decline it."

Nevertheless, established artists who had been adverse were converted to the principles which we had advocated and practised; more than one of the best men had painted with truth from Nature, with acknowledgments to us, and there were but few members who had not attempted to mend their ways in respect to thoroughness, and franker attention to the great Masters.

Too often I had to be reconciled to the sight of my "Temple" picture turned to the wall while I was giving my time to work which

WILL-O'-THE-WISP

would pay next quarter's bills, for when the fact of my non-election was bruited abroad, the verdict of adverse critics became more unqualified. I had no choice, therefore, but to persevere with replicas and with illustrations for poorly paid periodicals and books.

It will be seen that the election of Millais had not brought him a full measure of justice, but it had the advantage of persuading picture-buyers to believe that the judgment which had condemned him at first was now appeased by some imaginary submission to the arch authority of the recognised institution on matters of art, and the early hesitation in purchasing his original works was greatly put aside. I had still to suffer the disadvantage of my more than two years' absence from England, and change of subject still hampered me.

When Henry Vaux' evening gatherings came to an end, Arthur

Lewis started more sumptuous smoking parties at his chambers in Jermyn Street. He was a widely accomplished man and an ardent lover of music. In his boyhood he had desired to be a painter, but his father urged upon him the lucrative nature of the business he would be rejecting, and this decided him to forego his artistic enthusiasm; but he indulged his taste as an amateur, and in time produced excellent etchings and studies from Nature. He sat the saddle like a master, and his accomplished driving of his four-in-hand made passers-by pause and turn.

In 1860 Lewis took possession of Moray Lodge on Campden Hill, a house with spacious gardens and lawn in the lane leading to Holland Park; on the left-hand side of this lane stood the house which had

PARTING

belonged to the Marquis of Bute, and which was now tenanted by the amateur painter, Sir John Leslie, and Lady Constance his wife. The second house belonged to Lord Airlie, the third to Lord Macaulay, and the last was that of the Duke of Argyll. The gates leading to these gardened abodes were lighted by tall lamps which at night spread a stately but sombre gleam over the road. The lane narrowed, and was barred to all but pedestrians beyond this point. In summer, garden parties were given, and on "Moray Minstrel" nights, it was a merry crew that greeted one another as they drove up to the Lewis domain. The host always welcomed his guests with cheery greetings, but, however late his hospitality kept him at night, he was always seen arriving by 8.30 at his place of business. The good character of his taste at Moray Lodge was seen in a fine bronze group of "The Wrestling Duellists," by a Swedish sculptor, which Lewis had selected from a great Exhibition, also by paintings, among which were Arthur Hughes' "April Love," the first picture seen in England by Joseph Israel of

"A Drowned Fisherman carried over the Beach by his Companions," and a small picture by Millais of a Highlander reading in the trenches his letter from home.

One signal, even national, service which Lewis rendered, was the counsel he gave to the widowed mother of Frederic Walker who appealed to him to exercise his influence to introduce her son to some business

W. H. H.]

THE LENT JEWEL (ILLUSTRATING DEAN TRENCH'S POEM)

career, the more desired because of his love of drawing, and the consequent danger that he might become an artist. Lewis, on seeing the designs of the boy, told Mrs. Walker that it would be unjustifiable to prevent her son from following his bent. This was the beginning of the artistic career of Fred Walker, one of the most poetic painters of the nineteenth century.

Canon Harford told me that he once found F. Walker waiting with two finished pictures for an expected dealer, and he lamented how

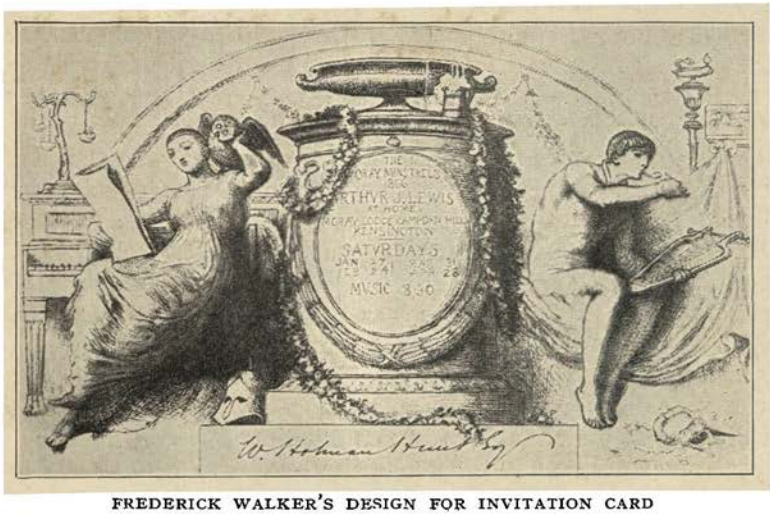
FREDERICK WALKER'S DESIGN

inadequate the sum he had resolved to ask would be to pay for pressing household needs. The Canon then took upon himself the responsibility of demanding more, but the dealer proved obdurate and refused to buy, which caused the artist to be overwhelmed with despair. The Canon, however, soon found another dealer who gladly took the pictures at higher prices, and gave fresh commissions to the painter.

FREDERICK WALKER

Walker was a small and fragile man, not more than five feet four, and truly delicate in the double sense of the word. His face was beautifully modelled, of a classical build, not apparent to the casual observer, owing to an occasional marring of his complexion, resulting probably from incessant smoking and late hours. Observing the feebleness of his frame, one was naturally tempted to remonstrate with him about the overtaxing of his delicate constitution. Once or twice when I met him in the street in the small hours of darkness, he seemed to suspect possible admonitions, and hurried by as though to evade them. He was constant as a guest at Lewis' parties,

and was ever conspicuous in a knot composed of Calderon, Storey, Wallis, Du Maurier, and Stacey Marks; the two latter often delivered humorous recitals. Burne-Jones, who was then steadily growing in



FREDERICK WALKER'S DESIGN FOR INVITATION CARD

reputation at the old Water Colour Society, was an occasional visitor; and, later, the youthful W. B. Richmond.

It was a strange mixture of company and the entertainments became famous, for men of all classes were pleased to go into Bohemia for the night. There might be seen Thackeray, Anthony Trollope, Lord Houghton, Edmund Yates, Millais, Leighton, Arthur Sullivan, Canon Harford, John Leech, Dicky Doyle, Tom Taylor, Jopling, the first winner of the Wimbledon prize, the Severns, Mike Halliday, Sandys, Val Prinsep, Poole [1] the tailor—who helped to found the renewed French Empire by lending £10,000 to Louis Napoleon—and Tattersall the horse-dealer.

W. B. RICHMOND, BY HIMSELF

On Sunday afternoons I not infrequently went to Sydenham to visit my friends, Mr. and Mrs. George Grove and Mr. and Mrs. Henry Phillips, and we would pass the afternoon lounging in the courts and grounds of the Crystal Palace, with which Fergusson and Grove had been connected from the beginning, and had helped to make it the wonder it was when newly established. At my hosts' table many

[1] See Appendix.

friends met who adjourned by a ten o'clock train to the Cosmopolitan Club, where free and friendly converse often continued till morning's small hours.

Although I refused myself autumn holidays or visit to the country not necessary for painting accessories in small pictures, "The Finding in the Temple" remained sometimes for months without a single day's work added to it. Season after season thus went by, while my companions were steadily adding to their fame. Millais appeared in town with three pictures, the most important of which was "The Knight crossing the Ford"; this was notable for poetic conception and realisation direct from Nature herself. That portion of the world of men who never recognise poetry unless it presents itself with a strong likeness to something already sanctified by usage were slow to see in this picture how sterling a poet the painter was. I was sure, however, that one oversight in the work would be a stumbling-block to undiscriminating appreciation. When first I saw the picture at the studio it struck me that the horse was glaringly too large; the room was full of visitors and I did not argue then, but in the evening I would not give up my candour, and I assured Millais that the exquisite beauty and the idea of the painting would be seriously marred to the impatient world if the work were exhibited without correction. He fought every inch of the ground, not liking that the exhibition of the work should be postponed for the proposed alteration, and the success promised for the picture delayed till next year, but eventually relented so far that he promised to go down and see the Guards exercising the next morning, thus to check the relative size of horse and rider, and if he found the proportion so much out as I said, he would keep the picture back. The next evening I inquired what he had decided. "Oh," said he, "as to those Guards, I never saw anything so ridiculous in my life, and with a Society pretending to exist for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals! Every soldier ought to be prosecuted, for all had their feet nearly reaching the ground like dandy-horse riders; they ought to be compelled to get off and walk, and not torment the poor little creatures they bestride. No—I will tell you I have been talking to Tom Taylor about it, and he has written a verse in imitation of an old ballad. The size of the horse will now be a merit."

With this resolution the picture was exhibited with the following verse—

The goode hors that the knyghte bestrode,
I trow his backe it was full brode,
And wighte and warie still he yode,
Noght reckinge of rivere:
He was so mickle and so stronge,
And thereto so wonderlich longe
In londe was none his peer,
N'as hors but by him seemed smalle,
The knyghte him cleped Launcival;
But lords at borde and groomes in stalle
Cleped him Graund Destrere.

On its appearance a storm of ridicule arose, and Ruskin in his *Academy Notes* was unboundedly denunciatory. There were but few independent enough to disregard the voice of the majority, and one who did so was Charles Reade the novelist, who bought the picture at the end of the Exhibition for £400, the painter for his own satisfaction erasing the horse and painting it again of smaller proportions. Late in that season a caricature of the picture appeared in print-sellers' windows with some verses underneath, indicating that the ass which took the place of the horse in the picture was Ruskin bearing on his back Millais as the knight, with Rossetti and myself as the two children being carried over the stream. I saw a crowd in Fleet Street trying to settle that Sir Robert Peel was the knight, the child in front Disraeli, and the hindermost Lord John Russell; but as the street spectators had not seen the original picture, they could not discern the satire. This drawing was done by Frederick Sandys on a new system of etching which soon entailed the destruction of the plate, so that the impressions are now, I believe, rare. Another print, satirical of our School, had appeared some time before, in which the wicked artists were represented as porcelain poodles, but the point was so difficult to make out, that the public gave it up, and so did the print-sellers; still these pasquinades all tended to keep up the rancour against us.

Ford Madox Brown, acute with certain angularities, as has been already seen, was esteemed most by those who knew him best. He had often had differences with others, which sometimes ended in quarrels, but he was one of those dear and highly endowed fellows from whom, early in intimacy, it was easy to determine never to take offence, though I could not shut my eyes to his curious crochets. About this date Mr. and Mrs. Combe, with whom I had spoken warmly of him as one they ought to know, and who, I felt sure, were disposed to appreciate him, came to town quite suddenly, as was their wont, and asked me to go out with them for the day. I took them to his house, and was sorry to find he was not at home. As I was speaking with the servant, his daughter Lucy came to us, and on introducing my friends, I said I was hoping they might see her father's works.

At which Miss Madox Brown assured me we might all venture upstairs, and that she would show the paintings. The principal picture was "Work." They greatly admired its execution, but it was not, I knew, of a kind they would wish to possess. The other paintings helped to increase their interest in the painter; shortly after this I received the following letter from Brown—

. . . . . .

As I have never derived anything but disgust (except in the case of personal friends) from artistic meetings, I mean to keep at home and never talk of art or show my pictures except to those who I know come to buy. I am obliged to tell you this, because I have now made a strict rule in the house, that no one is ever allowed in my studio while I am out—which were it not explained to you as part of a general plan, might on some future occasion take you by surprise or appear unfriendly.

The soreness that he thus revealed was a great bar to the possibility of making friends of service to him. We have already seen his great generosity in the recognition of fellow-artists. It was under stress of continued rebuff that he allowed himself to express mistrust and suspicion at acts which could only have been directed by admiration on the part of his friends. I had proposed that he should allow me to offer him as a candidate for the Cosmopolitan Club, but this also failed. The gentlest and kindest of men can be soured by continued ill-treatment, neglect, and misunderstanding. One evening I met him at Patmore's, and in walking home from Finchley, I made inquiries about the progress of his protracted picture "Work."

He said that he had conceived the idea of representing F. D. Maurice and Carlyle as intellectual workers contemplating their brothers labouring physically, but that he found difficulty in obtaining Carlyle as a sitter. Whereupon I said that perhaps I might help him, because Carlyle had promised that he would allow me the opportunity to paint his portrait, and the sittings were to be given when first I was free, and that under this obliging bond I might ask the Philosopher to sit to Brown in the interim. A few days afterwards I received the following letter—

MY DEAR HUNT,

The evening at Patmore's when you mentioned the fact of your having obtained a promise from Carlyle not to sit for his portrait to any one else than you, and at the same time offered to speak to him on my behalf, I was taken so completely by surprise that I made an immediate resolve not to say a word on the subject till I had time to revolve the matter in my mind and make sure of the circumstances. I must now beg as a favour that you will not mention my name on the subject to him. I should have doubts of the success of your mediation; and indeed, from the step you have taken, you must be aware that the chances of my ever getting him to sit for the portrait of him in my large picture are now smaller than ever (if only from the mere disgust of being so frequently requested as a subject for an art he despises), and such as they can only be bettered by their being worked against yours and not possibly in unison with. Remains, of course, to you the right of pushing your interests in the matter how and when you like. However, I must pay you the compliment to tell you frankly (and only in the case of such an old friend as you could I take *direct* notice of such a thing), that your practice has been a *leetle too sharp* in this case considering the stake I had in the matter.

Believe me ever, yours most sincerely,

FORD MADOX BROWN.

The building of the Oxford Museum was progressing without gaining much admiration from any one. Ruskin had already in his writings upon architecture pointed out in unanswerable manner that the old carvings in porches, on cathedral columns, and choir stalls had been executed by the Gothic ornamentalists from their own invention, uncontrolled by the architect. It was determined, in pursuance of this idea, to employ stone-masons to work independently on the Museum.

Alas! it had not been well considered that the ancient carvers were, in taste and training, contemporaneous with the builders. In the nineteenth-century Museum at Oxford the architect had endeavoured to make himself a fourteenth-century man; the carver chosen was an amusing Irishman named O'Shea, an unmitigated nineteenth-century stone-chiseller of great cleverness, who had previously perhaps only carved tombstones to suit village taste, and cornucopias of flowers for summer-houses. O'Shea became the admired of the enthusiasts who

JOHN RUSKIN AND DR. ACLAND

watched the decorating of the spaces destined to be enriched, yet a few unconverted ones would not be charmed with the work in any degree.

When I next went to Oxford it was to get brief repose by painting landscape from the Godstow meadows. I had but few collegiate friends remaining, as most of them were promoted and continually moving on, but I generally visited my valued friend Dr. Acland, and with him I went to the new buildings, which I watched with the greater interest as Woolner had accepted a commission to carve a figure of Lord Bacon there; Tupper also had in hand one of Linnæus; and Munro had a

third—all possibly working in hope of future patronage, for the pay was less than meagre. Mr. Woodward, the architect, could not be very energetic in his supervision owing to weakness from an advanced stage of consumption. While Ruskin was absent Dr. Acland was left to supervise the decorative work. One morning O'Shea was busily engrossed chipping to his heart's content at an ambitiously composed but not very well prepared design, when the President of Trinity—one of the unconverted trustees of the building, which in his eyes every day displayed some new eccentricity—paused as he passed below. "What are you doing there now?" he demanded in a loud, querulous voice. "Eh, your honour? in faith it's some cats." "How dare you destroy the University property in such shameful manner! Come down this instant. I will have no cats there; you shall not do another stroke to them. Come down, sir." Such a tone disconcerted the much-appreciated mason; but now there was no question of remonstrances or justification, and soon he was on the ground, incredulously contemplating his despised *chef-d'œuvre*. In his chagrin he bethought him of Dr. Acland, his possible defender, and hurried to the house in the Corn Market, where he explained his grievance. The young doctor was thoroughly perplexed; this he avowed after careful consideration, and dropped into a brown study. O'Shea, driven back on his own resources, suddenly had a brilliant inspiration; he jumped up, exclaiming as he rushed out, "I've got it, your honour." In the evening the President of Trinity was again walking round the building for further supervision, and to his astonishment found O'Shea at the same frieze hammering away as determinedly as before. The President was out of all patience: "You impudent fellow there, did not I tell you this morning that I would not permit you to disgrace the University Museum with your detestable cats?" "Yer did, yer honour, but, an' if you plase, they are not cats any longer, they're monkeys." And so as monkeys they remain to this day.

My good friend Mr. Thomas Fairbairn was one of the Council of the Manchester Loan Exhibition, and a guarantor. The collection was partly hung by my true defender, Augustus L. Egg, who had placed all my pictures well. Mr. Fairbairn had taken great interest in my Eastern work as well as in my earlier pictures, and invited me to stay with him and to visit the collection. I walked with him into Manchester every morning, and we talked frequently about art and artists. Before starting one day he showed me some marble busts of members of his family, and inquired whether they were not very good. I admitted their claim to ordinary recognition, but I said: "You are now in a position to take a leading course in art matters, and you ought not to be satisfied with any but the best works of art." I then referred to the bust of Tennyson just completed by Woolner, and dwelt upon its great superiority. I added that my friend was slowly but surely winning just appreciation, and that he was one of our seven P.R.B. and had

had the hardest fate from the beginning, and I urged him to let me take him to see Woolner's studio when next in London. Fairbairn was interested, and revived the subject frequently. On an early evening after this talk, when we had retired to the smoking-room, my host began thus: "I have thought over the case of your friend the sculptor, and have spoken of it to Mrs. Fairbairn, and she is much interested. You know we have two children who are deaf and dumb; it was a great affliction to us at first, but as they grew up, and the singular difference of themselves from the rest of the world struck them, a confiding affection for one another showed itself in the children, which brought us great consolation, and my wife and I often confessed that we should like to have some memento of the sweet sympathy in their isolation. We have now agreed that we will have a marble group done of them by your friend, and when you go home you may prepare him for our visit to give him the commission."

I could only say that this would be a splendid opportunity for Woolner to prove his powers, and that I hoped he would make a great success.

I had already suggested to Woolner that the weakness of his claim for just recognition consisted in his having nothing of an imaginative kind to show on full scale, and I had urged him to undertake some simple group that would prove he had the power to express beauty in dramatic interest, but he had pointed out that he had no patron. When I urged that I made pictures and trusted to find the patron afterwards, he would not allow that he could do the same, pointing out that between Painting and Sculpture there was a difference because no one took notice of a mere plaster cast of a design, and he could not afford to risk the cost of marble and assistants' work.

So important a commission from Mr. Fairbairn was more than I had expected to obtain for Woolner, but my friends—when the large group was advanced—exceeded their original proposal by commissioning the sculptor also to make busts and medallions of Rajah Brooke, of Sir William Fairbairn, the great engineer, and other important friends.

Woolner was yet in some respects a mystery to me. I had been championing him in many quarters, and had often cited him as an example of the injustice done to English sculpture, by the rage, then as ever rampant among the dilettanti, for adoring foreign sculptors. Marochetti really had the support of all the aristocracy for public commissions, and once I heard in a club a talker of great influence declare, that since our climate or our nature made it hopeless to produce a native genius, we should aim at gaining honour—as our predecessors had done in the cases of Torrigiano and the painters Holbein, Antonio More, Rubens, Vandyck, and others—by giving our fullest appreciation and support to so great a sculptor as the Italian who had come to live amongst us. I argued that it was by such prejudice that our countrymen were prevented from proving their power in sculpture, giving

temporary ground for saying that the country which had produced Flaxman was incapable of genius. Such folly clearly existed in Canova's time, but it was not shared by him, since he expressed surprise that in all the London circles to which he was invited the great English designer —renowned all over the Continent for his excellence—was never met. Marochetti had executed effective statues abroad, and had done some striking works in England, where perhaps a certain strain of theatricality did not lower the estimate formed of him. Assuming for the nonce that the unqualified admiration which the English extended to him was justified, it cannot be denied that had the baron commenced his career in a country where all the commissions for statuary were given to foreigners, he would have had no opportunity of attaining the position he had now won.

I often instanced Woolner's bust of Tennyson as distinctly better than any male head Marochetti had ever done, and no one ventured to dispute the point; but when they asked me what Woolner could show, or what designs could be seen of a poetic kind, I had to confess that my friend had never had an opportunity of realising female grace and beauty.

Woolner, when introduced to Mr. and Mrs. Fairbairn, had perfectly charmed them by his enthusiastic responsiveness. He went down to Manchester shortly after to make sketches for the group.

The works of our School were received so favourably by the Manchester public that I assumed their potentates had become converted to our views. Once when talking to my host about modern art I did not hesitate to refer to our School as Pre-Raphaelite in contradistinction to others. He stopped the conversation and with a serious countenance said: "Let me advise you, when talking to Manchester people about the works of your School, not to use that term; they are disposed to admire individual examples, but the *term* has through the Press become one of such confirmed ridicule that they cannot accept it calmly!" As the thinking circles in London had so generally ceased to adopt this tone, it was enlightening to me to find that the rancour still lingered in the North. F. Madox Brown's picture "Christ washing Peter's Feet" was among the works exhibited, being well seen, although above the line. The body of the Saviour, originally nude, was at this time clothed. I wrote to him saying that I thought if he came to Manchester he might make valuable friends; but on his appearance I was sorry that I had pressed him to come, because it so distressed him to find his picture not on the line, which it certainly ought to have been.

It would be too confusing to trace in successive steps the details of Rossetti's actions when he had diverged from the combination with the original P.R.B., I therefore continue his story when he had exchanged us for new and younger friends, which anticipates a period of some years. After the publication in the *Oxford and Cambridge Magazine*

of Gabriel's superb poem, " The Burden of Nineveh," Ruskin's appreciation of his powers was justly widened, so that instead of claiming for him a sort of equality with Millais and me, as he did in the beginning of his acquaintance with Gabriel, he henceforth spoke of Millais and myself as secondary in comparison with his newer *protégé*. Millais and I had no leisure to read every pronouncement on our works that was published, we therefore did not heed the terms in which Ruskin compared the different members of our School. It is needful to point this out, or it might be asked why we did not at the time challenge the statement of Rossetti's leadership. For my part, not then contemplating the duty of historian to the Brotherhood, I did not feel called upon to heed Ruskin's verdict. Indeed, I should not now argue the point, for it is a matter of small importance which of the three of us was the originator of our Movement, provided that the desired object was attained. But what makes the question vital is, whether Rossetti's inspiration of ideals and manner of work did represent the original distinct, unwavering, objects of pure Pre-Raphaelitism from its beginning. In this saying I do not in the slightest degree disparage the genius that Rossetti showed both in his painting and in his poetry.

Each laudation by Ruskin of Rossetti was soon bruited abroad by his disciples. I had remonstrated unreservedly with Ruskin over his criticism of Millais' " Sir Isumbras," and to argue with him about any special criticism was within my right, but it was not in my province to take up the general question of his judgment of our relative merits; he, as any other arbiter, could formulate his independent opinion and publish the same; critical opinion, as such, I knew would eventually find its proper level. Rossetti was in this period making some admirable designs, his Llandaff Cathedral altar-piece was executed at the turning-point from his first severity of style to a more sensuous manner.

It was at this time that Carlyle asked Woolner what was the truth about Ruskin's statement to him that Rossetti was the greatest genius of the age, and Woolner expressed his bewilderment. Rossetti's undergraduate followers, not having known of the stages of his development as a painter, were easily disposed to ignore any facts which militated against the claims to his leadership among the P.R.B.

The spirit of discord was now no longer disguised, and there was no conclave existing to direct the true interests of our reform Movement. We had hoped to hand on to later generations the heritage of our own experience; this dream of corporate heredity could no longer be realised, but there were traditions already secured. In our first start it cannot be said that Gabriel's proselytising instinct had resulted altogether happily, but in these days of disintegration, the men upon whom his choice fell were of artistic nature; through the University prejudice of the day, their tendency was for revived Gothic, which Rosetti's mediævalism accepted with more welcome than Millais and I would have approved. Constrained as we had been and still were, we had,

however, not left our effort to re-establish art craftsmanship without proof and sufficient foundations for further extension.

During my struggle over ways and means, which I fear to dwell upon unduly, my visits to the Cosmopolitan Club and a circle of literary and artistic friends were a refreshing distraction to me.

Kensington often then rejoiced in a throng on their way to Little Holland House, who were happy in the certainty of there meeting the most interesting leaders of English society. The days of the old India Company were not yet numbered, and naturally the house represented all matters of East Indian concern to an unrivalled degree. The national interests in India alone would have impelled senators of all grades to throng a home where the last questions of Indian affairs were discussed, but Watts' numerous friends added to the charm of the company. Aristocrats there were of ministerial dignity, and generals fresh from flood and field, appearing in unpretending habit, talking with the modesty of real genius, adding an interest to life such as nothing else could give. Mrs. Prinsep was cordiality itself, and surrounded by her sisters, could not but make an Englishman feel proud of the beauty of the Race. In the season the company was received out of doors, where the tea was served under shady elms, bowls and croquet were played on the lawn at hand, and on summer evenings the dinner tables were brought out for the welcome guests who lingered late.

To enter into the spirit of the times it is necessary to realise what had most recently startled the world of letters. Thackeray's *Lectures on the Four Georges* had been greatly admired on one side, while on the other the book was a grave cause of offence. The wife of General Fox, a handsome and natural daughter of William IV, surprisingly sweet-tempered, explained her views to be those of most courtly people, that such sarcastic strictures upon the " Georges " should never have been delivered while many of their children still lived. It was a pleasure to survey the handsome and very amiable features of this lady. Charley Collins said that to talk with her was like conversing with an old-fashioned half-crown.

One Sunday afternoon, coming along the path from the gate to Little Holland House, Thackeray met his old Carthusian schoolfellow Lord Wensleydale. Thackeray saluted him, and Lord W. studiously turned up his head and affected indignation towards the unsycophantic author. Thackeray stopped, and before his quondam friend had got out of hearing, affecting serious concern, but yet in tones of playground raillery said, " Dear, dear me, I'm afraid I've greatly offended my Lord Tuesdaydale ! "

Children romped over the lawn, diverted from their play for the moment when a certain peer came in followed by a string of twelve French poodles, his own hair curled to match their fantastic coiffure. With such unparalleled success as these representative parties had, it

was inevitable that the jealous should have their fling at them. One comment was that "Mrs. P.'s tea-gardens were very popular." Indoors, Joachim and Hallé played, while Piatti and Garcia took their parts, and men were enraptured with Watts' work. Old Thoby Prinsep's hearty laugh filled up the intervals, and was equal to any music. The son, Arthur, was going out to join his regiment in India. Anxious talk there was soon after of mysterious discontent amongst the sepoys; this continued for a month or two, when suddenly news came of the outbreak of the Mutiny. A cloud of fear spread over the house, but Mrs. Prinsep, the mother, still clung to the hope that her son's regiment would be loyal. But word arrived that its sepoys also had killed nearly all their officers on the parade-ground; and this was followed by news that Arthur had galloped off, followed by numerous shots, and losing his shako, had to ride for three days through the burning sun, being refused succour and even a covering for his head by the villagers he passed on his way. These tidings came from a friend who was then on the station nursing him for sunstroke, from which his glory of hair had not saved him. Every one grieved for the family, and Thackeray wrote some touching verses, which he presented to the mother with his own hand.[1] The music was listened to in silence,

[1] ARTHUR'S FIRST WOUND

Times, February 11, 1858.

Historians have told
How the Spartan boys, of old,
Were trained to hard endurance and the banishing of fear;
And how Spartan mothers gave
The broad shield of the brave,
Saying, "Let it guard thy breast or be thy bier!"

But to win the warrior's meed,
Our English boys have need
Of no precursive trial to lift their courage high;
The red blood in their veins
Each daring spirit trains,
And the motto of their race is, "Do or die!"

It seems but yesterday
A fragile darling lay,
His cheek rose-flushed with fever, and breathing with a moan;
While the father bent above,
With a look of pitying love,
And the tiny hand clasped close within his own.

A fragile child no more
On far India's troubled shore,—
'Gainst wild revolt and massacre our English Arthur strives.
"Charge!" is the given word
And he fearless draws his sword,
While around him falls a hecatomb of lives.

Now, God be with the right!
Teach the slender hands to smite,
As when Israel's champion shepherd foiled the huge Goliath's thrust;
Where our young sons make their stand—
The Davids of our land—
Let the Giants of Revolt bite the dust.

Upon that dreary field
Where they fight who will not yield,

and many a father could be seen resting his head upon his hand, the tears defying concealment as they trickled down his fingers. The veteran Henry Taylor, dramatic poet and Government official, was a constant presence in the throng, and shared in sympathy in both personal and national tribulation: he was of statuesque aspect and of demeanour somewhat dramatic. The hearty Tom Hughes, fresh in his *Tom Brown* laurels, and his happy wife shed a cordial spirit about them as they hailed both old and young.

HENRY TAYLOR

Canvassed as Thackeray was in general society at that time, in his own home he was a figure of loving interest. Once when I had been dining

---

And where the only conquered are those the foe hath slain,
Protect them, holy Heaven!
By the bitter war-cry given
Of our women and our children in their pain!

Arthur! thou bear'st the name
Of that warrior dear to Fame
Who, after all his battles, so calmly sank to sleep,—
With the dint of faded scars
From the old triumphant wars,—
In the hush of love and Walmer's castled keep

A nation mourned that day!
I saw the proud array,—
I saw the sable catafalque that darkly moved along,—
And the battle charger go,
With his drooping crest bent low,
Riderless amid the funeral throng!

I heard the muffled drum;
I saw the millions come;
Nor were there wanting earnest tears for true remembrance shed;
With a pang of solemn grief
The People mourned their Chief,
For Arthur, Duke of Wellington, was dead!

Arthur, may'st thou, like him,
Live till faded eyes are dim,
That with youth's impetuous sparkle watch the battle chances now,
And thy first wound only be
The first leaf from that tree
Whose fabled laurel binds the victors brow.

May thy name—which now is known
To loving friends alone—
Be one thy country yet shall link with many a famous fight;
And old men give this praise—
"His first wound was in those days
When rebel India crouched to Briton's might!"

THOMAS NEWCOME.

with him, recognising a marble bust of him as a boy, I remembered the reported remark of the housekeeper at Charterhouse—after his pugilistic encounter with Venables. "You have destroyed the good looks of the handsomest boy in the school," she said to his antagonist on seeing the bruise which Thackeray's face had received. The bust was well modelled and carved, and admirable for its open expression. It registered the form of the nose, the sinking of the bridge which distinguished his handsome, dignified face. When I had silently decided this, Thackeray noticed me and exclaimed: "I know what you are wondering at; you want to know whether the bust was done 'before or after'! Well, it was done before." This being so, one could see that his antagonist was properly exonerated from the heavy charge made against him at the time.

Once when Tennyson came up in unceremonious guise for a short engagement in town, and was staying with blue-eyed Venables at his chambers in the Temple, suddenly he was invaded by the not-to-be-refused Mrs. Prinsep, who declared that her brougham was waiting at the gate in Fleet Street to take him back to Kensington. Excuses of want of evening dress were all in vain. He was told that he should have a smoking-room to himself and that he should be invited to see no guests but those of his own asking, so he had to capitulate and be driven westward. At once I was summoned to join him.

His unflinching frankness of nature was the more impressive the more one met him. After some talk he unwarily descended into the garden. There the numerous company proved it to be a gala day, and Tennyson thoughtlessly approached the hostess, who was welcoming a quick succession of guests. Soon he was engulfed in the stream, and Mrs. Prinsep took occasion to present a gentleman as the "Editor of the *Midnight Beacon*." Tennyson silently blinked at him with his head craned. The lady felt need of overcoming the awkwardness of the position, and ejaculated, "Mr. Tennyson is delighted to make your acquaintance!" Tennyson, with the stranger still standing waiting, turned to Mrs. Prinsep and said inquiringly but without petulance: "What made you say that? I did not say that I was delighted to make his acquaintance"; and this query dispersed the little group with the best grace each could assume, leaving Tennyson unintended master of the situation.

The Poet Laureate did not come down from his room again until dinner was announced. He had expected nothing but a family gathering but it proved to be a large party correctly attired at a long table, and the kind hostess appointed that I should sit immediately opposite to the unconscious lion of the evening, to prime him about the guests and their talk. Every one peered in turn to see the writer of *In Memoriam*, but there were other interests, and soon the hubbub became deafening. Tennyson addressed his sonorous voice to me, saying: "In this company there ought to be Lady Somers, whose beauty I have heard so

much extolled. I can't see her anywhere, is she here?" and he looked searchingly along the table. It was a delicate question to answer with full voice, but I did my best. Tennyson soon showed perplexity, put up his right hand, waved it from side to side, saying, "Your voice sounds like the piping of a little bird in the storm."

Such refreshing change and distraction gave me the more courage to meet the difficulties which obstructed my progress with the Temple picture. My day was an exhausting one; at nine I began my painting, in the course of the day I had to spare time, which frequently extended to an hour or two, directing and amending my sister's practice, and that of the friends who painted with her. When I returned to my own easel, to save my quickly drying paint, it was needful to exert myself the more determinedly and to continue thus until the darkness stopped me. After dinner on alternate evenings I attended a Life School, and also took up illustrations. I then engaged in an extensive correspondence.

It has been recorded that in the first days of our struggle anonymous and insulting letters came to us. Some nameless correspondents were now of different spirit to these earlier writers; they professed sincere interest in my first works, expressed regret that I should allow so long a time to go by without producing other pictures, and argued in a touching vein of compliment that I owed a duty to the world which I ought not to neglect. My unknown admirers, however, seemed to be poor, for they never concluded their letters with an offer of a commission!

It is not mere art gossip to state that during this period some young adventurers had been doing a roaring trade in manufacturing Pre-Raphaelite pictures for second-class picture dealers at comparatively handsome prices. The success of our imitators tended to make mere acquaintances argue that if the followers had such good fortune the leaders must be affluent; and frequently I was appealed to by honest but impecunious students and young artists for help with advances of money under the conviction that I was really a wealthy man. One of these came to me relating that he was in debt, and much wanting £10 to pay his rent. I could not spare this sum, but advanced half the amount. In another month he appeared again with a light elastic step, saying gaily that again he had come to tax my purse. At this I had to reveal something of my real position. He betrayed astonishment, saying that "every one" spoke of me as "rolling in wealth." Continual non-appearance at Exhibitions was seriously diminishing my prestige; friends also were expostulating, for I had been unable to contribute any subject picture to the Exhibitions of 1857, 1858 and 1859, while all my compeers were gaining fame by annual proofs of their genius. This so disheartened me that at times I questioned whether I had not been in error in relinquishing the idea I had entertained in 1851, of abandoning the pursuit of Art altogether, entangled as it seemed to be for me with insuperable hindrances.

CHAPTER VII

1858–1860

There are so many tender and holy emotions flying about in our inward world, which like angels, can never assume the body of an outward act; so many rich and lovely flowers spring up which bear no seed, that it is a happiness Poetry was invented, which receives into its limbus all these incorporeal spirits, and the perfume of all these flowers.—JEAN PAUL RICHTER.

Who keeps one end in view makes all things serve.—BROWNING.

ONCE, when I had been confessing to Woolner that I was worn out with work, Mrs. Tennyson sent me an urgent invitation to come and stay with her and her lord at Farringford. I put aside all obstacles and went. It was the noon of summer, and every mile of the journey soothed my tired spirits. On this occasion I saw Mrs. Tennyson for the first time. She was a fitting lady to be helpmate even to such a man as the kingly Poet. I was struck by her bearing an exalted likeness to Queen Elizabeth. She had two beautiful boys with dusky golden locks, full of frolic and fun. The house had not long been built; it was furnished with comfort, but devoid of expensive luxury. Tennyson told me it was paid for with his first earnings. He said that an American to whom he had mentioned this fact, had said, "Ah! had the opportunity been known in the States, the money would have been subscribed for you with a handsome margin, and they would feel honoured to do so, even now." Said Tennyson, "Had this been done, and the money forwarded to me without any previous knowledge of it, I would have written over the door—

G. F. Watts]
LADY TENNYSON

Populi Americani donum."

He was intent on questioning me about the East, and we spent most of our time in his study talking.

On some small panes of glass which had no outlook but on bare brick, Tennyson had tried his hand on colour decoration—young Millais, it will be remembered, had for the same object painted subjects of knightly and saintly story. The poet had introduced writhing monsters swirling about as in the deep. This had been done with remarkable taste and judgment. The paints, which in amateur hands generally have an abominable habit of negativing one another, had here been most happily combined to make mysterious tints, and a too definite rendering of forms had been judiciously relinquished when a general suggestion had been achieved. Thus the pigments had not lost their preciousness by over-elaboration, destructive of decorative quality. His absolute kindness and candour were illustrated by his interest in a page-boy, who occasionally came into the room. When the boy was out of hearing, Tennyson once asked me whether I had made out his real character. I confessed I had not given him any thought, and could not fairly express an opinion. "I ask you," he pursued, "because I have altogether lost his respect." "His respect," I blurted out, "how?" "Well," continued the poet, "when the boy came into the house, I thought that perhaps I might make his life more interesting to him, and I asked him whether I could lend him any book. He looked bewildered and answered, 'No.' Thinking his reply might proceed from shyness, I named several books that I thought might be attractive to such a lad, but he would not borrow any! From that attempt to treat him like a fellow human being, I have lost all his esteem. Had he gone to Mr. ——, my neighbour, he would have had no attention paid him, the master would scarcely have noticed him as a stranger in the house, and the boy would have respected him as a proper master; because I departed from this rule, he despises me altogether. My house is not so grand as others in the neighbourhood, so the boy concludes that I am not a real gentleman, and he shows his low estimate of me by his grumpiness. There are no doubt men of the lowest class without education at all who are of excellent common sense, and even superior judgment, and there are men who have had all the advantages of good position and education who are imbeciles. Withal the old feud between the conquered Saxon and the Norman still operates; this boy has the bitterness of the Saxon. He is ready to do his work, black the boots, or brush the clothes, but he resents the show of kindness as condescension from a Norman master."

Amused, I replied, "Isn't it a question whether the boy has ever heard about the Conquest?"

"It is very possible he has never heard of it, but he has inherited the bitterness of feeling, and he acts upon it," persisted the mournful master, so the matter dropped.

One morning we went up to the beacon on the cliff, and after enjoying the wind for an hour or so, he inquired of me whether I could detect what a flying creature could be that we saw in the distance. I said,

"I too have been watching it some minutes. I believe it's an eagle."

"That is scarcely possible, we don't have eagles here," he said.

But I said that I had seen too many of the royal birds to be deceived as to their flight and form. When it passed over our head Tennyson was convinced, and a few days later I read of an eagle being shot in Hampshire.

Tennyson's short-sightedness, which made him bend his head forward when reading, had probably contributed to his bearing, which was the reverse of defiant. A casual example of the pains he took to overcome the disadvantages of his short-sight occurred, as we returned to the house. A shining fragment in the path arrested his steps. He stooped, picked up the glittering morsel, and placed it in his hand close to his eyes, rolling it in the palm with the forefinger, he then saw it to be a portion of a large pebble lately splintered to bits. The outside surface was still thickly encrusted with a concrete-like shell, but the shattered part was in facets of pale ruby colour, resplendent in its transparency. "Many of the most priceless jewels," he observed, "are disguised as this lustrous pebble was, till the violence came which broke it up. No one would have suspected, in seeing this unsightly stone lying with clumsy boulders, that inside there could be such a gorgeous gem." And when he had exhausted his examination of its varied phases, he carefully put it back into the path saying that it ought to be left there, that others might feel delight in seeing it. When we were near to the house, the luncheon bell ringing, he stopped and pointed along the road, asking whether there were not excursionists waiting to intercept our approach. I said that there were some apparently inoffensive people near the house. Hearing this, Tennyson turned aside and went a long way round to escape observation, telling me by the way that when he was doing any work in the garden, he would hear voices saying, "There he is—look," and half-a-dozen heads, male and female, would appear in a row above the wall. A man had once got into the garden, and when they were at luncheon, the intruder was seen with flattened nose against the window-pane, and was heard to say, "You can see him well from here."

On one occasion he spoke with lively pain of a review of one of his recent poems in an important journal. This, it seemed, had not only condemned his versification with the assumption of a masterful judgment, but had made a comparison of his poem with those of a period when all society was corrupted, leaving the reader to adopt the suggestions which such comparison was sure to convey. I had seen the review, and had contemptuously put it behind the fire. Tennyson bemoaned that other copies had escaped the flames, and had gone forth with their poison. He looked upon perverse criticism as a constant discouragement to writing, but I remarked that he gave too much attention to stings of such small insects as the writer of the scandalous

article. "The man probably has a personal grudge against you," I said, "and being lifted to the throne of Jupiter he uses his thunder without scruple; many, be assured, pass by his malicious nonsense unnoted. It is doomed to forgetfulness, to that limbo to which all spitefulness, and the authors thereof, are bound in the end."

"Yes," said Tennyson, "but when I have earnestly tried to sift out of the store of deeply imprinted impressions the reflections that present themselves as of living value, it is natural that I should be discouraged from all hope of influencing men when one, who is evidently educated, and has some knowledge of poetry, being entrusted with a position of authority, misinterprets my purpose and makes it convey a meaning odious to my whole soul."

"Such a state of things is indeed disheartening, not to say more," I reflected, "but somehow good work, like all truth, does get recognised in time; wisdom is made up of wrong verdicts revised."

"Yes," he said, "but while the grass grows the steed starves is true also."

"But," I urged, "the ordeal of professional criticism upon art is apparently a modern decree of Providence; and on the whole the complications entailed upon our branch of art are more arduous than on yours; you may respect the faculties of your reviewer for his degree of literary proficiency. Our reviewer gives no such proof of his knowledge of the subject he descants upon; he has the pen of a ready writer, and this, with some chit-chat about Gainsborough's 'Blue Boy,' or some other worn-out gossip or phraseology, is his diploma. Among the lovers of art there are a few who are not influenced by such oracles, and these often declare their admiration of a condemned work, but they are generally young professional men, too poor to be patrons, while the rich collector is often timid as to his own judgment, and wants only that which is popular at the time. Thus the painter may be wrecked in his career for want of support. Poets who are too good for their immediate day have to suffer a penalty from the displeasure of their too hasty judges; but there remains for them also independent connaisseurs who could not afford to buy pictures, yet can purchase a book. But perhaps from an impulse to make the wrong you suffer less bitter, I am dwelling too egotistically on the grievances of my own profession."

His laments were anon varied by recitation, or rather intonation, of poems to which I had made special allusion; his organ-like voice gave these with the fullest grandeur.

Sir John Simeon frequently called at Farringford and discoursed of the experiences and observations of his naval life, all of which interested the poet as much as myself. One day, when out for a stroll, we visited the descendant of the officer to whom Cromwell had consigned the care of Charles the First when a prisoner at Carisbrook Castle, and who, from scruples as to his right to be the king's gaoler, gave up his appointment.

I had been abroad when Tennyson one evening in town had read *Maud* to a company including some of my friends; but when at Farringford I had the opportunity of listening to other poems which he would speak of as having been composed by him on some subject which chanced to engage our passing attention. If I remarked that I had never read it, his reply was that he had never written the verses down but could remember them, and he would repeat them without faltering a syllable, although often the words had been composed twenty or more years ago; many such poems he told me he had finished and retained only in his memory. Once I offered for his judgment the idea of a great monarch, who sees only the glories of his rule, and not the miseries that are concealed from his sight, likening him to the sun, which never sees the shadows produced by the interception of its rays. "Yes," he said, "the comparison is complete; I would have used it had it occurred to me, but now it would be Holman-Hunt's and not Alfred Tennyson's."

After my visit I recalled to mind many matters which I should have liked to discuss with this king of gentle nature; the opportunity of being with him alone was precious and I valued it as a sacred privilege. I was profoundly impressed by the unpretending nature of this large thinker and consummate poet, who, deeply conversant with the character and forms of preceding singers of all Races and time, yet adopted for his themes the scenes, moral feeling, and science of his own day and country. His simplicity of manner was by some dwelt upon as childish; there was a truth underlying the comment, for his frankness of speech was like that of a child, whose unembarrassed penetration surprises the conventional mind. My holiday brought balm and health to me, and I went back to my work with renewed zest.

It has been said that Millais was unreasonable in that he showed discontent at the want of substantial recognition of the more ambitious work he was producing; for example, when his picture of "The Vale of Rest" did not immediately find admirers and a purchaser, he was impatient, while the commentators say that in fact he had but little time to wait before the picture was sold. Time will, I feel sure, justify the answer I have to give to that reproof. This artist was so exceptional in excellence among those of any age or any country that the question is not whether he obtained a ready sale of his pictures year by year, but whether our nation was making proper use of his genius. Before he was twenty he had painted a picture which bore signs of more capacious ability in conception, composition, drawing, colour, and technical qualities combined than any painter ever displayed at such youthful age. He had now been before the world in varying, but always great, power for ten or more years, he had added to the glory of modern art, and he had a right to expect that he should gain in return the ampler opportunities of exercising his genius which the old masters had universally been afforded, instead of merely securing a tardy livelihood. But critics had hung about his heels, and often so far impeded him that,

instead of large or laborious efforts, he had been forced to do humbler works that would more easily come within the taste and the means of the general patron. In no other country would such an artist have been left without some national opportunity of exercising his genius. There were painters and sculptors then being employed to decorate the Palace at Westminster, but no public minister amidst the clamour that had been raised against our "heresy" would, however much he might have been instigated by his own taste, have had the courage to employ any one of us in public work, and Millais was never asked by any church dignitaries to paint for them. While his works were still vehemently abused by the press, those of artists of mediocrity were lauded to the skies, and certain of these painters were favoured by Parliamentary Commissioners of Fine Art. Now, persons of superficial reflection often say that Millais ought not under any temptation to have swerved from his higher inspirations, but great art cannot be produced even by men of the purest genius, if they are not supported by the country's demand for their work; the nation must be behind them, just as it must equip and provide for the soldier fighting for its cause. Raphael, when commissioned by the Pope to paint the "Stanze," was only twenty-five years of age, and there can be no sober doubt that he had not then done work of such original power as Millais had shown before he was that age. Had Raphael died before his work in the Vatican was undertaken, his earlier paintings, facile and obediently learned as they were, would have placed him only in the second rank of Italian artists. Surely a man of genius has a right to marry when he has established his commanding position, and being married he is called upon to support his family. Millais in this position found himself driven to despair and want of faith, in the possibility of teaching his countrymen the value of poetic art. "I have striven hard," he said to me, "in the hope that in time people would understand me and estimate my best productions at their true worth, but they—the public and private patrons—go like a flock of sheep after any silly bell-wether who clinks before them. I have, up to now, generally painted in the hope of converting them to something better, but I see they won't be taught, and as I *must* live, they shall have what they want, instead of what I know would be best for them. A physician sugars his pill, and I must do the same." There was a great rage at the time, under the direction of a certain leader of the rout, that painters should only do works of contemporary subjects. The incidents that are historically important are rarely recognised to be so till many years afterwards; on the day that rough George Stephenson arrived in London, no one saw that his coming was the most important event in Europe, that a complete change in the civilisation of all the races on the planet was thus heralded. Modern subjects that are paintable are generally of no historic moment. The demand for representations of trivial incidents was steady, and Millais being encouraged to seek these, often displayed great taste in their selection

and treatment. His "Apple Blossoms" (1859) was an excellent example of this class, "Trust Me" had many pictorial excellences, and "My First Sermon" and "My Second Sermon" were endearing efforts of his power in this strain; but some which it is needless to instance, however excellent in workmanship, must have been done simply to meet the vulgar demand. Up to the year 1859 he painted in Perth, then he settled in Cromwell Place and finished "The Vale of Rest," and "The Love of James the First of Scotland."

We perhaps beyond other artists were saddened to hear that C. R. Leslie was in danger and had to undergo a serious operation which unhappily did not save his life. A few days after his death his son George Leslie called upon Millais specially to deliver a message from the dying artist. The charge was—

"Go to Millais and tell him that the future of English art is in his hands, and beg him to exercise his fullest power to sustain its honour and glory."

This generous recognition of Millais and his aspirations marked a departure from the mistrust of most of the Academicians towards even that one of us who was a member of their own Body.

G. F. Watts up to this time had been treated with only prejudiced toleration, his pictures being put high up, in corners, and unfavourable places. Indeed it was said that one of the Academicians always remarked, "Oh, there's a Watts, let us sky it." In the year 1858 he determined to conceal his identity, and sent in two large portraits of somewhat unusual style for him under the name F. W. George; these were admirably placed, and widely recognised. The following is a reference by Walter Thornbury in the *Athenæum* to P.R.B. works—

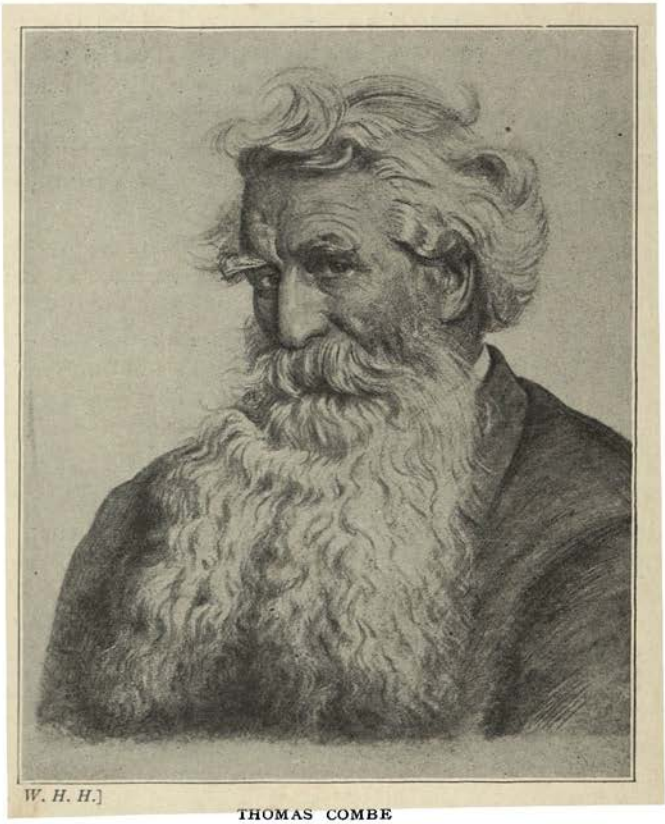
EXHIBITION AT R.A., 1858

. . . In portraits there are the Pre-Raphaelite ones by a new name, Mr. George (we believe a mere masquerade), full of merit. . . . The two best portraits in the exhibition are by Mr. George (assumed name), really the works of Mr. Watts, a known cartoon drawer. They are Miss Senior (167) and Miss Eden (185). They are, in fact, great and daring experiments of introducing a Pre-Raphaelite finish of accessories into portraits—laurel bushes, box borders, gravel walks and flowers, instead of the venerable and immemorial books, curtains, pillars, and sloppy green distances. Paint furniture well and faces well, and the face will maintain the old superiority all the world over. Let Mr. Pickersgill paint red blobs and call them roses, for fear well-painted flowers should detract from his spotted, unfinished faces. In the one picture, Miss Senior, with a thoughtful, fine face, walks like a Miss Brontë's heroine down a garden, in a gown of a curious brown purple colour, every plait and fold carefully but not pedantically drawn. In the other, a lady is kneeling upon a chair, watering flowers, her figure cutting daringly enough with certain red and orange draperies against a wall of bright green. Oh remember, portrait painters, men of industry, talent, and perhaps still some faint, foolish, lurking ambition, if you do not paint more like Mr. George, the inevitable gravitation towards the garret or the broker's of your now applauded pictures!

EXHIBITION AT R.A., 1859

. . . Mr. Watts' "Isabella" (438) is a pretty portrait, painted in the manner of Sir C. Eastlake, turned, if it were possible, P.R.B. The painting is a little flat and over-cautious, but there is a great charm about it; it is the only good idealised portrait in the exhibition, and it is well and fairly hung too, which is miraculous.

When in finishing the landscape details of my sketches of earlier pictures, the doing of which most readily brought grist to the mill,



W. H. H.]

THOMAS COMBE

I was glad of the opportunity of enjoying the hospitality of Mr. and Mrs. Combe. In the Colleges I found, what all returned truants experience, that much of the remembered life had vanished, leaving the places nought but a saddening memory of the past, and I felt glad that the University Press was on the confines of the town towards Godstow and Wolvercott, where my painting ground lay. Mr. and Mrs. Combe were always angels of cheerful benevolence and piety. Attending constantly the Infirmary, where the patients were made intimate friends, the need of a chapel soon became evident to Mrs. Combe. The building of this they entrusted to Arthur Blomfield, and soon

after its completion, finding the neighbourhood called "Jericho" increasing greatly in its population, they engaged the same architect to build a church and schools there, dedicated to St. Barnabas. A new duty, the consideration of which cost considerable anxiety, arose out of the question how Mr. Combe could keep the University Press a continuing source of profit instead of loss, as before his management it had been; the University had made him an M.A. in recognition of his improvement of their affairs. The looming trouble which had to

W. H. H.]

MRS. THOMAS COMBE

be met was the approaching cessation of the monopoly enjoyed by the University of the printing of Bibles and Prayer Books, so that the surplus earned by him, and threatened by this outer competition, might not be lost. He knew that no modern Parliament would continue the University privilege, and he was driven to consider whether the papermakers' profit might not be saved by manufacturing it themselves, but the University was debarred from engaging in business. One way that remained was for him to make the venture himself, and when the enterprise should become a sound undertaking, as partner to the University, to hand over the factory to the authorities as part of their estab-

lished printing industry. There was a mill then out of use at Wolvercott, and we had wended our way there not infrequently in the character of searchers after the picturesque. Eventually the mill was taken, adapted for the change of work, and a cheery manager, one Mr. Stacey, was installed in the little cottage. This had two rooms always reserved for Mrs. Combe's tea when she came over in the pony carriage. The neighbourhood was perfect for such work as mine. I rode over Port Meadows in the morning, and made the fields of Godstow my studio till sunset, when, generally, there was assembled a pleasant party with whom to return by twilight.

Still, for what seemed a long time there was doubt about this project of the "Squire," as Mr. Combe was always called, and the difficulties became a subject of talk with him, although it never clouded either the master's or mistress's face to the recipients of their bounty, either at Jericho or at the Mill. Gradually I could gather that prospects were getting better, but they were not yet realised, when late in the year Mr. Combe said to me, "Come on my left side, I am not deaf there. I think under your circumstances, with so much real property existing in the far-advanced Temple picture, your horror of becoming a borrower is a virtue carried to the extent of a vice. You may get three hundred guineas for your little replica of 'The Hireling Shepherd' when it is finished, this will take another month or so, eh? But I gather the profit will almost be swallowed up in rent and back claims. Well, what will you do then, unless you set to at some other pot-boiler? You will lose next season, and 'The Temple' will still remain unfinished. Now you take my advice, Hunt. You really think you could finish it in another six months; I think so too. Well, borrow £300; that would keep you going, and when you finish and sell the picture, you'll get out of difficulties sooner than you would in any other way."

"But grant all this," I said, "you don't mean that Coutts would advance me the money on my unfinished picture?"

"No, but I could manage it easily now, and I should not want any security," said he, as he looked at me under his eyebrows with a dart of merry triumph in a way that drove all further scruples from my mind.

I was now free on going back to town to work on the Temple picture for a longer period than I had been able to do since my return from the East, and was lavish in my arrangement, obtaining models far ahead for the remaining figures to be painted, and when my friends outside asked me whether my picture would ever be done, I could reply bravely in a way that defied bantering.

Our position in relation to Dickens was a delicate one. His attack in *Household Words* upon Millais' picture of 1850 had revealed a strong animus against our purpose, and thus our partiality for him was exercised only by the reading of his works; but he was a great friend of Wilkie Collins and of his family. Their good-souled mother, in the years of my absence, had arranged a meeting of Millais and the great author at

dinner, which resulted in removing all estrangement, and in making Dickens understand and express his sense of the power of Millais' genius and character.

Millais always spoke of the meeting with satisfaction, but a letter written by Dickens a few days after the dinner endorsed the sentiments of the original article, and so again alienated the confidence of our circle from him.

Wilkie Collins began his reputation by writing the life of his father, and by the novel entitled *Antonina*. He had made previous essays in painting; one example by him was exhibited in 1849. The biography and his classical romance were the trial pacings of his Pegasus, and he was now exercising his powers in serial Christmas numbers and the like. At the time that he was writing *Mr. Ray's Cash-box*, Millais painted the admirable little portrait of the young author now in the National Portrait Gallery, which remained to the end of his days the best likeness of him.

Dickens and Wilkie contracted the closest friendship, and they were collaborators together in Christmas numbers—in this kind of work the younger writer became a favourite of the first order. Personally Wilkie was entirely without ambition to take a place in the competition of society, and avoided plans of life which necessitated the making up of his mind enough to forecast the future. In this respect he left all to circumstance; but although a generous spender at all times, he was prudent with money affairs. No one could be more jolly than he as the lord of the feast in his own house, where the dinner was prepared by a *chef*, the wines select, and the cigars of choicest brand. The talk became rollicking and the most sedate joined in the hilarity; laughter long and loud crossed from opposite ends of the room and all went home brimful of good stories. When you made a chance call in the day, he would look at you through his spectacles, getting up from his chair to greet you with warm welcome. He would sit down again, his two hands stretched forward inside the front of his knees, rocking himself backwards and forwards, asking with deep concern where you came from last. If he saw your eyes wandering, he would burst out: "Ah! you might well admire that masterpiece; it was done by that great painter Wilkie Collins, and it put him so completely at the head of landscape painters that he determined to retire from the profession in compassion for the rest. The Royal Academy were so affected by its supreme excellence and its capacity to teach, that they carefully avoided putting it where taller people in front might obscure the view, but instead placed it high up, that all the world could without difficulty survey it. Admire, I beg you, sir, the way in which those colours stand; no cracking in that *chef-d'œuvre*, and no tones ever fail. Admire the brilliancy of that lake reflecting the azure sky; well, sir, the painter of that picture has no petty jealousies, that unrivalled tone was compounded simply with Prussian blue and flake white, it was put on you

say by a master hand, yes, but it will show what simple materials in such a hand will achieve. I wish all masterpieces had defied time so triumphantly."

There was a portrait of his mother by Mrs. Carpenter, her sister, which represented her in youthful beauty, and it reminded me how she had said that when a girl, at an evening party Samuel Taylor Coleridge had singled her out and had talked with her for twenty minutes in the highest strains of poetical philosophy, of which she understood not a word, nothing but that it flowed out of the mouth of a man with two large brilliant blue eyes. She wondered why he should have chosen to talk to her. The unpretending portrait explained the riddle.

Wilkie's room was hung with studies by his father, and beautiful coast scenes of the neighbourhood of the Bay of Naples.

"But tell me, Holman," he said once, "what are you going to do with this wonderfully elaborate work of yours begun in Jerusalem? You must take care and get a thundering big price for it or you will be left a beggar"; I replied, "The truth is, my dear Wilkie, I am rather getting reconciled to the prospect looming before me that I shall not sell it at all, for no such price as those which picture buyers are accustomed to give, £1000 or £1500 at the most, would put me into a position to recommence on another Eastern subject, and I have no inclination to work to enrich picture dealers and publishers alone. I have many reasons to think that the public will be really interested in it, although the canvas is not a large one; had it been three times as big, it would have cost me less labour; I am told it will make an attractive and remunerative exhibition, and this will persuade some publisher to buy the copyright. I have no doubt that it will help my position as an artist, and bring purchasers for my other works. I shall soon pay outstanding claims, and have this picture to the good, yet I don't want to waste my time on business, and I should be very glad to find some dealer to take it off my hands."

"Now," he demanded, "what would really pay you fairly, as a professional man?"

"Nothing less, I assure you, than 5500 guineas—a price that has never been given in England for a modern picture," I said.

"Well, you ought to be able to get that; have you any nibbles?"

"Yes, nibbles of small fry but no bites; private people have asked me to let them have the first refusal of it. They certainly expect that I shall ask a handsome price; I shall not tell them till it is practically finished, and then I know they will be scared off and give it up, and only one will remain—Gambart, the dealer, who is prepared to go farther than the others, but ruled by the usual standard he will shy at my price."

"I will tell you what you should do," he suggested. "Dickens is not only a man of genius, he is a good business man; you go to him and ask him to tell you whether you could not make the terms so that, keeping to your price, you will get what you want from the dealer.

Gambart is a sharp man, but being sharp, he knows better than to lose your picture, but you must give him the offer in a practicable way, and Dickens will tell you how to do this."

"But, my dear Wilkie, although Mrs. Dickens was kind enough to ask me to her house to see your 'Frozen Deep' acted, and though when I have met Dickens he has been civil and pleasant, I have no reason to think that he has any kind of sympathy for my art, and accordingly I could not expect him to like being appealed to in this matter."

"Dismiss any such thought. I will speak to Dickens, and you will see he will be very glad to help you," rejoined my eager friend.

CHARLES DICKENS, 1858

Shortly afterwards Dickens asked me to come and see him in Tavistock Square. He was then forty-eight years of age. By his early portraits he had appeared to be a good-looking beau of mid-Victorian days, the portrait painters had seized little that bespoke the firmness under a light and cheerful exterior; but in these later days all the bones of his face showed, giving it truly statuesque dignity, and every line on his brow and face were the records of past struggle and of present power to paint humanity in its numberless phases. It was a poor criticism of him, current at this time, that he would never in the future write anything equal to *Pickwick*.

He received me with a pleasant welcome, and after a few friendly

words added, " I am glad you are exact—we will proceed to business at once. How many years have you had this picture of yours in hand ? "

" Six, with many intervals on smaller works, executed to bring grist to the mill," said I.

" Will you tell me how long a time you employed on it in Jerusalem ? "

I did my best to explain

" Your journey and stay there cost you a good deal of money ? "

I entered into the facts.

" Now you have got the picture nearly finished ? "

" I may complete it in good time for the next Exhibition season."

" What will be the sources of revenue for your dealer, should he buy it ? "

" He will be able to exhibit it at his gallery in London; we may average as much as £20 or £30 a day, taken at the door. The rent at the best season is of course heavy, and he has a canvasser paid partly on results, and a toll-keeper. I should calculate that a fifth of the revenue should suffice for this. The canvasser will take the names of all people willing to subscribe for the plate; the impressions will bring £3, £5, and £8 each. He will have to pay the engraver, say £800 or so, for his work, and then there will be the cost of printing and distribution. When this had been done he would get the price of the sale of the picture itself. There is, however, the doubt whether the public will look with favour on the work, the Oriental treatment may offend. As far as I can judge in my own studio, there is no prospect of this, but distinctly the contrary. Gambart frequently points out that I must not consider that this picture will fetch a price that would be a commensurate payment for my time; he tells me that I shall have to make a sacrifice for this, and be satisfied with the greater reputation it will give me, and make my profit on other works."

Dickens smiled ironically and said, " Yes, we inspired workers for the public entertainment ought to think of nothing so much as the duty of putting money into publishers' pockets, but we are a low-minded set, and we want a part of this filthy lucre for ourselves, for our landlords and our tradesmen, who most unfeelingly send us in bills as though we did nothing for their pleasure."

I went on, " To venture the business myself would perhaps be the fairest for all, in that case the loss or gain would fall on me alone, but then a business man can carry on such enterprises, which the artist cannot, and the painter would waste his life in it."

Dickens then said, " You say you want 5500 guineas—you ought to have it, and I decide that a business man can afford to give it to you, and your business man I feel pretty sure *will* give it to you, but you must consider that he will not get his return immediately, and you must give him time; let him pay you £1500 down, another £1000 in six months, and the other sums at periods extending over two and a half or three years. You will find he will not throw away the chance, but do not

let it drag along, tell him that you want to be free to make other plans."

I was much touched by his full attention, and thanked him most sincerely. In one respect I missed an opportunity from false pride on my part and timid reading of his nature. I ought to have said, " Now, will you do me the further honour of coming as far as Kensington to see this painting of mine ? " but I let the door shut without saying this, and I never had again the opportunity of learning how far we differed or agreed in the purpose I was carrying out in this picture, of attempting to realise the actual history of the Divine Man.

The Duchess of Argyll, who was my neighbour in Kensington, had in the most agreeable manner, two years before, called upon me, and taken a genuine interest in my work, and other persons of the great world asked to see it. Certainly the reputation of the picture had grown.

When it was so far advanced that it needed only deliberate judgment for the last balancing and ripening tones and touches, Mr. Mulready came and made kind comments upon the picture, and later the President of the Academy and Lady Eastlake did me the same honour; it would not have been possible for them to have been more complimentary and kind than they were, and in the end Sir Charles paused, saying, " It has been said that you are resolved not to exhibit the picture, and I feel impelled to explain that in my mind it would be very wrong were you not to do so." I was astonished, for I had never had such intention as that which Rossetti acted upon in showing his pictures only in his own studio, and I frankly repudiated the construction of my future intention, arising, probably, from my enforced abstention from public exhibition for the last three years. The President expressed his approbation of my reply, adding most unexpectedly, " I am able to assure you that the picture shall have a post of honour, and that it shall be placed with a rail in front, such as Mr. Frith's ' Derby Day ' had, to protect it from the press of people." It was only then that I understood how I was responsible for the rumour he had heard, and I felt pained in giving my explanation, dreading the suspicion that I gloried in refusing my picture to the Academy. I explained that with a picture which had cost me so much, I must take the special exhibition of it as one chance of remuneration to a dealer, and that I could not, therefore, send it to the Academy and lose what should be an important part of the property. He accepted my explanation most courteously.

Meanwhile my energetic dealer, Gambart, was impatient to know on what terms I would sell the picture to him, but I would not enter into the question until it was entirely finished.

After, according to my promise, offering the refusal to the other private collectors who had asked for it, I told Gambart that I was ready to treat with him. " Now," he said, " you will tell me your price, but I hope you will come and dine with me, and we will talk it over after

dinner." When I came up to the fire after the ladies had gone, pouring out another glass of wine, he said, "Now then for this secret of yours. What is your price?"

I stated it.

"Oh, but it is impossible, no one ever heard of such a sum!"

"I quite admit that," was my reply. "You are called upon only to consider whether you can afford it."

"It is quite impossible," said he, "but you must take less."

"I can't abate a farthing," I said. "Now let me understand, shall I conclude that you give it up?"

He waited, and then said, "You must take time to consider."

My reply was, "I am called very obstinate by my companions, perhaps they are right; whether or no, you must not expect me to take anything less than I have said."

"Well," he said then, "leave it open for a week."

My response was, "The Exhibition season is near."

"Yes," he returned, "and I shall have to make up my mind soon that I may calculate how much money I have to spend on pictures going to the Academy."

In the end I gave him three or four days, and this led to his acceptance of my terms. To finish a long task and send it forth to the world is a greater lightening of the heart than many men apprehend. In this case there was a very magnified sense of relief.

The picture was ready towards the middle of April, and ere the last touches were dry, private view cards had been sent out for an early date; Gambart had stipulated that I should be present; the attendance was extremely large and there seemed to be every prospect of an enthusiastic recognition of the work, yet the signing of our agreement had been postponed.

Millais came with me to the gallery on the morning of the first public day; it was early, and we were alone, my friend was full of generous recognition without limit, and said of "The Temple" picture—when seen for the first time in its frame designed by myself with ivory flat, in what I meant to be semi-barbaric splendour—that the work looked "like a jewel in a gorgeous setting."

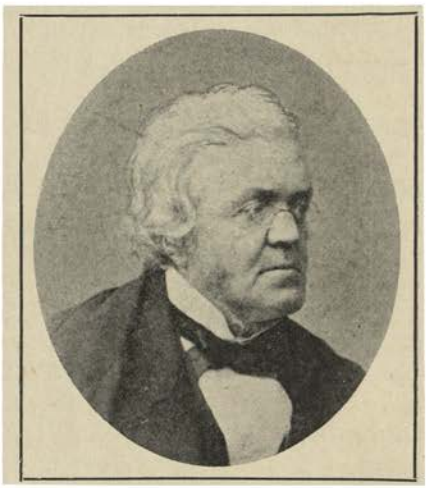
The hour had come for the public to arrive, and still we were the only persons present; as we wondered, a timid lady presented herself at the half-opened door, with apologetic mien she inquired where she should find the picture which she had been told was on exhibition there, and we asked her in. Very few others came, and it turned out that the business people had put no notices at the door, and not a single newspaper had a line of advertisement to inform the public. This I corrected promptly, and the visitors began to arrive in numbers of eight hundred to a thousand a day.

One morning the attendant recognised as the Prince Consort a gentleman who was leaving the gallery after trying in vain to see the picture,

he approached His Royal Highness, and asked to be allowed to send it to Windsor for the inspection of the Queen. The Prince expressed his approval of the proposal, and accordingly, to my surprise, when I arrived in the evening, the announcement was on the door that the picture was removed by command, after which it came back with a gracious message of appreciation.

Gambart employed Signor Morelli to make a drawing of the picture in black and white for the use of his engraver, and it was a wondrously exact and elaborate transcript of the original. To make the tracing for him, which I could not leave to other hands, I often was at the gallery at half-past five in the morning.

Disburdened of all my anxiety in launching my picture, I went one day earlier than usual for the full gathering of the Cosmopolitan Club. Thackeray and an intimate friend alone were there; as I approached the great man, he ejaculated, "God bless my living soul! here we are in the presence of the happiest man of the day. I hope that what I hear is true that you have sold a picture for 5500 guineas?"



W. M. THACKERAY

"It *is* true, I'm glad to say," I replied.

"Now, you are still a young man," he continued, "and to have got so handsome a sum for one picture, and that I hear not a large one, is a truly wonderful piece of good fortune, and I congratulate you heartily; you have cause to be jubilant."

"But," I said, "I must not allow you to assume that I have suddenly become a wealthy adventurer; I began the work years ago, and to do it I had not to risk only my small store of worldly goods in going to the East, but also all the chances of success which I had gained before leaving England, and in truth the difficulties I had to overcome cost me so much, that ten or twelve paintings might have been done in the time. I am sure that I understate the case when I say that other men of my age have been saving more than I shall get at the best, even when this business is finished."

"But," urged Thackeray, "I thought it *was* finished."

I explained that I had yet received only a goodly earnest of the money, that I had to pay some heavy debts connected with the picture, while still the outstanding balance was withheld. "Painting subject pictures," I said, "is an expensive profession, and after my experience of going to the East on a small capital, I feel obliged to postpone returning

there for further work until I have a little money invested to bring me in an income that will save me from daily fear that my means will be absorbed before my canvas has been turned into a picture."

Thackeray thereupon rejoined, " But you are a single man, and have but few expenses."

" I am only a poor bachelor," I confessed, " but a man who does work which the public are pleased to take interest in, ought to be paid so that he can at thirty-three have the choice of marrying, and if, as many other men have, I have family claims upon me, that is not the world's affair, and it has no right to refuse him the just reward, such as if married he must claim."

" Ha, ha, ha, then you know what it is to have claims upon your harvestings before they are gathered in perhaps, and I daresay you know something of other than blood relations who say ' Give, give, give, but count not me the herd '—the thought of them makes me wince."

" Yes," I laughed, " we know who are always ready to prove that you should, considering your unvarying good luck in comparison to theirs, let them have more and more."

" Yes, I know them all," he said, " with their constant remindings of your ' lucky star,' and that they were not born with your golden spoon, and how everything has been against them. Well, well," he said with a half-amused sigh, " they are a dispensation of Providence by which we are brought to reflect upon poor human nature, but then 5500 guineas at thirty-three, that is a good turning point in a man's fortune; I remember when I was about the same age I had been writing for some months for ——, and the magazine had, in consequence of my contributions, been restored from a state near collapse to increasing stability; at that juncture my wife fell ill, and the doctors assured me that she must be taken for a month to the sea-side. I had no funds for this, and thinking it not unreasonable, I wrote to the editor : ' Dear sir, I am in severe need of ready money, I shall be sending the usual copy for the end of the month, could you oblige me by advancing me £20 on the forthcoming contribution to your magazine, and thus greatly oblige, W. M. T.'

" The reply was prompt, it was to the effect that the editor had made a rule never to pre-pay his writers, and that he was obliged to adhere to his regulation. *You* needn't, my dear fellow, be any longer thus driven from pillar to post to get such a sum, and I am sincerely glad of it. Ah me ! " he sighed, getting up, and left me with our common friend, going to the opposite end of the room, while I followed his lordly back till he became lost behind a *posse* of new comers. In a few minutes Thackeray returned, saying, " But you are, after all, a lucky dog, for you have something more than a miserable remnant or salvage of a life in which to do your work."

It seemed, with his stalwart and manly frame before me, and with the knowledge of his daring independence of mind, an empty gibe at

his additional years of life, but, alas! it was only three Christmas eves after this that I looked back upon this remark as a premonition that he felt the uncertainty of life more than he was disposed to admit. People sometimes repeat that at heart he was a *snob*, and that he had admitted this himself. In the society of the club where we met he would have shown this character had the statement been true, but I never saw any sign of such a weakness. The assumption, from his own words is like the conclusion that Keats was a dwarf, derived from his remark, "But who will care for the opinions of John Keats, five feet high?"

When I tendered the three hundred pounds advanced to me by Mr. Combe, he exclaimed, "No, I don't need it, but you have interested us in your friend Woolner, and we should like to tide him over his low-water difficulties. Go to him, and say I hope he will receive the sum from me, and that he will keep it as long as he likes"; and he added, "It does not matter if he never gives it back, the amount will have been twice well used."

This kindness enabled me to introduce the sculptor to my Oxford friends, and the increase of his circle at the University helped him as much as did the money. About this time he finished his statue of Lord Bacon for the Oxford Museum.

Once, when I had gone to the Exhibition gallery of my picture to meet Gambart, I found Dyce there; he was generously appreciative of the work, but objected that it was "three pictures in one." Another artist of older standing was, I was told, not so approving of the treatment, but declared that the painting was nothing less than blasphemous, seeing "it was only a representation of a parcel of modern Turks in a café."

The Times did not print a line of notice of the picture. Tom Taylor, its critic, told Millais he had written a notice, but the editor would not insert it. If this was in the flippant spirit of his comments on "The Light of the World" it could well be spared. The attendance at the gallery proved the interest that the impartial public took in my effort.

Meeting Dickens at a party in the full swing of the season, I was greeted by him with, "You have caused my hatter to be madder than ever. He declares that you have choked up Bond Street with the carriages for your exhibition, so that none of his established customers can get to his shop."

Gambart asked me to write a short pamphlet on the story and object of Pre-Raphaelitism, to be sold in the gallery, to add to his profits. I objected that I could not undertake this, because there had been others actively bound up in our effort to bring about a purgation of art, each working on somewhat different lines, and that any such utterance of my own might appear as savouring of egotism. He next urged that I should write a memoir of myself. I declined on the ground that people should not regard an artist as a public character, except in his works,

and I had a settled repugnance to obtruding personality. I argued that there was every reason for him to be satisfied with his success without any addition from extraneous excitement. He would not, however, be beaten back for more than a few days, and he came, saying, " I have been thinking that you can't refuse to let your friend Stephens write the pamphlet on your life, and I would pay him thirty pounds for doing it." I had to yield, and in a few days the pamphlet was issued and sold in the room.

CHAPTER VIII

1860–1862

For there can be no state of life, amidst public or private affairs, abroad or at home—whether you transact anything with yourself or contract anything with another—that is without its obligations. In the due discharge of that consists all the dignity, and in its neglect all the disgrace of life.—CICERO.

Whatever is good is also beautiful in regard to purposes for which it is well adapted, and whatever is bad is the reverse of beautiful in regard to purposes for which it is ill-adapted. XENOPHON.

SHORTLY after my exhibition had opened I received an invitation from Mrs. Gladstone to attend a breakfast in Carlton House Terrace. I found many old friends were present; the last arrival was the Rev. Joseph Wolff, who had lately returned from a mission to Bokhara.

When we sat down he was interrogated about his experiences at the Amir's Court, and what he reported may probably be read in his book; but the noticeable character of his narrative was the Oriental and antiquated phraseology he used :—

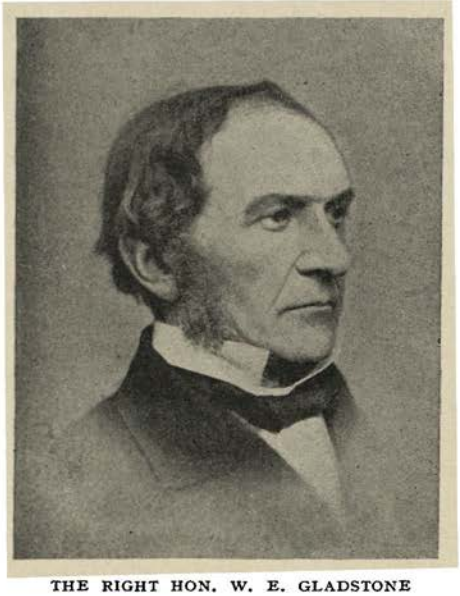
"And accordingly the King arose and spoke aloud. 'O Traveller, wherefore art thou come? Declare unto us thy mission, and make known unto us the desire of the great Queen who sent thee.'

"And I spoke, 'The great ruler in the Isles of the Sea desires to send unto thee salutations of friendship and recognition of the grandeur of thy sceptre, and to beseech that thou shouldst give thy kingly attention to the hardships and the cruelty which Colonel Stoddart and Captain Conolly, my subjects, have suffered in the regions belonging to thee, and I am commanded to demand of thee what has befallen these two brave and pious officers of Her Majesty the Queen of the Sea.'"

The story was recounted in loud and sonorous voice in notes that rang without pause, as though the words had been read from a book, the cleanly cut face of our host, almost Dantesque in the compression of features, being riveted on the speaker the while, all other guests forbearing talk to listen. When the quaintly told story was ended, Mrs. Gladstone referred with great indignation to the report that Lord Palmerston had headed the subscription in Parliament to recognise the courageous endurance of Tom Sayers, the pugilistic champion of England, he being a man of five feet eight and a half inches in height, who, with his right arm broken at the beginning of the contest with Heenan, a handsome American of six feet two inches, had continued the struggle

with his left hand only. Mrs. Gladstone was naturally horrified at the brutality incident to prize-fighting, and criticised its approval by statesmen of eminent position, appealing to the table to support her in denunciation, saying, "I am sure, William, you did not subscribe." The great statesman replied with serious gesture, "Indeed I did not."

Amid the company the lady perhaps noticed that I was more reserved in my endorsements of her sentiments than some others, and I was challenged to declare my views. I could only say that while I regarded pugilism as savage, I did so with regret that violence in one form or another could not be eliminated from rude states of society, and that pugilism was regarded by me as less objectionable than the use of murderous weapons (resorted to amongst people whose custom it was not) for settling quarrels. Unless there were men who perfected boxing scientifically, there would not be that degree of proficiency which English boys acquire at school, which stands them in ready stead in travelling and colonising, when barbarous natives think they may with impunity attack a stranger.



THE RIGHT HON. W. E. GLADSTONE

This I urged made me look with some toleration upon the class of persons in question, but the confession I could see shocked Mrs. Gladstone profoundly; and the recounting of tragedies in the use of knife or pistol by travellers on occasion of threatening, together with examples of the existing system of blood revenge, did not alter her judgment on the subject. When we rose from the table I took the opportunity to look at a painting of a female head by Dyce, which I had seen in the Exhibition a few years before. Mr. Gladstone accompanied me, saying, "I indeed feel ashamed of possessing that picture; I saw it in the Academy, and admiring it exceedingly, inquired the price; finding that it was only £37 I bought it; but since then Dyce's reputation has so justly grown that I increasingly feel how very inadequate the payment was." To this he added many expressions of admiration of Dyce's genius. He then paused with me before a large Spanish picture representing a saint, who, desiring to evangelise a distant country, and having no ship, had thrown down his cloak on the surface of the water, and stepping upon it, had voyaged over the Mediterranean to the land which he subsequently converted.[1] With pleasant talk we reached the

[1] St. James the Apostle who, according to legend, converted Spain.

door, where I stood apologising for having taken up so much of his precious time, but he insisted upon accompanying me to the hall. I remembered Lord Stair's obedience to Louis XIV, when charged to ascend the carriage before him, and walked on through the antechamber. Passing a sideboard with choice specimens of Dresden and Sèvre china, I observed, " I may judge that you take a special interest in this German and French porcelain; in a humble way I commit extravagances only on Oriental china." He asked, " And why do you prefer Oriental ware, Mr. Holman-Hunt ? "

" I must admit that Sèvre and Dresden porcelain cause me pain in their elaborate determination to defy the fundamental principles of sound design," I said.

" But how do they do that ? " he inquired.

" By disregard of the fitness of things."

" In what way does ' fitness ' enter into the question ? " he asked.

" It is not any personal theory I am propounding, although you may possibly have heard it spoken of as ' Ruskin's dogma,' " I said; " for many before him tacitly or openly declared it. Socrates, for example, when he lays it down that beauty depends upon fitness; sound Art has ever recognised the law." Seeing him hesitate, I said, " Allow me to explain," and I took up a cup. " This is a vessel out of which a man drinks, and it should give an undisturbed impression as to its purpose, but when the cup is in our hand, we observe on the outside a picture of linear and aerial perspective, with light and shade of distant mountains, of a great plain of trees and a platform with steps in the foreground. We turn it forward, and at the bottom of the cup we see a distant bay, a ruined temple, a fountain with statues, and cavaliers and dames dancing about. Our mind is in a state of discord to reconcile opposite impressions, one being that this is a cup to hold liquid, the other being that of distances and buildings—on concave or convex surfaces—which could only be rightly depicted and intelligibly understood when seen on a flat surface; the cup and the pictures are perfectly incongruous, and elegant manipulation is misplaced."

" But," said he, " Oriental porcelain sometimes has representations of objects and landscape painted on its surface."

" True," I said, " but these are not portrayed with the aid of elaborate perspective and light and shade. The objects are represented as decorative ornaments, controlled by design fit for the nature of the thing in use."

" You surprise and interest me," he said; " it is a question to work out, and I sincerely thank you." [1]

In moving on to the door I reminded him not to assume that I claimed any originality in laying down this principle, and so I took my leave, much impressed by the humility of this leader of men.

I was still not my own master, and could not therefore yet return

[1] See Appendix.

to the East. Having long been engaged on works of scale below life-size, it seemed wise now to take up the painting of figures of full proportions. I commenced a picture which I afterwards called " Il dolce far niente."

I was glad of the opportunity of exercising myself in work which had no didactic purpose; the picture, however, had to be laid by for

W. H. H.]

IL DOLCE FAR NIENTE

the time, and I finished it at a later period from a second sitter. I then devoted myself to designing the full-length picture of " The Afterglow " on a small canvas, with great variation from the large picture.

Mr. and Mrs. Tom Hughes had become my valued friends, and when a " Cosmopolitan " gathering was to take place they often asked me to meet a pleasant company at dinner on my way to the club.

Little Holland House was still exercising its fascinations on the

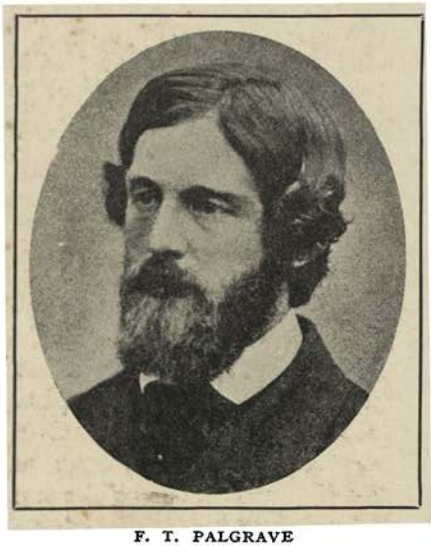
London world; but its lord was declining in health with weight of years, and its gaiety was much impaired in the eyes of those who remembered its brighter days.

In the autumn of 1860 Tennyson, Palgrave, Woolner, Val Prinsep, and I undertook a walking tour through Cornwall and Devon. As Woolner could not stay more than the first week, and Prinsep and I could not start till a day or two after the rest, they had begun their walk on the north coast, visiting Tintagel, reaching Land's End, and had gone over to the Scilly Isles ere we arrived at Penzance. We learnt their whereabouts, and followed in the packet-boat to St. Mary's Island, where we found our friends at an inn. Woolner there took his leave of the company. Inchbold had been found painting at the old Arthurian

THE LAND'S END

castle, and Tennyson's account of the mysterious place whetted my desire to go there, but this thought had to be relinquished; and after a day spent in visiting the gardens of the Scilly Isles we returned to Penzance. During the intercourse of this journey we were much engaged in discussions on the character of English poetry of all periods. Palgrave was a man of solid culture, and was engaged at the time on his unrivalled forthcoming selection *The Golden Treasury*. While Burns was under review, his poem *To Mary in Heaven* was excluded from the selection, Tennyson agreeing that the refrain of " Hear'st thou the groans that rend this breast ? " had the ring of hysterical insincerity and bombast in it, a rare fault in that simple poet. The judgments on the verses offering themselves for consideration were finally resolved upon after dinner, when pipes and a " pint of port " ripened the humour of the company. Palgrave refers in his enthusiastically graceful

acknowledgment in the dedication to his volume to the advice and assistance he had gained from the great poet in these critical investigations; they were at times continued throughout the day, at times on the heights of a cliff or on the shore below, while we painters were loitering over notes of features of the scene which fascinated us. We could watch Tennyson in his slouch hat, his rusty black suit, and his clinging coat, wandering away among rocks, assiduously attended by our literary friend, and if by chance the poet escaped his eyes for a minute, the voice of Palgrave was heard above the sea and the wind calling "Tennyson, Tennyson," while he darted about here and there till he again held the arm of the errant comrade. It had been understood from the beginning that Tennyson's incognito should be preserved, as the only means of escaping bores or burrs who might spoil all our holiday, so the devotion of Palgrave evidently arose from consideration of the danger that might overtake Tennyson owing to his extreme short-sightedness. The poet, who was singularly unpresuming on his world-wide glory and his twenty or thirty years' seniority over any of the party, perseveringly besought us not to use his surname in addressing him or speaking of him in the hotels. When this was forgotten by any one of us he remonstrated, "Why do you always use my name? You must understand the probability of some one noting it, and instituting inquiries which would result in discovery, and then we should be mobbed out of the place."



F. T. PALGRAVE

"Oh!" laughed Palgrave, who was singularly pertinacious in the habit he had adopted, "that is absurd. You think no one has any notion in his head but the question, 'Where is Alfred Tennyson, Poet Laureate?' whereas not one in a hundred we meet has ever heard your name."

The poet returned, "But that one would tell the others."

"Not at all," said our friend; "there are many people of the name besides yourself."

"Well, I have known the consequences before, and I wish you would avoid calling me by name," said Tennyson.

I think it was on account of the poet's apprehension of discovery that our stay at Land's End was shortened.

Tennyson's custom at that time was to take a vehicle from stage to stage, for he had hurt his foot. Palgrave ordered a dog-cart, and drove

with him. Val and I walked. Val Prinsep was a burly, handsome young athlete, with breadth of shoulders and girth of limb that made him the admiration of Cornishmen, who by their wrestling bouts looked upon strangers as their forefathers did upon any new knights appearing in the jousting field. Our meetings with passers-by and with countrymen at the bars of inns, which at mid-day we entered for refreshments, engaged us in merry talk and badinage.

We joined our two friends at Helston, where they had chosen a comfortable hotel, and Palgrave took all the trouble upon himself of ordering supplies for the party. To the landlord he said with emphasis: "Above all things be particular about the old gentleman's port at dinner, for he is very fastidious about his wine. We others would not care about it, but he would be seriously displeased if the port were not quite up to the mark."

TENNYSON

"Do you mean *me* by the old gentleman?" said Tennyson, looking round as he was unwinding his large cloak from his broad shoulders.

"Of course I do," Palgrave replied, and, turning to the landlord once more, he added, "You'll be particular, won't you, on account of the old gentleman?"

The landlord had scarcely shut the door when Tennyson, with face more perplexed than angry, said patiently, "What do you mean by calling me the old gentleman?"

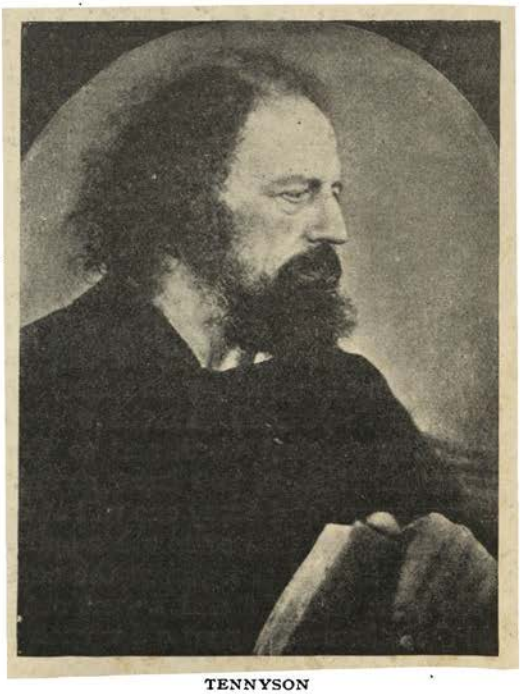
"Why, what are we to call you?" pleaded the other. "You won't let us call you by your name, you persuade yourself that the whole country would rise up if they heard that magical word, and so I'm obliged to call you the old gentleman. Besides, you know compared with the rest you *are* the old gentleman, and every one will at once know who is meant."

"You might find some other appellation, I think," suggested the poet, but he did not pursue the complaint further at the time.

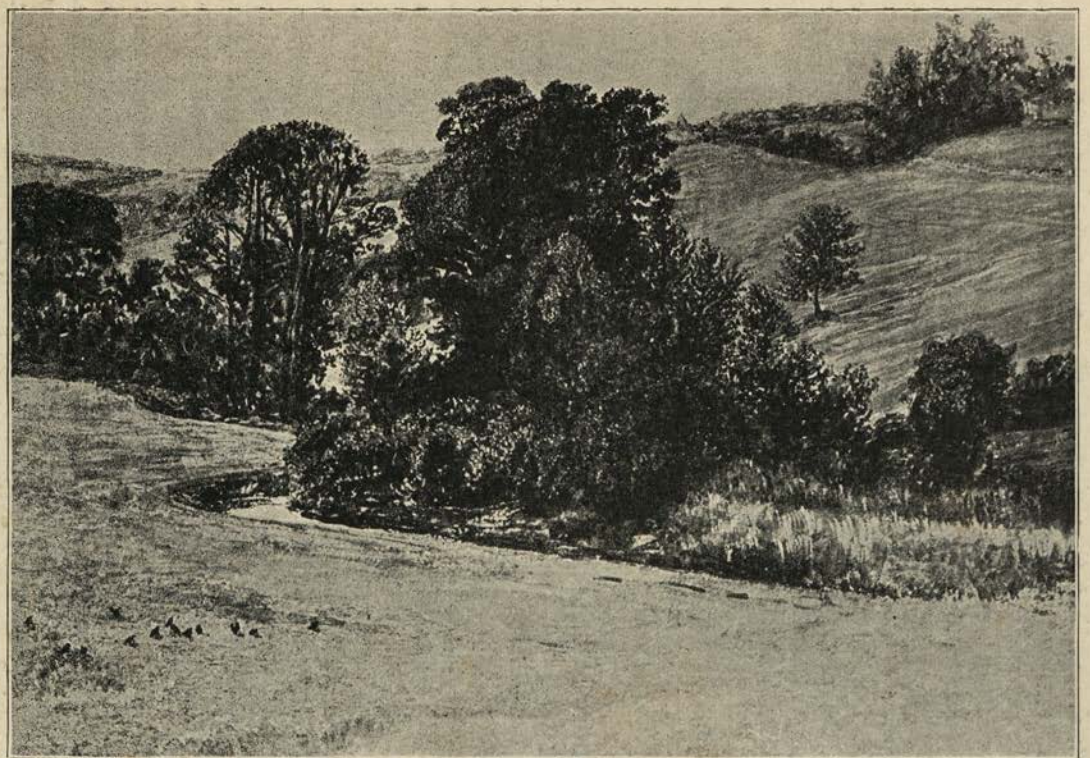
The next day Val and I went out to sketch. In the evening we told the others of a poor old woman who had come while we were at work, saying that she had a black profile of a sailor son who had been away for years, and she had long ceased to receive tidings from him. "What consoles me now," said the loving old soul, "is that every day more that he's away must be a day nearer to his return."

Her business with us was to ask whether we were not in the "same line" as the profilist who did the silhouette, and if so, whether we could not undertake the restoration of the portrait, which she was grieved to find had lost some of the features by reason of the black paper coming unglued and falling off. She added that it had been an excellent resemblance, and she had left it at home, but if we would come and see it and state our price, she should, if she could afford it, be glad to bear the expense. We had asked the address and meant to find it out in the morning. Tennyson urged us to give what attention we could to the lonely mother, and matters were progressing happily as we smoked the peaceful calumet, until the landlord appeared to take final orders, when our scholarly caterer repeated his references to "the old gentleman." The poet was startled from his restored tranquillity at each repetition of the obnoxious epithet, and immediately the landlord closed the door Tennyson, with a sign of suppressed irritation, renewed his complaint. With an eloquence that would have done credit to an academic wrangler, Palgrave justified his position in successive stages: first of all, Tennyson must be called something; the natural mode of addressing him would undoubtedly be by his proper name, but then this was objected to, for what all rational people would consider quite inadequate reason, and so it had to be given up. Almost every other name would be objected to. "Mr. Alfred," or "our old friend," for instance, would not do, nor "the elderly gentleman" either. "No, on the whole, 'the old gentle-

VAL PRINSEP



TENNYSON



W. H. H.]

HELSTON, CORNWALL

man' is, I am sure, quite the best term," he said. "Notwithstanding your black cloak and your mysterious secrecy, the folk won't really interpret it as meaning His Satanic Majesty," and here he laughed heartily.

Tennyson asked us whether we did not think he had a right to object, and we agreed, but the argument persisted until the business of the further journey was mooted, and a resolution was come to that we should start next morning. A gig was accordingly ordered, and on the morrow after breakfast it was at the door ready for the two non-walkers. Prinsep and I had counted upon having another day to complete drawings already begun, but we decided not to stay behind our friends. When we had seen them depart, after some inquiries, made altogether in vain, for the whereabouts of the old mother of the lost sailor, we started for the appointed place of meeting at the Lizard. On arriving at the little hostel, dinner had been ordered for four; our friends were away at the coast, and we could not stray far from the inn for fear of missing them. There were two coaches, which belonged to a party come from Falmouth, unhorsed, waiting in front of the inn. The company were returning from the coast in little groups, and were taking their places on the vehicles while the animals were brought out and harnessed. It was a pleasant scene in the evening light, and we were idly gazing, when suddenly I was recognised and saluted by one of the ladies, the graceful and pretty Miss Stirling, and her sister, the nieces of the Rev. F. D. Maurice. They said they had been down at the coast all day, which made me ask if they had seen the two other members of our party there. The reply was "Yes, we met them in coming up the cliff." In guarded undertone I said, "Then I hope you understood from Tennyson that he wished his presence here to be kept strictly secret?" "Tennyson!" exclaimed they, the ladies next them joining in with delighted surprise. "We were not close enough to recognise him." I saw by the commotion created among all the company that I had unwittingly done more mischief than Palgrave had yet brought about. I implored all to be cautious, adding that the poet would never forgive me; and when I renewed my regret at the blunder I had committed, they playfully said they were extremely glad, and entreated me to beg Tennyson to visit the Misses Fox when we left the Lizard.

At our meal that night, with converse smooth and delightful, although sometimes ending in wrangling, Tennyson asked whether we had visited the old woman at Helston to see whether we could not repair the black profile of her boy's portrait. I explained that her account of its condition had given us but little hope of repairing the damage, and that we had failed in the attempt to find her house. I felt how reasonable seemed his reproaches, repeated as they were in kindly tone, but without stint, over the wine and pipes. That night happily ended without any serious contention between the men of letters ere we wended our way to bed. The next day we were all down

on the white shore admiring the purple marble rock polished and made lustrous by the sea washing it in calm and storm. Each of us found his own particular object of interest apart from those which appealed equally to all. Perhaps it was the peaceful noise made by the laughing waters, or the bellowing of the cave-entrapped wave, that made Palgrave less mindful than his wont, and again he was heard calling out the Laureate's name whenever for a moment he had escaped observation.

Prinsep and I each began a drawing of Asparagus Island, and as we settled to work, Tennyson proved how, despite his short-sightedness, he had acquired the knowledge of details found in his poems.

THE EAGLE

He clasps the crag with hooked hands;
Close to the sun in lonely lands,
Ring'd with the azure world, he stands.

The wrinkled sea beneath him crawls;
He watches from his mountain walls,
And like a thunderbolt he falls.

He was not satisfied with the first casual impression made by a new experience; he went about from point to point of his first observations, and conferred over each impression with his companions. We painters had placed ourselves upon a tongue of cliff which divided a large bight into two smaller bays; thence we could, to right and left, see down to the emerald waves breaking with foam white as snow on to the porphyry rocks. Our seats were approached by a shelving saddle of a kind that required keen sight and firm feet to tread. The poet had made up his mind to look down into the gulf, and we had to find an abutting crag over which he could lean and survey the scene. In the original sense of the word, he was truly nervous, he looked steadily and scrutinisingly. The gulls and choughs were whirling about to the tune of their music, with the pulsing sea acting as bass, and it was difficult for eye or ear to decide whether the sound or the sight were the most exhilarating. Tennyson, when led away to a broader and safer standpoint, said, "I could have stayed there all day." He sat and talked for a time, then strolled away with Palgrave out of our sight and hearing. That night after dinner the conversation began again about the English classics, and while it lasted there was little said that was not of inexhaustible interest, for Palgrave, as his books show, was an ardent appreciator of high thought and polished scholarship; but in time the divergent note was struck. "You're always losing your temper," said Palgrave.

"I should be sorry to do that, unless the reason were a very weighty one," said Tennyson.

"Surely," said Palgrave, "you must see that you've been offended with the most inadequate cause ever since our start. I appeal to the

others," and after referring to the objection of the poet to the use of his name and the alternative epithets, he treated it as unreasonable that Tennyson had complained to me about the revelation of his name to the Misses Stirling.

I at once said Tennyson was quite right on this point, that I had been foolish in making the blunder, and that the alertness of the ladies had proved how well founded was his dread of being lionised.

The poet, taking up his candlestick, said, " Each must do as he thinks best, but I have no doubt what to do. There is no pleasure for any of us in this wrangling, and I shall to-morrow go on to Falmouth and take the train home."

" There now," said Palgrave, as Tennyson was at the door, " you're most unreasonable; if things that you have a whim for are not absolutely yielded, no one else is to have a voice in the matter." When the poet had gone, Palgrave said to us, " You've no idea of the perpetual anxiety he causes me."

Val ejaculated, " Did you say that he caused *you?* "

" Yes," he returned. " The last words that Mrs. Tennyson said to me on leaving were that I must promise her faithfully that I would never on any account let Tennyson out of my sight for a minute, because with his short-sight, in the neighbourhood of the cliffs or on the beach of the sea, he might be in the greatest danger if left alone. I'm ever thinking of my promise, and he continually trying to elude me; if I turn my head one minute, on looking back I find him gone, and when I call out for him he studiously avoids answering."

" But you call him by his name? " we pleaded for the poet.

" Of course I do, for I find that his fear of being discovered gives me the best chance of making him avow himself."

Gradually Palgrave gathered that our sympathy for him was limited, and then he took his candle and went off to bed. Val and I, when quietly talking together afterwards over the dispute, had our attention arrested by creaking steps on the stairs, the door was quietly opened and Tennyson appeared in his slippers. Putting his candle down and taking a chair, he spread both his hands out afar on the table and said, " I've come down to say to you young fellows that I'm very sorry if I seem to be the cause of the bickerings that go on between Palgrave and myself. It is I know calculated to spoil your holiday, and that would be a great shame. I don't mean to quarrel with any one, but all day long I am trying to get a quiet moment for reflection about things. Sometimes I want to compose a stanza or two, and find a quiet nook where I may wind off my words, but ere I have completed a couplet I hear Palgrave's voice like a bee in a bottle making the neighbourhood resound with my name, and I have to give myself up to escape the consequences." We explained that all this arose from Palgrave's desire to keep him from danger, for he felt responsible. " Oh, I know he means very well," said Tennyson, " but it worries me, and I am

going away to-morrow morning, but I hope you will stay and enjoy yourselves."

The next morning before we had finished breakfast a dog-cart stood before the window, and the landlord came in to say that the trap was ready for the luggage. Palgrave cut short the speaker, deciding that it was not for our party, but the Laureate interposed with the explanation that he had ordered it, and he held to his determination to go to Falmouth at once.

When he had already got up into the dog-cart, and Palgrave found that further remonstrance would be in vain, he darted back into the inn,

G. F. Watts]

MISS CAROLINE FOX

entreating his friend to wait a minute. It was fully ten minutes ere he reappeared, preceded by his luggage, and then jumped up beside Tennyson, greatly to the poet's surprise. He protested, but the remonstrance was met by Palgrave appealing to us to come too, and declaring that he was under promise to Mrs. Tennyson never to leave him on the journey, and as the pair were driven away we heard the two arguing as to whether such watchfulness were necessary.

On the walls of the inn where John Smith of Exmoor and Henry Muggins of Battersea had, with an equally distinguished multitude,

set their autographs, Palgrave had at the last moment neatly inscribed a cartouch in which figured our four names, headed by that of the poet, and it or a duplicate will be found there to this day.

For two or three days Val and I remained working on the cliffs. My drawing was on a block, of which the sun had gradually drawn up one corner; this warped surface did not seriously interfere with my progress until one day a sudden gust of wind compelled me to put my hand on brushes in danger of going to perdition, when, turning round on my saddle seat, I saw my nearly completed picture circling about among the gulls in the abyss below. Luckily, a fresh gust of wind bore it aloft, until the paper was caught by a tuft of grass at the brink of the precipice. It proved to be within reach of my umbrella, which

GAD'S HILL PLACE.

fixed it on the spot until with the help of my friend, I was able to rescue the flighty thing for completion.

We, in our turn, went on to Falmouth, and learned from the Misses Fox that Tennyson and his friend had been with them for more than a day, and had been very happy until a notice of the poet's presence in a local paper startled him to take train direct to the Isle of Wight. We enjoyed the hospitality of this family [1] for a few days before our return home by Salisbury and Stonehenge. Val Prinsep commenced his Exhibition career at the R.A. two years later, and attracted annual attention, particularly well merited in the year 1865 with his painting of "The Hiding Place of Jane Shore."

Gad's Hill must have been known to Shakespeare, who certainly travelled to and on the sea, like many Englishmen in his days, with transmitted Viking passion for wandering.

[1] See an account of this Visit in Caroline Fox's *Memories of Old Friends*, p. 398 (1883).

He was dear to Dickens, and perhaps the singling out of this outlying suburb of Rochester by Shakespeare had as much to do with Dickens' choice of it for a home as his early family associations had. Once, falling into a talk with him about the great dramatist, I asked which of all the passages in Shakespeare entranced him most. "Ah!" he said, "that's an embarrassing question to answer, for I love passionately so many; one scene comes to mind in *Henry IV* of Justice Shallow in his house and orchard, talking to his man Davy about the management of his several acres, and Davy's appeal to his master to take up his rascally friend's cause, saying at last, 'I grant, your worship, that he is a knave, sir. . . . . I have served your worship truly, sir, these eight years; if I cannot once or twice in a quarter bear out a knave against an honest man, I have but very little credit with your worship.' Then the arrival of Falstaff to enrol the men of the new conscription, and at last the scene in Shallow's garden, with Justice Silence added to the party, and Falstaff returning from the Northern Wars. As I read I can see the soft evening sky beneath the calm twilight air, and I can smell the steaming pippins as they are brought on to the table, and when I have ended my reading I remember all as if I had been present, and heard Falstaff and the whole company receiving the news of the King's death."

CHARLES DICKENS

It was a pleasure to all his friends to hear that Charles Collins was engaged to Miss Kate Dickens. I was invited to the wedding at Gad's Hill, where many good friends were present.[1]

[1] MY DEAR HUNT,—I take the opportunity of having nothing to do to write and express (most inadequately) the deep sense of gratitude which pervades my whole system when I reflect on what I owe to you in the matter of Poole.*

Why, it's a new sensation. I am unrecognisable. I am astounded at myself. I see life under a new aspect since the mighty genius of Poole has become known to me. I no longer dislike modern costume. But my dear fellow, why have you let me go on so long in ignorance? Why have you not long ago taken me in a cab without telling me what you were going to do, and placed me in the hands of this profound artist? However, it's better late than never, and I am content.

Always yours,
CHARLES ALESTON COLLINS.

Gadshill Place,
Higham, by Rochester.

* See Appendix.

Charles Collins describes it in the following letter—

"This is a delightful place about a couple of miles from Rochester, a house of about the period of George the Second, red brick with a belfry; and from the high ground one sees the ships working up the estuary of the Thames. It has the oddest effect to see the ships apparently moving through the fields, for one cannot see the water always, and just now I saw a cutter, to all appearances sailing on the top of a green hill. This is the very spot where the Falstaff robbing took place."

When at school I used to hear the name of "Boz" in connection with the *Pickwick Papers*, and the two words met my eyes as inseparable on all the advertising boards of the circulating libraries until the name of *Nicholas Nickleby* superseded that of his first story and made the *nom de plume* that of him from whom further rich store of life's romance and humour was to flow.

What an unrealisable dream it would have seemed to me then, had it been forecast, that I should be a guest at this magician's table on one of the most personal and sacred events of his life. He was not yet advanced in years, but rich in laurels and still multiplying them, with a name honoured around the world, and a distinction coveted without envy. Yet he revealed a certain sadness during the wedding feast, and this it was that induced him, when Forster rose up to make a speech, to command him not to proceed.

It was a lovely day, and when the ladies left the room and we stood up, no more graceful leader of a wedding band could have been seen than the new bride. I was near the father, and found myself opposite and close to a small picture of the Sphinx by Roberts; it had probably been given by the painter to the author. In turning I bent my head towards it; Dickens suddenly said, "You will not find anything in that picture to suit your particular taste, but *I* admire it."

I replied, "It interests me particularly, because I lived nextdoor neighbour to the Sphinx for several months."

"And what do you find fault with in it?" he asked.

"I had not any intention of finding fault with it," I said; "and if Roberts had never been to Egypt, and had painted it only as a poetic conception, I should have had no perplexity about it."

"What are you perplexed at now?"

"Well, that he should have put the orb of the setting or the rising sun immediately behind the profile of the Sphinx does puzzle me."

Dickens abruptly said, "I admire it in that respect."

"But surely you do not mean that licence should go so far in a topographical picture as to justify a painter in making the sun set in the full south?"

"But I do not see why he should not if he thinks it aids the effect."

"But," I urged, "consider the whole idea connected with this 'Watchful One,' that it is lifting up its head to look towards the rising sun for that Great Day in which the reign of absolute righteousness and

happiness shall come, so that the sun strikes on its brow each morning and sends a shadow towards the west along the great plain; and as the sun advances to the west a shade closes over the face like sleep. To put the sun against the profile is therefore a very unaccountable liberty, because it is destructive of the cardinal idea."

"Ah! well, I had not thought of that; that certainly makes a difference; but I admire it as a poetical conception all the same," he persisted.

"I hope you will believe that my critical feeling does not blind me to its merits," I replied, and so the discussion ended.

He was in no such overstrained mood whenever I met him again. In London he had the habit of walking about ten miles each day as a constitutional; sometimes I encountered him and walked with him, enjoying his brilliant humour.

After the wedding breakfast it was my fortune to drive out about Rochester with dear old Mrs. Collins and John Forster. It was a favourable time for talking with this healthy minded writer, and I enjoyed a long debate with him on literary responsibility and the false influence of what is called poetic justice in a plot. Douglas Jerrold, with his caustic wit, had summed up Forster's appearance with the stigma that he was the "Bumbeadle of Creation"; and indeed, till he talked, you might have thought the epithet somewhat excusable, but his large reason soon gave dignity to his otherwise overcomfortable aspect.

E. J. POYNTER

About the year 1861 Rossetti persuaded Morris to use the promising artistic power he had shown as a subject painter, in decorative design. Having capital in hand, this energetic man of genius and of good business capacity incorporated Brown, Rossetti, Burne-Jones, and others, and founded a firm which, after some eccentric experiments, developed not only into a commercial enterprise, but into a school of taste which it is not too much to say went far, and ought to be still moving forward, to re-establish the best form of artistic invention for English crafts.

The archaic spirit of Gothic times which inspired this offshoot from P.R.B.-ism was undoubtedly a recommendation to the approval of contemporary connaisseurs, for ancient authority has ever been what dilettantism loves as orthodoxy in art; perhaps even in the attainment of artistic success it was of good augury, for the field to traverse was limited, and the men whom Rossetti had enlisted, being late in

application to art, could attain their ambition more speedily than had the region before them been untried.

Throughout the period I am writing of, young artists of ability were from time to time appearing. Henry Holiday applied his artistic taste and training to the designing and execution of stained-glass windows. Edward Poynter began to attract the attention of the Exhibition world in 1861, and rapidly year by year advanced in power. In 1865 his admirable painting, "Faithful unto Death," appeared, making a strong impression among thoughtful people, and establishing his claims to high

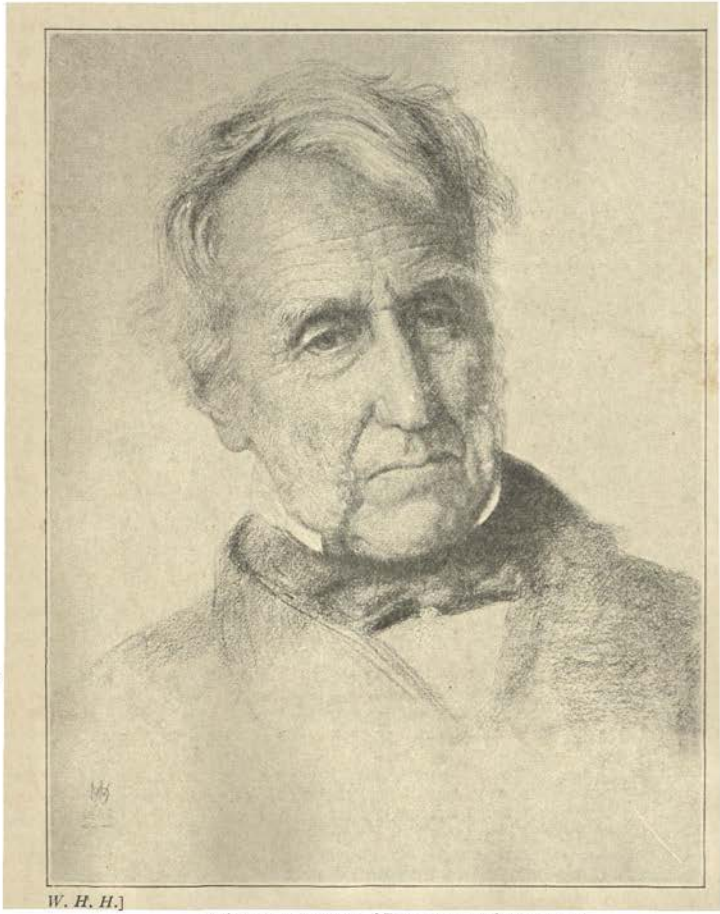
Sir E. J. Poynter, P.R.A.]

"FAITHFUL UNTO DEATH"

consideration. I was so far affected by its excellence that I advised several friends to buy it, and when they would not, I was seriously tempted to become its possessor, but some richer amateur anticipated me.

My picture of the Temple came nigh to destruction within a year of its exhibition. A canopy had been erected to prevent the dresses of the spectators from being reflected into the glass of the frame; in the dark days of winter a row of gas lights was placed close above this. One freezing morning some of the company remarked upon the excessive heat of the room, and while attention was being given to the question

the whole of the curtain fell down in flames. The crowd escaped into the next room, the flames were spreading fast, and only one pail of unfrozen water could be obtained. In this emergency a lady took off her valuable Indian shawl and threw it to the man to extinguish the fire, which was happily overcome, the picture being only discoloured in parts, where the damage with care was remedied, so that in a week or so it was returned to the Exhibition with no mark of the injury remaining.



W. H. H.]

THE RIGHT HON. STEPHEN LUSHINGTON

The lady, although advertised for, never came forward to receive compensation from the Insurance Company for the destruction of her shawl by the gracious act she performed. Years later I heard that she was the wife of Sir Walter Trevelyan.

My friend, Vernon Lushington, at this time invited me to paint the portrait of his father, the Right Hon. Stephen Lushington; therefore I stayed with the family at Ockham to paint it. At our first dinner

gathering in the house, one of the sons asked me what line I took on the question of the War between North and South in America.

"I had better confess at once that I am on the unpopular side, I must avow that all the arguments I hear for the Southern cause have no weight with me," I said.

"Well done!" he exclaimed, "we are all Northerners here."

Scarcely any circle I had met up to then had received my confession of faith on this question so harmoniously.

I felt it was wise to make a study in chalk of the very interesting head of the great judge before beginning the portrait in oil. The old gentleman was stirred up to extraordinary vivacity when in conversation, and the expression thus aroused was that best known to his friends. When silent, his visage settled into a mask, almost grim; but the fact that this aspect was unknown to society made me feel it must be avoided, the difficulty was that in the mobility of his features it was almost impossible to find any phase between the two extremes that could give the interest of the charming old judge's character. When he saw that his listener was absorbed in his stories, he poured out a succession of wonderful memories,[1] reaching back to before the last decade of the preceding century; he was now eighty-two years of age.[2] He told how he had once, when back from Eton, gone to Drury Lane or Covent

[1] See Appendix.

[2] From a letter to Mr. Combe of Oxford from W. Holman-Hunt, October 10, 1862—

"I wish I could spare time to put down all the Judge's tales, they are very good and particularly interesting from the fact that they illustrate a time that is over and past away from the memory of nearly all—think of his having been one of the few to whom Sir W. Scott read the *Lay of the Last Minstrel* before it was printed."

"Mr. Hunt," said the Judge, "I remember the time when the Strand used to be patrolled by pickpockets that were known to every man in London. I will tell you a curious circumstance that occurred to myself. When I first came to London my father took for me some chambers in Paper Buildings, Temple. I had for my *clerk* a very excellent young man, the son of a gamekeeper of the name of ——. He was excellent in all things but one. There was no money at that time but in bank notes; when I went to bed I placed some of these one pound notes for safety under my pillow, in the mornings I noticed several times that one was missing. At first I preferred to think that my memory had deceived me rather than that any one in the house had taken them, but as the loss was repeated I determined to take some precaution. I therefore had a constable concealed one night in my rooms, in the morning one pound was gone as usual. I sent for the constable and insisted upon having —— searched; nothing was found upon him, but it was so certain that he was the thief that he was taken into custody and taken before the Lord Mayor, and was convicted. The Lord Mayor in concluding the case, said to me, 'There is no doubt the young man will be hanged.' I refused under the circumstances to prosecute; the Lord Mayor said, 'We shall take means in that case to compel you.' I replied that nothing on earth should induce me to speak a word to bring about so dreadful a punishment for so comparatively small an offence; he said, 'Young man, you seem very headstrong, there is but one alternative,' he added after a little reflection, 'it is that he shall go to sea.' I agreed gladly to this, and the clerk consented and was packed off. Two weeks after this I met my clerk in the Strand. '——,' I said to him (he was with a gang of thieves), 'I am shocked to see you here; you know nothing on earth can save you from the gallows sooner or later, if you persist in your present course,' and I urged him to abandon it. I saw no more of him for fourteen years, when to my surprise I met him dressed as a gentleman, within a hundred yards of the same place. I asked him to tell me what had occurred to him, he replied, 'Sir, I was left by you when I last saw you in great distress of mind, I knew what you said was true. After some reflection I went to Wapping immediately, and finding a ship about to sail, I agreed to go as a sailor without salary. I was clerk to the captain on board; at the end of a long voyage I was landed at Barbadoes. Before long a government resident gave out he wanted a clerk and engaged me. I served him faithfully for ten years; when he left he brought me with him and got me a place in Somerset House, where I am now an honest and prospering man, thanks to you.'"

Garden, he could not be certain which; at the end of the first act the Manager appeared before the curtain. "Ladies and Gentlemen," he said in tremulous voice, "it is our intention as usual to proceed with the performance of the piece on the boards, but it is my duty to tell you that sad news has just arrived from France—it is, that the French people have murdered their King. We will obey your commands." No response was made, but all in the theatre arose, took hats and coats in silence, and in a few minutes the building was empty. Scores of memories he recounted that made one regret that the fashion of story-telling was ceasing in society. He had once been in company with Sir Joshua Reynolds, but had not known it at the time. Of Napoleon Bonaparte he had several social reminiscences. In his turn he was also an excellent listener, and applauded a good point with clapping hands. Once, by the entrance of a member of the family when I was painting him, an interruption had come in an account I was giving him of an Eastern adventure; during the pause, I had waited in vain to catch a glimpse of the face in the right view: after resuming work, I was intent on exact observation of my sitter, when I noticed him to be impatient, and he expressed this suspended interest by saying, "Well, Mr. Holman-Hunt, tell me how the contention went on." I had to reconsider my words, for my thoughts were at the moment more on my work than on my story. When I had proceeded a little way, his face became perplexed and self-absorbed. "But, sir," he gravely said, "I don't understand, your evidence does not fit together."

"Oh, I see, sir," I said. "I was wrong; I had left out an important link. I beg your pardon! I will go back to the point where I left it before," and I supplied what in my pre-occupation I had omitted. His face gradually became radiant as he interjected, rubbing his hands, "That's all right; now I understand exactly. Bravo! bravo!"

At dinner the judge enchanted every one. Afterwards he went into his study, and he told me that he was able then to resolve serious questions of his court better than at any other time. I stopped work at luncheon, and afterwards we took a ride, once trotting to Weybridge, partly across country. The judge kept us alive with sparkling conversation from the time we started till the moment we again reached the hall door.

When I had completed the chalk drawing, I invited the daughters to see it. They were full of admiration, but I could see there was some reserve in their minds, and when I pressed them to be quite frank, Miss Lushington innocently said, "Why, you've made Papa with wrinkles!" To her and the family these marks of age had come so peacefully that they did not exist.

Once, when I was talking to Dean Stanley about Judge Lushington's [1]

[1] "The old gentleman who talked in such pathetical tones."—*Letters of Jane Welch Carlyle.*

stories, I regretted that being so much absorbed with my work I was not able to write them down, as I felt they certainly should not be left unrecorded; but the Dean told me that he had made it a rule to register all that he had heard. No one could have chronicled them better, but these records have not yet appeared.

I now had the canvas on which I had begun "The Afterglow" increased to take a life-sized figure, which I proceeded with at intervals, and finished.

In December, 1862, all London was enthusiastically stirred in expectation of the glories of the forthcoming International Exhibition, which was to be more extended and superb than any that had preceded it. Sir Thomas Fairbairn, one of the great movers in the Manchester Loan Collection of 1857, was a guarantor of the new venture, and came to London to take his place on the board. Pictures and marbles were borrowed from afar, and the prospects were of the most promising character when, one Sunday morning while people were on their way to church, the ominous bell of St. Paul's tolled out the mournful note proclaiming that the much-esteemed Prince Consort was dead. This distressful loss grieved the whole nation and threw a pall over the fortunes of the Exhibition; but preparations had gone too far to allow it to be postponed, and when the opening day came, the satisfaction at the accomplishment of the undertaking and the prospect of the gathering together of the latest industrial achievements of the world was not diminished although the grandeur and gaiety of the opening ceremony were wanting. Some of Millais' and my pictures, and several of Woolner's works in marble, were exhibited. In other particulars the Exhibition was of personal interest to me, for there the firm of Morris, Brown, and Rossetti demonstrated publicly for the first time in our age that the designing of furniture and household utensils was the proper work of artists.

The determination on the part of the new firm to be markedly *different* in all their productions to the works usually supplied to the market, had made many of their contrivances eccentric, so that the common world stigmatised their tables as rough benches, their sofas as racks, and their beds as instruments of torture; but the designers themselves learnt their lesson, and eventually started on admirable lines.

It was matter of great satisfaction to me to see Woolner's work well exhibited for the first time; he had a dozen fine examples of his marble carving in the Exhibition, and his busts showed to great advantage in comparison with many of those by others, not a few of which were as though they had been modelled in dough. It was undoubtedly a want that nothing he sent possessed the spirit of design, but it must be remembered that until now he had not had any opportunity of exercising his talent. Sir Thomas Fairbairn was proud to have been one of his early patrons. One night in his smoking-room, when Woolner

and I were fellow-guests, he spoke of the need of an authorised handbook on the works of Art in the Exhibition, and asked whether we knew of any writer competent to undertake the guide. Woolner ardently assured our host that he knew the very man, Francis Turner Palgrave, and believed he could persuade him to take it up with enthusiasm. Woolner was appointed to bring his friend to consult over the matter, and the next day Palgrave arrived. He stipulated that he should express his personal opinion on the whole question, no harm was foreseen in this, as the writer was to sign his work. Woolner was somewhat elated by the attention his works were gaining, as was demonstrated one Sunday when Augustus Egg and I were going round the gallery. We came upon a set of photographs from Michael Angelo's Sistine Chapel; and were admiring the prodigious power of design and drawing shown in these works, Egg was the speaker, when Woolner happened to come up. "That fine form!" he laughed. "I call that vulgar display; why, a life drawing by Mulready would be worth the whole ceiling," and he passed on. On this Egg drily commented, "Your friend Woolner is not deficient in self-confidence."

Very soon the authorised handbook was ready. The historic part on English Art was excellent reading; but with only a glance I could see that when the modern collection was criticised, the author's prejudice against all other sculptors but Woolner was rampant, and his admiration of him riotous. I told Woolner that it would do him harm, in raising up a strong feeling of resentment against him, and events soon followed which only too well fulfilled this forecast.

There was a lull for a time in public attention to the handbook, but amongst artists and at clubs there was outspoken displeasure, which marred the just recognition of what was undoubtedly highly admirable in Woolner's work.

CHAPTER IX

1862–1864

Who was this master good
Of whom I make these rhymes?
His name is Jacob Homnium Esquire,
And if I'd committed crimes,
Good Lord! I wouldn't 'ave that man
Attack me in *The Times*!—THACKERAY'S *Miscellanies.*

But I have praised you when you have well deserved ten times as much as I have said you did.—*Antony and Cleopatra.*

ON the 15th May appeared this communication in *The Times*, from the redoubtable writer, Jacob Omnium—

May 15th, 1862.

THE INTERNATIONAL EXHIBITION

To the Editor of *The Times.*

SIR—

I desire to call the attention of the Commissioners of the International Exhibition to an indecent and discourteous act which is being perpetrated within the walls of the Exhibition with their avowed sanction and, I am assured, to their profit.

A critic named Francis Turner Palgrave, who describes himself as a Fellow of Exeter College, Oxford, and who clearly believes himself to be well fitted for the task he has undertaken, has been employed by the Commissioners to write for the use of the public *A Handbook to the Art Collections in the International Gallery.* Mr. Palgrave is evidently, in his own opinion, a thorough master of arts; he writes as positively and dogmatically on oil-painting and water-colour as he does on sculpture, architecture, and engraving. On all these topics he is "cock-sure." There is a novelty and vigour in the slang of art criticism in which he indulges which is very remarkable; he does nothing by halves; those whom he praises—and he praises some very obscure people—he praises to the skies; those whom he condemns—and he condemns a large number of very distinguished men—he damns beyond the possibility of any future redemption. I will give a few short specimens of his style.

The Commissioners of the Exhibition have obtained from Sir Edwin Landseer such of his works as they thought would do most credit to their gallery—the choice was theirs, not his; and thus does the critic, hired by them to guide the ignorant public, illustrate their taste and discretion.

"In 'Bolton Abbey,' Landseer has wasted his great powers on the idle profusion of lifeless game and indolent sensuality. Nature is apt to revenge herself on the true man if he is unfaithful for a moment; Landseer is generally cold in colour, but in this picture the charming picturesque touch, which half redeems that deficiency, has also failed him."

It is, however, in dealing with Baron Marochetti, that Mr. Palgrave's good taste and courteous tones are most advantageously exhibited; of the Baron, who has, at considerable cost and trouble to himself, done his best to meet the wishes of the Commissioners, their "own critic" writes as follows—

"It was the writer's first intention when he learnt that the model of the 'Twin Group' was to be exhibited in the Gardens, to have given to it that serious criticism which so imposing a mass seems to demand. Careful examination of much else by the same hand for many years could not indeed lead him to anticipate sterling merit here, for the study which began with a belief in the excellence of Marochetti's work has led gradually and surely to a conviction of its baseness."

This is pretty strong, but it is nothing to what follows. The Commissioner's "own critic" warms to his task as he proceeds. He inveighs against the "colossal clumsiness" of the sculptor's work, he points out his "ineffable scorn of ignorance of the rules of art"; he condemns the Turin monument as fit only to be classed with "the centre-pieces of a confectioner." He denounces the courteous and accomplished gentleman who made it as a mere "mountebank." It would be unfair to both operator and patient to attempt to condense what follows—

"Addison somewhere justly praises the impregnability of nonsense. 'Nonsense,' he says, 'stands upon its own basis, like a rock of adamant secured by its natural situation against all conquests and attacks. If it affirms anything you cannot get hold of it; or if it denies, you cannot confute it. In a word, there are greater depths and obscurities in an elaborate and well written piece of nonsense than in the most abstruse and profound tract of school divinity.' Thus it is with the 'Carlo Alberto.' Those who cannot at once see through the effect and specious audacity, and discover that there is nothing but an amateur's worthless sketch magnified into Memnonian proportions, will not be convinced even by a right arm which goes straight out from the trunk without a crease in the dress or a trace of muscular motion, swaying its ignorant arms like a branch in the wind, and with the left (which in its turn hangs at the shoulder like a dislocated doll's) covered with furrows, intended possibly for a coarse model of stratification; by a face constructed out of a lump of chin and a dab of moustache, by the padded shape which far more resembles a round of brawn with three cord marks round the middle of it, than the human body; by legs (please inspect the left) as round and rigid as water-pipes; and all this and much more of the same quality set bold upright like a child's toy rider astride on that too celebrated animal with the forequarters of one charger and the rear parts of another, which does duty already in Westminister, then descend (it is hardly the right word) to the remaining work, take the bas-reliefs crowded by figures drawn with all the accuracy and finish of the prints in the *Penny Novelist*—admire the grace of the Zouave on the North-West, the well known Sydenham Pantaloon on the diagonal corner, the modelling in the lower parts of his neighbour, so far from the least suggestion that they cover human limbs, the breeches are the very image of those which Jack hangs out upon the forecastle when he has washed and starched them in the Atlantic."

Such is the style, sir, in which this Mr. Palgrave summarily disposes of Landseer, Marochetti, and many other artists who have not the good fortune to please him. On modern sculpture he is especially hard. He says that: "The very best modern antique bears its sentence in the simple fact that it is modern antique. The art which neither springs from real belief nor appeals to real belief—it matters little whose work it be—must be learned mockery; I do not see how the word can be avoided—a nonsense sculpture. Or, look at it in another way. Can we imagine Phidias carving the gods of Egypt or Syria? Should Shakespeare have written 'Hamlet' in Latin? Serious as the subject claims to be, I confess it is very difficult to think of Nolleken's

'Venus,' Canova's 'Venus,' Gibson's 'Venus,' everybody's 'Venus' with due decorum. One fancies one healthy modern laugh would clear the air of these idle images; one agrees with the honest old woman in the play, who preferred a roast duck to all the birds of the heathen mythology."

We are then warned against Brodie's, Durham's, Gibson's, and Lawler's emptiness, against Thrupp's "toppling and proportionless Hamadryads"; while Munro, Bell, and Theed are pronounced to be so nearly beneath even Mr. Palgrave's criticism as to "be only exempted from silence by their positive and prominent failure." Against Munro Mr. Palgrave appears to entertain a special *guignon*; in alluding to that artist's "Auld Play" and his "Sound of the Shell" he says that—

"Such vague writhing forms have not even a good doll's likeness to human children; they are rather mollusca than vertebrata; gaps, scratches, lumps, and swellings stand here, alas, for the masterpieces of Nature's modelling. The eyes are squinting cauters, the toes inarticulate knobs, while the very dresses of the poor children in reality so full of charm and prettiness, become clinging cerements of no nameable texture and thrown into no possible folds. We (the Commissioners?) should not have thought it worth while to scrutinise work of an ignoramus so grotesque and babyish as all we have seen by Munro with any detail, if it did not appeal in subject to popular interests, and if we had not some faint hope that, arduous as are the steps from 'Child's Play' to marble in art, the author of these works may retrieve himself by recommencing his art before it is too late."

Pleasant for Mr. Munro, is it not? How truly grateful he must feel to the Commissioners for having first borrowed his statues to adorn their Exhibition, and for having then considerately discovered in Mr. Palgrave a critic competent to appreciate them, and bestow on the sculptor such kind and practical advice!

If in selecting works of art for exhibition the Commissioners have made a bad choice, on them let the blame fall; it was in their power, nay, it was their duty, to exclude any works deserving the opprobrious terms which Mr. Palgrave so lavishly and indiscriminately scatters. But it appears to me to be intolerable that the very gentlemen, who have earnestly solicited these artists to exhibit their work in the International Exhibition, should permit such ignorant and brutal abuse to be written and published under their sanction, and to be sold under their name within their walls. Indeed I can only explain their conduct by the supposition that they have never read what their critic has written. I have only to add that Mr. Palgrave's praise seems to me far less tolerable than his censure. He bestows it very lavishly on a certain gentleman named Arthur Hughes, of whom I blush to say I have never before heard, but who, in his opinion, is the first of our living painters, and thus does he bespatter Holman-Hunt—

"Hunt's pictures burn with a kind of inner fire which extinguishes almost all other men's work; the sun's heat seems within the 'Cairo'; the pure crystal day itself in the scene from Shakespeare; the hazy celestial silver of the moon mixed with the stealthy influences of starlight and dawning, and subtle flashings from gem and dewdrop have been harmonised in the 'Light of the World' by we know not what mysterious magic," and so on *ad nauseam*.

I feel certain that as soon as the attention of the Commissioners has been called to Mr. Palgrave's bumptious and shallow attempt to bully and mislead the taste of the public under the shelter of their wings, the sale of his precious "Handbook" will be prohibited within the Exhibition, and that that accomplished writer will be necessitated to take his chance of circulation *extra cathedra* with more courteous and competent critics, in which case I venture to prophesy that his chance will be a very bad one.

I am, sir, your obedient servant,

J. O.

On the next day the following letter appeared in *The Times*—

16th May, 1862.

SIR—

Mr. Francis Turner Palgrave, who tells us in the preface of his *Handbook to the Fine Art Collections of the International Exhibition*, that in abusing in such unmeasured terms some of the best artists in this country he is reluctantly fulfilling a grave judicial function entrusted to him by the Royal Commissioners, does not tell us who he is, or what claims he has to represent himself as the redeemer and regenerator of English art. I believe I am now in a position to throw a good deal of light on the subject.

Mr. Palgrave is a clerk in the Privy Council Office, and one of the Government Examiners connected with the Educational Department. He has tried his hand at novel-writing and as a poet with moderate success; he now comes forward as an art critic whose dicta are to be accepted as final, supported as they are by the patronage of the Royal Commissioners, for no dog of that herd may bark within the Exhibition but Mr. Palgrave. He claims in his Preface a special aptitude for sculpture, an art to which he has given many years' close attention.

Now it must be observed that in his Handbook, although he uses the harshest and most insolent language to nearly all the best sculptors of the day, there is one on whom he lavishes pages of high-flown praise which would have made a Phidias blush; that sculptor is Mr. Woolner.

The object of this is evidently to fill Mr. Woolner's pockets at the expense of his fellow-labourers. If, as Mr. Palgrave points out (p. 105), Adams' "Wellington" and Burdett Noble's "Barrow" and "Lyons," Munro's "Armstrong," Theed's "Adam" and "Lawrence," are a disgrace to English art now, and an outrage on remote generations, there is a chance that people, desirous of ordering busts may rush to Mr. Woolner if they have any faith in the judgment and integrity of Mr. Palgrave and of the Royal Commissioners; and that not only Mr. Palgrave, but also Mr. Woolner, may make a good thing out of the Exhibition.

Under these circumstances, it is a matter of interest to know where Mr. Woolner resides. *The Royal Blue Book* affords that information. I find that it is at 29 Welbeck Street that the British Phidias is to be found, and I grieve to add that Mr. Palgrave, the regenerator of British Art—the man with a mission, who believes in Woolner, and in Woolner alone, and who orders us all to do the same—actually keeps house with the said Woolner. So says the *Blue Book*.

Surely this is suspicious. Is it not possible that the close attention which Mr. Palgrave professes to have given sculpture may merely mean that the Critic and Phidias have talked over the competitors of the latter a great deal at breakfast time, and that the glowing periods in which Critic praises Phidias and abuses everybody else may merely represent the latter's high opinion of himself and contempt for everybody else?

Why do they (the Commissioners) keep a critic at all? What title has Mr. Palgrave to use the language he has "under their sanction" to much abler and better men than himself? And above all, why are we to have Mr. Woolner forcibly thrust down our throats because he and Mr. Palgrave find it convenient to lodge together in Marylebone?

I am, sir, your obedient servant,

J. O.

Then followed a letter signed by Calder Marshall, R.A., W. F. Woodington, and Edward Stephens, explaining efforts made by them to get the Handbook suppressed, and afterwards another from G. D.

Leslie, protesting against the unjust detraction of his father's claims as a painter, the remarks on which were directed at the character of his colour, which indeed, though very restrained, was ever fresh, sound, and daylighty. On the 17th appeared a letter from F. T. Palgrave, in which he proved that the extracts from his catalogue given by J. O. were so selected that an undue idea was conveyed of their injustice to the painters and sculptors he blamed, and Woolner wrote to deny that he had in the slightest degree influenced Palgrave's opinions.

On Monday, the 19th, appeared a further letter from Palgrave, enclosing a correspondence between the Commissioners and himself, which terminated in the withdrawal of the *Fine Art Handbook* as an official publication. A later column also gave a further letter from "J. O.," headed "Damon and Pythias," in which he quoted long passages from the Catalogue to justify his charge of unjust laudation of Woolner, and his assumption that the latter had inspired Palgrave with his own prejudices on sculpture. The impression these letters made is illustrated in the following humorous verse which appeared in public from the pen of a man of note—

Confound his impudence! I cannot say
How little I've enjoyed myself to-day.
I positively shudder when I look
Within the pages of this crimson book,
For all that once seemed lovely, graceful, chaste,
Is shown to be in execrable taste.
I once thought Gibson charming, and, indeed,
Admired the "cold vacuity" of Theed!
But one, I find, is lifeless, tame, and vile,
The other in the "dull spasmodic" style.
On reading further on, I learn with pain
That Baron Marochetti tries in vain,
"Like other men of similar pretensions,
To puff and blow himself to Bull dimensions."
I'm sure that Woolner, who's refined and modest,
Although his fellow-lodger's of the oddest,
Must blush at eulogy so coarse and stupid,
And own there's something in the tinted Cupid.

Now the author of the letter in *The Times* was a very agreeable member of the Cosmopolitan Club, with whom I was on friendly terms, although we more than once sparred over the degree of right that Marochetti had to oust all English sculptors from any chance of getting public employment. A very formidable man to all was this Mr. Higgins; six feet eight and a half inches was the crown of his cranium from the ground he stood on; perfectly broad, and strong in proportion, withal remarkably handsome, and he had been a favourite pupil of the existing belt-holder. Thackeray had written a strong eulogium on him, and he was in close relations with Society. "J. O." cared nothing at all for the other sculptors of native birth whom he mentioned, neither did most of the fashionable classes.

We had come to the pass now that Woolner, by reason of the commotion caused by the Handbook, was in danger of losing the prospect that he had at last secured, and I was determined that he should not suffer if any remonstrance from me could save him. It was impossible for me to expose Jacob Omnium's motive, veiled under the show of defending the whole profession; his desire was to turn the tide in favour of Marochetti for the commission of a statue of Macaulay to be put up at Cambridge, which was on the point of being decided by a Council largely composed of men in favour of Woolner.

I drafted my letter and went down to Welbeck Street. Palgrave and Woolner were just finishing breakfast, and I asked what hope might exist of a champion for their cause. They were dejected, and confessed that no one was likely to help them, which was the more serious to the Cambridge chance, because Jacob Omnium's letters had been timed so as to appear only a day or two before the award of the commission. I then produced my letter, and it was agreed that it was possible it might save the situation. Accordingly I sent it to *The Times*, and the editor with his usual courtesy at once inserted it—

SIR—

Surely your correspondent J. O. goes somewhat beyond the just limit when, in his letter which appeared yesterday, he makes insinuations against Mr. Woolner's talents and honourable dealings, in addition to the strictures which he has passed upon the Handbook of the Exhibition, in which Mr. Woolner's works are, as he says, so exceptionally praised. It may be said that I am an interested person in maintaining the authority of the Handbook. In answer I have to declare that throughout a period of twelve or thirteen years, during which the works that I have exhibited have often been roughly handled by omnipotent critics, I have never attempted to say a word in public to avert the effect of their wrath, and I have equally refrained from acknowledging favourable criticisms either in public or private, although I have in both cases run the risk of being misunderstood by the readers as well as the writers of these judgments. I have not read the Handbook in question; my only knowledge of it is from " J. O.'s " quotations and other allusions, and I am not therefore in a good position to assent or to dissent from Mr. Palgrave's views.

Mr. Woolner and Mr. Palgrave, it is true, within the last two months have taken up their abode in the same house. Is there anything suspicious in this fact to any but " J. O." ? The first had set himself to work at sculpture for years, with a result which has commanded the admiration of many of the best men of the day. The second is, as " J. O." says, a novel writer and poet, and moreover has given many years' close attention to sculpture. What is there in the positions of these two men to prevent them from occupying the same house, if their private circumstances make such an arrangement desirable, or to prevent a perfectly independent pursuit of their studies after they are established together? Any one would think, from " J. O.'s " letter, that no one had ever before complained of the general character of our public statues; that Trafalgar Square, the Royal Exchange, Cheapside, and the neighbourhood of the Palace of Westminster contained monuments which the nation regarded with just pride, as calculated to uphold our honour as an artistic nation against the world. Surely it required no imaginary breakfast-table conversations with Mr. Woolner to convince a sensible man that this is

notoriously incorrect. *Punch* and your own columns have made indignation against such works almost proverbial. As a friend of Mr. Woolner, I may assert that his appreciation of the few really great things of our modern sculptors, which it would be invidious to specify in part only, is as absolute as that of any artist of my acquaintance.

When " J. O." confines himself to the question of whether the *Art Handbook* should be sold under official patronage, he deals in a perfectly straightforward English manner, but the public will, I think, regard his attempt to use the interest which he has engaged for this question to the injury of a talented and honourable gentleman in a very different light.

I am, sir, your obedient servant,

W. HOLMAN HUNT.

Tor Villa, Campden Hill,
17th May.

The letter cost me not a little, as I knew it must do. J. O. naturally resented it, and I was now entirely cut off from Marochetti, whose talent I respected, although at times it bordered on the confines of theatrical bombast, as seen in the genteel vulgarity of his statue of Victory, and in the flaunting birds' wings in his Wellington tomb. There is much grace in his statue of Princess Elizabeth, and force in that of Sir Jamsetjee Jeejeebhoy. Sir Edwin Landseer, who lately had shown a disposition to become friendly, now avoided me. And all the painters and sculptors condemned by Palgrave evidently thought me of his opinion, although, in fact, I often did not share it.

On the same day as mine, appeared a brief joint letter in *The Times* from Watts and Millais, in condemnation of Palgrave's Catalogue. Woolner, two or three days after my letter, told me that the Cambridge Council had passed a resolution that, while the heated controversy —I alone being the defender—was going on, it was desirable to postpone their decision for a month; and this, he was told, would secure him the commission, and it did so.

I feel bound to say, in justice to my own judgment, that when Woolner's statue was completed, it was a disappointment to me. And although part of his few ideal groups continually proved the excellence of his modelling and marble carving, the spirit of his design did not, on the whole, satisfy those early expectations of his power of invention, which his admirable statue of Sassoon had certainly revived. My protest perhaps gave a much-grudged opening to English sculptors, and quickly resulted in the development of men whose genius cannot be mistaken.

Though the original study for my picture of " The Finding in the Temple " had yet only some experimental parts painted on the canvas, it would have been a loss to leave it incomplete, and I devoted myself to finishing it, while for greater joy in the work, I chose to make changes of hue in some parts of the composition.

Augustus Egg had become so far affected in health that he now wintered abroad; this year he went to Algiers, and we were all hoping that he would return when we heard of his death.

When I took the news to Wilkie Collins he was quite broken down, and rocked himself to and fro, saying, "And so I shall never any more shake that dear hand and look into that beloved face! And, Holman," he added, "all we can resolve is to be closer together as more precious one to the other in having had his affection."

I was appealed to for some reminiscences of my old friend for a journal, and the better to qualify myself for a task for which I felt little fitted, I wrote to Charles Dickens to help me with any testimony that he could supply. His response will be the best eulogium upon our common friend that could appear—

Gad's Hill Place,
Higham, near Rochester, Kent.
Sunday Night, 1st May 1863.

MY DEAR MR. HUNT—

I should have immediately complied with your request but for the sufficient reason that I really have nothing to tell which the public has any claim to know. The dear fellow was always one of the most popular of the party, always sweet-tempered, humorous, conscientious, thoroughly good, and thoroughly beloved. I always advised with him about the compositions of the figures and the like,[1] and his artistic feeling and his patience were what you know them to have been. There is not a single grain of alloy, thank God, in my remembrance of our intimate personal association. But I look back upon his ways and words, in that half-gipsy life of our theatricals, as sanctified by his death and as not belonging to the public at all. In that aspect of his life, as in every other, he was a thoroughly staunch, true, reliable man. All else I regard as private companionship and confidences.

Believe me, ever faithfully yours,

CHARLES DICKENS.

At this period I visited Sir Thomas Fairbairn at Burton Park near Penshurst. Wingrove Cook was also a guest there; he had been the correspondent to *The Times* in China during the recent war, and had written letters of world-wide interest on that subject. The later contributions to the series had been unprecedentedly amusing and edifying, describing the behaviour of the atrocious Commissioner Yeh on his voyage to India as a prisoner. He reported that when left alone in the saloon, the great Chinaman was observed through a peephole to jump down from his seat of state, and exhibit a monkey-like curiosity, turning over cushions and prying into corners; but on the slightest sound of returning footsteps, he would race back to resume his seat of dignity with the imperturbable serenity of a Buddhist image. Wingrove Cook was a writer of the greatest facility, who would, without pause for a word or expression, describe graphically all that had passed before his eyes. He was a man of ready wit, and generally a good fellow.

One day while out shooting we stopped to have lunch in an open glade, and talked of family pedigrees. Our host remarked that once he had the ambition to trace his family lineage; that he had got back two hundred years, to find that an ancestress had been burnt as a witch,

[1] This refers to arrangements made in theatrical tours by Dickens and his friends, including Egg, made in the provinces to secure a fund for the relief of decayed actors.

and that he looked upon the discovery as a reason for stopping his investigations. His father, Sir William Fairbairn, was the great engineer, who had the credit of completing the Menai Bridge. When the son came to an end of the story of his ancestress condemned for diabolical dealings, Wingrove Cook reflected, "Well, had your father lived two hundred years ago, I have no doubt whatever that he would have kept up the family character and been burnt as a wizard."

Still discoursing, we talked about the author of *Vanity Fair*. Cook said, "Thackeray is no genius! He was my schoolfellow, and I've known him all along for a rather able and plodding gentleman of letters, nothing more; amusing enough some of his lucubrations are, but he is overrated, he hammers out all with the greatest toil. Look here! when I came home last year after a long absence abroad, I invited a party of old chums to come and dine with me at Hampton Court. And I went to Thackeray, saying, 'Now, my dear fellow, you must come and dine with me and a lot of ancient cronies next Wednesday.'

"'Ah me!' returned William Makepeace, 'I wish 'twere not so, but the end of the month is coming, and so far I have not written a line of my new number, and I have put aside next Wednesday evening to go down to some quiet lodgings I have taken at Surbiton to make a big innings, so you see I am obliged to give up your attractive party. I'm truly chagrined.'

"'Do you mean to tell me that you consider the writing a few pages of your story a sufficient reason for breaking through our good fellowship?' I argued. 'Why, I could write twice the quantity of your whole number in four hours.'

"'Ah!' Thackeray replied, 'I know too well that I could not, and if I gave up Wednesday night, I should find that I was behind and all my sense of deliberate judgment would go. It would not do indeed.'

"It was no use arguing with him, and I had to give him up," said Cook. "Well, our party met. Every one asked why Thackeray was not there, and I told them. Nevertheless we had a jolly evening, and when we were breaking up, in reply to an inquiry where Surbiton was, I decided that we would drive home that way, and knock up W. M. Thackeray. We arrived at the dark village. There was one house with a light on the first floor; it was easy to conclude that we were at the right one, and we all shouted out 'Thackeray.' The window was forthwith opened and our friend appeared; recognising us, he said quietly, 'Oh! wait a minute and I will come down and let you in. He descended and opened the door. He was feverish, yet very calm, and terribly sober.

"We flocked in, and I preceded the party upstairs. There was the writing-pad with some sheets of notepaper on the table, and the upper sheet had about twelve lines of his neatest small writing, with a blank space at the bottom. I held it up before Thackeray. 'Tell me,' I said, 'is this all that you have written this blessed evening?'

" ' Alas ! ' he replied quite sadly, ' that is all.'

" And I rejoined, ' Then that is what you left all of us for ? You ought to be ashamed of yourself.' And in return, he admitted that I was quite right."

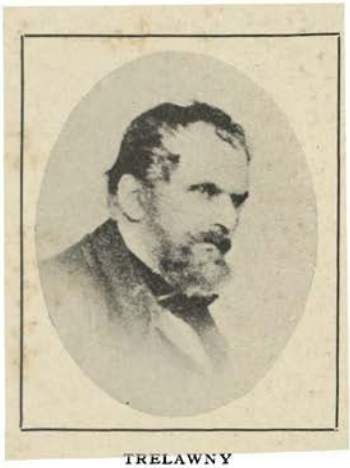
While my mind was still in the lodging at Surbiton, and following the inspired author of *Vanity Fair* after his boisterous companions had gone and he sat down to gather up the disturbed threads of his wonderful embroidery, Wingrove Cook confidently exclaimed, " Now do you call that a genius ? "

During my visit to Burton Park, Trelawny, the friend of Byron and

W. B. Scott, from J. Severn]
JOHN KEATS

Shelley, arrived. He was a man of seventy years of age, in stature about five feet nine; his shoulders were of great width and his chest of Herculean girth, his neck was short and bull-like, and his head modelled as if in bronze, with features hammered into grim defiance. His eye was penetrating, and his mouth was shut, like a closed iron chest, above a Roman chin; it was no surprise to find his voice full and rough. And yet with all this there was a certain geniality in him which he at first concealed as though he were ashamed of it. While I was painting one morning in the park, I saw him approaching. When he was nigh I called out, " How do you do, Mr. Trelawny ? " He walked on without answering, and coming close threw himself down on the grass behind me. I repeated my salutation. His reply was, " I think that is about the most foolish thing one man can say to another." I hazarded, " Can

I put it another way, and say, I hope you're quite well, Mr. Trelawny?" "Of course I am," he said. "I'm glad you've come out to see me, to give me the opportunity of a quiet chat with you," I continued, not noticing his tone. "Besides Byron and Shelley, you knew Keats; tell me what height Keats was, for the idea prevails that he was extremely short, and that does not correspond with the character of his head as seen in the cast. From what Keats once idly said it is inferred he was only five feet in height." "He was of fair middle height, like my own," said Trelawny. "Tell me how the character of his face inspired you," I continued. "He couldn't be called handsome," he replied, "because he was under-hung." "You use the word in an opposite sense to that in which it is sometimes applied to Charles the Fifth and Philip the Second, or to a bulldog?" I said. "Of course Keats was the very reverse," he grunted, "and the defect gave a fragile aspect to him as a man."



TRELAWNY

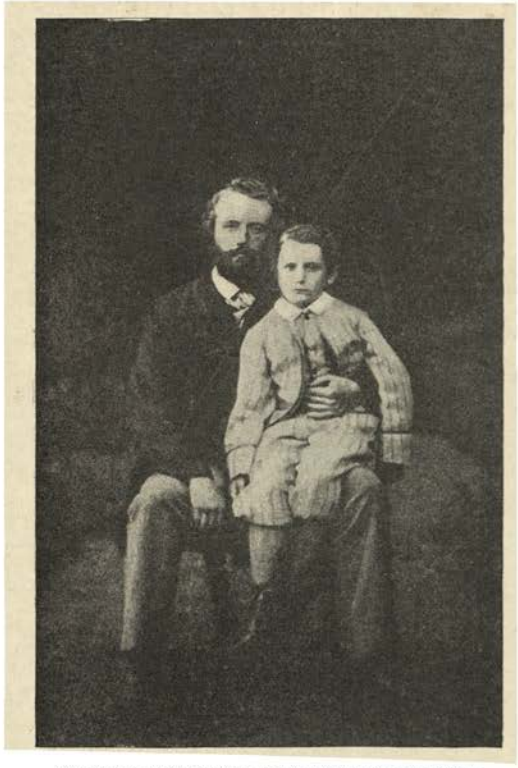
We talked of Byron, and Trelawny said he had put to the test Byron's power of swimming, which he had referred to in his well-known lines. "Bathing from the beach one day," said Trelawny, "I pointed to a ship out at anchor and asked him to race me to it. We started, and in a few strokes I found that it was a mockery for me to exert myself. I waited for him to come up and made a fresh start, repeating this two or three times; at last I swam round the ship, and as I returned met him not yet arrived. 'Get away from me,' he said, 'I hate you,' and I saw he was really angered; to pacify him I said, 'Why, Byron, if I could write *Childe Harold* I should not mind any one beating me in swimming.' But he was sore with me and remained so for some time."

With the massive chest, shoulders, and arms before me, the story could well be understood.

A few days later at dinner Trelawny's place at table was empty, and a servant was sent up to his room, who reported that he was not there and could not be found. This arousing curiosity, the master asked the butler if he knew anything about the guest. "Yes, Sir Thomas," he said, "I saw Mr. Trelawny going with his valise in his hand on his way to the station this evening, and I think, Sir, he has left." Being pressed for further news of the guest, he said with the gravity becoming a trained servant, "Mr. Trelawny was sitting in the afternoon in the lake up to his neck in water reading a book, and he remained there till dusk, Sir Thomas." Thus ended the visit of this survivor of a past generation.

A man occasionally appeared among our circle at this time who

proved soon afterwards to be one of the great figures of our day. Before *The Ordeal of Richard Feverel* had made George Meredith receive his first welcome from the world, we recognised the author as both brilliant in his wit and singularly handsome in his person. Of nut-brown hair and blue eyes, the perfect type of a well-bred Englishman, he stood about five feet eight, and was near my own age. He had a boy of some five or six years old, and when his first wife—the daughter of Peacock, who had been a friend of Shelley—left him, he devoted himself unremittingly



GEORGE MEREDITH AND HIS SON ARTHUR

to the child and to his training and education. When I was told Meredith was going to live with Rossetti in Cheyne Walk, I recognised regretfully that this combination would be an obstacle to the increase of my intimacy with the poet novelist at the time, but it transpired afterwards that he relinquished his project ere it was put into execution, and he has told me since that he never slept at Queen's House.

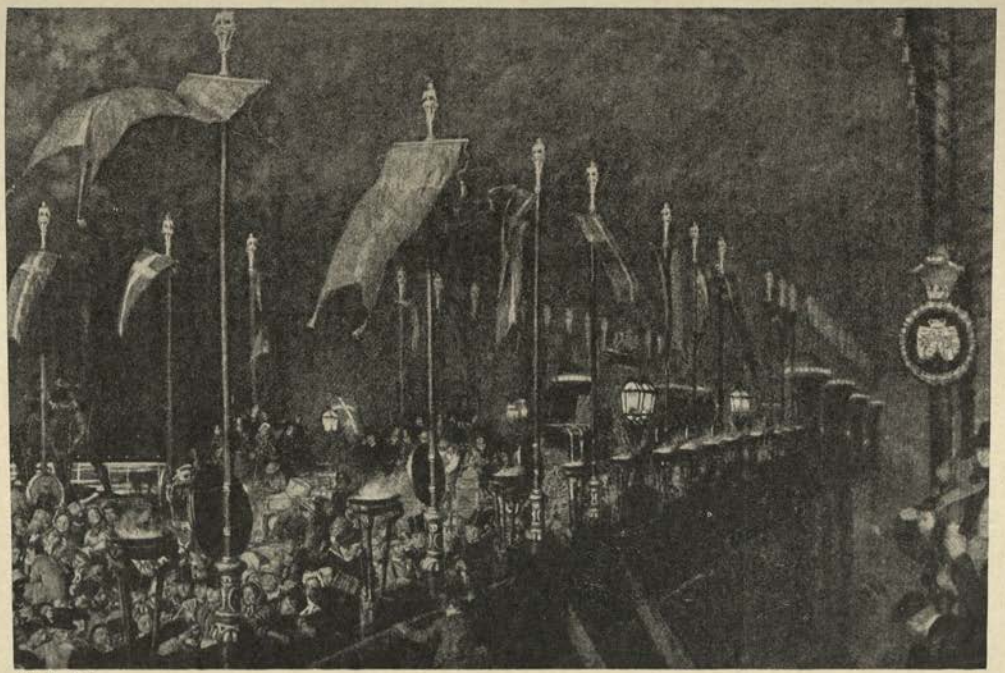
On the night of the marriage of the Prince and Princess of Wales, I went to the city to see the decorations of the streets through which the Royal party had passed. The display made many buildings by daylight dingy with city smoke, fairylike and gorgeous. Temple Bar was enlivened by hangings of gold and silver tissue, and London Bridge was hung with masts, crimson banners surmounting the Danish insignia of

the Elephant; tripod braziers and groups of statuary made up the show of welcome to the Princess on a spot full of memories of Danish exploits of ancient times, and the whole was illuminated by an effulgence of light. Being fascinated by the picturesque scene, I made sketches of it in my note-book, and the next day, feeling how inadequate lines alone were to give the effect, I recorded them with colour on a canvas. When I had completed this, the Hogarthian humour that I had seen tempted me to introduce the crowd; but to do this at all adequately grew to be a heavy undertaking. I was led on, and felt that the months during which I could see that family matters would still detain me in England would not be ill spent in perpetuating this scene of contemporary history, but the work proved to be much greater than I had anticipated.

T.R.H. THE PRINCE AND PRINCESS OF WALES

When [1] the picture was finished I had it exhibited in a gallery in Hanover Street, together with a few others, including "The Afterglow," and the painting of "The Last Day in the Old Home" by my pupil Martineau. I left the carrying out of all arrangement of lighting, etc., to a manager, and did not see what was done until the morning of the private view, when His Royal Highness the Prince of Wales, with the Princess of Wales, had promised to do us the honour of visiting our pictures. My arrival was only a couple of hours before the Royal visit, and there was such a scene of confusion, of carpenters' tools, of sweeping materials, bare boards, steps and the like, that I was alarmed at the possibility that some of these might not be out of sight before the arrival of the Royalties.

[1] See Appendix.



W. H. H.]

LONDON BRIDGE

(Night of the marriage of the Prince and Princess of Wales. March 10, 1863.)

In extraordinary manner however all disappeared as by magic just as we heard the Royal approach announced.

Promptly His Royal Highness scanned Robert Martineau's picture with interested attention, then turned to "The Afterglow," pointing out to the Princess the correctness of type, atmosphere, and costume of the Egyptian picture. The Prince then asked me for the picture of "London Bridge." "Where is the Princess? where am I?" he inquired in looking on the motley scene. I explained that the picture dealt only with "London Bridge by Night on the Occasion of the Marriage," crowded by the mob viewing the illuminations. Looking at it from point to point, our Royal guest asked many questions about it, but suddenly singling out Mr. Combe's figure, which I had introduced into the crowd, with face no larger than a sixpence, the Prince exclaimed, "I know that man! Wait a minute," he added, "I have seen him in the hunting-field with Lord Macclesfield's hounds. He rides a clever pony about fourteen hands high, and his beard blows over his shoulders. He is the head of a house at Oxford, not a college——" as he went on following the trace in his mind—"but I'll tell you—yes—I remember now—it's the Printing Press, and he rides in a loose red jacket. Am I not right?"

GARIBALDI

"You are, Your Royal Highness," I answered; "for although I have not been with that pack when you, Sir, were in the field, Mr. Combe has often told me that he has seen Your Royal Highness with Lord Macclesfield."

"Remind me of his name," said the Prince.

Before I had well said it he took me up with, "Yes, I remember, Combe of course."

This is an example of the extraordinary faculty possessed by the Royal Family of remembering faces and names, and it would be a want in my record of remarkable individuals of my time if I were not to note this experience of mine of King Edward VII's phenomenal and gracious recognition of individuals.

In 1864, when Garibaldi came to England, there was such a press of admirers about him, that I could not out of my much-taxed time make arrangements for seeing the great hero in any manner that would enable me to satisfy my artistic interest in the outward aspect which his inner divinity of soul had stamped upon his personality. Despairing of the opportunity of a satisfactory meeting with the hero, I was unexpectedly

gratified at receiving an invitation from the Duchess of Argyll to meet him at breakfast. The party consisted of some twenty people, and the man who had made the greatest romance of modern days walked in modestly with a friend or two, who stepped aside while he advanced to be received by his host and hostess, with her mother, the gentle and still beautiful Duchess of Sutherland.

Garibaldi from his photographs had appeared to me to be a man of about five feet ten in height, and indeed when he stood alone he might still be thought to be of that stature, so well was he proportioned; but alongside of other men, the stalwart bag-pipers to wit, he proved to be not more than about five feet five.

What a difference there is between man and man! One is employing his full powers to dig a grave, while another no bigger is making a kingdom, and withal with the honesty of the simplest child; another will connect seas together and change the course of navigation. While one man quarrels in a drunken brawl, the other will use his strength to overthrow tyrants and consolidate a nation. It was the glory of Garibaldi that while he had achieved the latter task he had used no deceit. Machiavelianism was to him enough to condemn a cause as a miserable one; his yea was yea, and his nay nay, but was he then blunt and rugged? No. Certainly the gods had made in him a vessel of high nobility out of the clay of earth: not a line was there in his face or figure that was not wholly heroic. The forehead and nose seen in profile were of the same inclination, the bridge of the nose following the brow in leonine continuity, the eyes were profoundly caverned, the cheeks and the jaw amply expressed the power of judicious will, their anatomy showing itself vigorously below the surface, both alike declaring the strength of self-control and control of others. He talked in French, and taking the Duchess of Argyll on his arm with a perfection of courtesy, the red-shirted hero conducted her to table. On his left was the Duchess of Sutherland. After some talk about Italy, his earlier campaign in South America was discussed, and the ladies in the course of conversation inquired whether the people of Uruguay were of fair complexion. "Yes," he said, "they are generally fair as Europeans." Then reflecting that his remark in distinguishing the people from negroes and half-caste might require qualification, he gesticulated with either hand to the ladies on right and left in turn, and said, inclining his head ceremoniously, "Quand je dis blonde, il ne faut pas croire que ces personnes dont je parle possèdent la peau blanche de vous, Madame la Duchesse d'Argyll, ou de vous, Madame la Duchesse de Sutherland."

I did not have personal talk with him, neither did I attempt a portrait, but many artists who induced him to sit to them had their work suddenly cut short, as it had been planned that he should make a circuit of the important provincial cities of Great Britain. On a day or two after my seeing him, at some public gathering he very simply expressed his indebtedness to the English fleet lying in the Bay of Naples

for having refused to stir from their anchorage—which course had sheltered the force of volunteers as they were approaching the land forts—enabling him to bring his men close to shore without being exposed to fire. The course the British admiral had taken was really dictated by previous policy, Garibaldi was justified in taking advantage of it, but our Ministers could neither accept nor refuse his gratitude, and they feared further complications might be caused by future speeches; the wish was therefore expressed that he should not complete his provincial visits at that time. Garibaldi accordingly left our island very abruptly.

About this time Baron Leys' pictures appeared in London. He had based his system upon Revivalism, but being a Netherlander he eschewed the classicalism of the Renaissance, not only as expressed in Italian art, but as it was reflected in Albert Dürer and other high German artists. He had rather taken for a model the Basle School as seen in Holbein and other portraitists. In his out-of-door scenes he avoided sunlight effects, and gave the more prevalent grey light of an aqueous climate; he often painted groups with scarcely traceable cast shadows, with almost childlike naïveté as to the posings of his figures, portraying these with full yet careful handling. A few of his performances in which women's figures appeared were at times distinctly possessed of grace of form and of pose. Alma-Tadema had been his pupil, and early acquired his master's power, which he applied from the beginning to Roman subjects of the Imperial time with an archæological insight and exactness never attained before.

Dr. Sewell, in earlier years, when founding Radley, had consulted me about an Art master for the school, one who could awaken and also satisfy interest by his lectures, and teach drawing. I had introduced to him my fellow-student, John L. Tupper, the author of the following verses in *The Germ*—

A SKETCH FROM NATURE

The air blows pure for twenty miles,
  Over this vast countrié;
Over hill and wood and vale, it goeth,
  Over steeple, and stack, and tree;
And there's not a bird on the wind but knoweth
  How sweet these meadows be.

The swallows are flying beside the wood,
  And the corbies are hoarsely crying;
And the sun at the end of the earth hath stood,
And through the hedge and over the road,
  On the grassy slope is lying;
And the sheep are taking their supper-food
  While yet the rays are dying.

Sleepy shadows are filling the furrows,
  And giant-long shadows the trees are making;

And velvet soft are the woodland tufts,
And misty-gray the low-down crofts;
But the aspens there have gold-green tops,
  And the gold-green tops are shaking;
The spires are white in the sun's last light;—
And yet a moment ere he drops,
Gazes the sun on the golden slopes.

Two sheep, afar from fold,
  Are on the hill-side straying,
With backs all silver, breasts all gold;
  The merle is something saying,
Something very, very sweet;—
  'The day—the day—the day is done;'
There answereth a single bleat—
The air is cold, the sky is dimming,
And clouds are long like fishes swimming.

(JOHN TUPPER, "*The Germ*," *Sydenham Road*, 1849.)

RAIN

The chamber is lonely and light;
Outside there is nothing but night—
And wind and a creeping rain.
And the rain clings to the pane;
And heavy and drear's
The night; and the tears
Of heaven are dropt in pain.

And the tears of heaven are dropt in pain;
And man pains heaven and shuts the rain
Outside, and sleeps; and winds are sighing;
And turning worlds sing mass for the dying.

(JOHN TUPPER, "*The Germ*," 1849.)

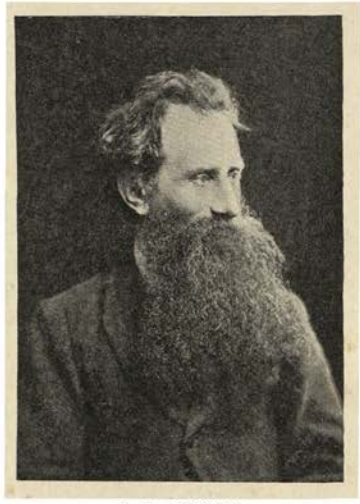
Tupper was welcomed cordially by Dr. Sewell and his qualifications were recognised, but as no funds were available for the professor, the appointment had to be indefinitely postponed. In 1864, I met Dr. Temple at a country house, and he inquired if I knew of any artist qualified to fill the post of drawing-master at Rugby. I named Tupper, explaining that he would not be content to teach the ordinary routine of pencil drawing, but would strive to accomplish something much more thorough by his teaching. Immediately he entered into office he made a demand for funds to purchase a small collection of casts from the Pheidian marbles, and for the purchase of a skeleton and anatomical figure, with a hall in which to place them; nothing but the latter could be afforded, but my friend would not be defeated, and himself bought the objects for serious study. It was a protest against the ordinary practice of drawing broken-down cottages and dilapidated five-barred gates and pumps, and I know that in some cases it did good service in the serious training of youths in the knowledge of fundamental principles

W. H. H.]

AFTER THE BALL, 7 A.M. A SKETCH OF 1864.

of form. But unhappily he did not live long. The school authorities bought the collection from his widow, and these examples remain, leaving the hope that even yet they may do some good service for Art, and influence the young who in the future may be a power in the realm to direct public taste in the choice of true architects, sculptors, and painters.

After the Royal Commission of 1863 had published its report on the Royal Academy, the leaders of that institution took some steps to pacify the malcontents by making overtures to those who seemed most important and promising. G. F. Watts was one of those who had been badly used by them for many years, and before the Royal Commission [1] he coincided with all others who avowed the opinion that the Academy needed radical re-modelling to make the constitution of the Body, framed a hundred years before, more conformable to the needs of the greatly expanded profession. It had been privately maintained that the only means of effecting reform was to refuse in a Body to accept Academy honours until radical changes had been conceded, making the control largely extra-mural, and that such influence should also be exercised over the work of the hanging Committee.



J. L. TUPPER

Neither had I allowed discretion to impose silence on me as to the merits of outsiders, as has been seen by the report of my evidence in 1863 before the Royal Commission.

[1] "The only mode I could suggest" (for improvement) "would be the introduction of some element from without. . . . I do not see its influence on our architecture—our street architecture, our fashions, or our taste in general, in any way whatever. The only national school which has grown up at all, has grown up outside the Academy, and indeed in opposition to it—that is the water-colour school; and the only definite reform movement (which the Pre-Raphaelite school may be called) was certainly not stimulated by the Royal Academy, and even met with opposition from it."—(*Extracts, G. F. Watts, Report of Royal Commission,* 1863.)

CHAPTER X

1865–1869

Reason cannot show itself more reasonable than to leave reasoning on things above reason.—SIR PHILIP SIDNEY.

'Tis not in mortals to command success, But we'll do more, Sempronius—we'll deserve it.—ADDISON'S *Cato.*

My friend the Rev. W. J. Beamont, Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, had been appointed vicar of the church of St. Michael and All Angels, and as holder of the benefice endowed by Hervey de Stanton, Chancellor of the Exchequer to Edward II, was wishful that I should decorate and paint the interior.

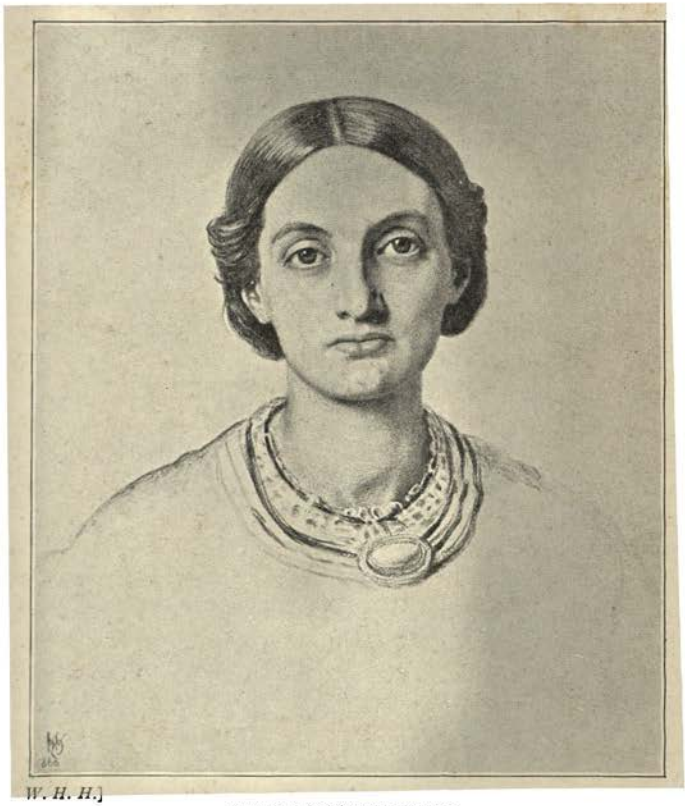
I made several visits to Cambridge to consider and consult about the work, but except some superintendence of the preparatory flat colouring, nothing further was done to carry out Beamont's purpose, and my affairs being now such that I could go back to the East, I did so, hoping to take up the church decoration on my return. There was strong reason for deliberation before deciding on the work in the weather-beaten condition of the walls of the church. To the north and south of the chancel were two suitable spaces for figure subjects, and at the eastern end of the north aisle a large surface offered a perfect place for a picture. I decided that the first two might be used for companion subjects, and the third be treated with an independent story, while the walls above the arches of the nave should have companies of angels to decorate them. For the northern chancel wall, I thought out the subjects of Michael and his host warring in heaven against the devil and his angels all deformed by expressions of different vices and supported by monsters of extinct type to indicate that the instincts of primeval rapacity may not exist with progress of society towards human perfection; practices of obsolete lower classes of animals being by the higher recognised as vices, and the object of continual warfare. On the south the same defeated crew were to be recognised in the sky holding beautiful masks before their faces, striving to entice the regard of fathers and mothers, youths, maidens, and children, as they were led up to the altar of self-sacrifice erected by the Founder.

It was part of my purpose although I did not reveal it, to paint as the Founder whose portrait was not preserved, my friend the vicar, a man of saintly countenance and bearing. I prepared some devices

W. H. H.]
FANNY HOLMAN-HUNT (UNFINISHED, FROM A PHOTOGRAPH)

for decoration, which I determined should be absolutely new in character, but for these the walls were not ready, and I have never made use of them since.

Ah! if I permitted myself to linger over the pastures of personal romance which the members of our community traversed, how much greater would be the gleanings of human interest I could bring with me; but the sweet delirium, the trials and the rewards of human affection are the private treasure of a man, and no result but the satisfaction of imper-



W. H. H.]

FANNY HOLMAN-HUNT

tinent curiosity could be gained were I to dilate upon these phases of the lives of men prominent in our Movement. I have avoided speaking of such experiences, except where the barrier of what to me would have been sacred privacy has been already overstepped, leaving inaccuracies to be corrected. Respecting thus the sacredness of private life in others, I claim it for myself, however much at some points this book may be mistaken for an autobiography.

On December 28th, 1865, I married Miss Waugh.

There had been substantial reasons for my long delay in returning to the East, I had to accept the lesson of my experiences with the Temple

W. H. H.]

THE FESTIVAL OF ST. SWITHIN

picture and come to the conclusion that I must not go without sufficient funds to bring my new picture to a complete end.

I explained to a practical business friend my prudential reason for delaying my return to Syria; he counselled me how to improve my position by change in investments, and this advice I followed.

Another consideration hindering my departure was to advance my sister to a state of proficiency in her art by which she could proceed without my help. I had lately designed for her a picture of pigeons from an incident I had seen in a dovecot during a storm of rain.

During my absence in the country, I found my sister had grown tired of this painting and had given it up; the half already completed was nearly all by my own hand; as the dovecot was still in my garden and all arrangements made for carrying out the picture were at hand, it seemed foolish to throw away the work, so I decided to give the necessary time for its completion, and this delayed me a few months.

Walking one morning from Paddington to my house on Campden Hill, my attention was attracted to a youth coming out of a house in Park Place, holding his hands to his head and swaying his body to and fro as he walked across to the opposite pavement. It was evident that he was in distress. Hastening forward, I discovered that it was Fred Walker, and saw that he was suffering sore tribulation of mind. I approached, he clutched my wrist, and when I said, "What is it, my dear fellow?" he groaned, "O God, O God, what can I do!" He looked at me now with fresh recognition, revealing that he had been scarcely conscious who I was, and added, "My brother has just this moment died; he had been ailing a long while, and we had been sitting up with him. I had his hand in mine, and gradually found it was no longer his—he was dead—and I have come out to breathe; when I go back it will be to find him still lying dead. What can I do?" I asked if I could effect any good by coming in. "Oh no, don't come, it would harass my mother and sisters." I reluctantly parted from him, and afterwards I scarcely saw him again in any way worth recording, owing to circumstances attending him, and to my long absence abroad.

Soon after this there was a disquieting panic in the City, and one morning, taking up *The Times*, I read with dismay that a bank in which I was shareholder and depositor had stopped payment, while another business with the same directors was in as much discredit as the bank itself, so that the shares of both were less than valueless. I had to raise money by selling other property; so after all I had to carry out my plans with no surer provision for uninterrupted progress in the East than I had had before.

Meantime the strict principle upon which I worked was commented upon by each in his particular temper. Mr. Leigh, the head of a popular school in London, chatting with his elder student class, said: "Holman-Hunt is so superlatively conscientious that were he painting a picture in which everton toffee had to be introduced, he would never be satisfied

W. H. H.]

SUNSET OVER THE VALLEY OF THE ARNO

unless he went to Everton to paint it, in order to make sure of representing the purest example of the article under best local conditions." Such comments were harmlessly amusing.

My wife and I started in August 1866 for the East. At Marseilles, where I was intending to take the boat to Alexandria, I learnt that quarantine was established on account of the cholera, but as the secretary of the "P. and O." assured me that the next departing boat would probably be allowed to enter Alexandria with a clean bill of health, we waited for this. In the meantime there were mournful crowds in the streets following the funeral processions, and the people brought out their furniture, making bonfires of it after dark. The next steamer from Egypt brought news that no boat from Marseilles would yet be allowed to enter. Accordingly we proceeded over the Maritime Alps for Leghorn, whence we heard it was possible to reach Egypt *via* Malta. We rested a night at Florence, intending to continue our journey the next morning, but learning that intercourse with Egypt was stopped, we had no choice for the present but to remain in Florence.

On December 20th, 1866, my wife died and my dear friends Spencer Stanhope and his wife took charge of my motherless son under their roof for a time. Necessitous labours were now my blessings. I remained in Florence to put up a monument to my wife, and I at once set to work on a design of "Isabella mourning over her Basil Pot." I took a studio, the best I could find, and started on the work.

* * * * * * *

In September of the next year I returned to England with my child. My picture was bought by Gambart and exhibited by itself, and an engraving of it was made by Blanchard.

On my way home, as I had arranged with Gambart, I stopped in Paris in order to visit the engraver. His house was about sixteen miles beyond Paris, and having a few minutes to spare at the station, it seemed to me desirable to provide myself with some French book to read by the way to break my tongue of Italian; in looking over the stall I saw *Monsieur de Camors* which a lady in Florence had praised as a book exempt from some strictures I had expressed on French novels in general, a book in fact which she had selected for a nephew. In half an hour's reading of this book I had grown astonished at the lady's judgment, for although I had not met with a coarse word, it overflowed with pernicious sentimentalism and revolting immorality.

However, I carried it to my journey's end and put it on the hall table. The engraver was a man of most convincing carefulness in his moral tone and influence upon his home circle; he received me with courtesy and hospitality, and with recognition of the value of time he took me at once into his studio and showed me the work he had done, it had arrived at the stage of "demi-teinte" and I was happy in being able to express my satisfaction. On returning to the drawing-room we

W. H. H.]

ISABELLA AND THE POT OF BASIL

found the family assembled, models of mutual reverence and politeness. Two neighbours had been invited in to do me honour, and the conversation was fully interesting, augmenting my appreciation of the spirit that reigned in the house. With the *déjeuner* completed we moved into the hall, and Mr. Blanchard's eyes fell upon my book lying there.

Suddenly unaffectedly horrified he exclaimed, "Whoever has brought that abominable book into my house?"

I avowed that it was I who had bought it at the station, seeing that it was a novel I supposed to be admirable, its author being a member of the Academy.

"Oh!" he said, "such books are not written for Frenchmen; I assure you no respectable Frenchman would consent to have such a book in his house. *Do*," he begged, "hide it away somewhere until you go to your train," and so I did until I parted with this good man and his family.

Staying in England for a few months, I enjoyed the society of many old friends. Charles Collins kept me in touch with the family of Charles Dickens; it is ever pleasant to remember this country retreat, with declining lawn overlooking the Medway, the old castle, the bridge, and the undulating sweep of hills which led towards the sea. There were still many peaceful sweet days in store for the family in this house; but when, worn out with unceasing labour, he consulted his doctor, he learned that the day had come for him to begin the last chapter of his life. He thereupon ransacked every cabinet, cupboard, desk, and long-neglected recess, collecting records of relations, friends, and acquaintances, and possibly enemies, and consigned them to the peace-making flames. A large proportion of these letters were from men of illustrious names endeared over land and sea as household words, but he sent the laughter, the tears, the confidence, the blessings, the cursings, and the idle words—as a holocaust to the Father of the dead and the living, and so put an end to many sore revelations made by the writers only for the passing hour.

It was during my return to England at that time that the Athenæum Club, to which I owe many of my life's friendships, did me the honour to elect me its member under Rule II.

Some of my friends knowing that I was about to expatriate myself again, approached me to give my promise not to accept any overtures of the Royal Academy, unless all of us were satisfied with the reform pledges given.

Three months later in Italy I received news that some of these had accepted the overtures of the Institution to become members, being now satisfied that all matters would be reformed exactly as they should be. Brown, Rossetti, Burne-Jones and a few others were still deaf to the voice of the charmer.

When at Fiesole, I painted a damsel as a Tuscan straw-plaiter of the type of gentle features peculiar to the cities of the Apennines, such as

W. H. H.]

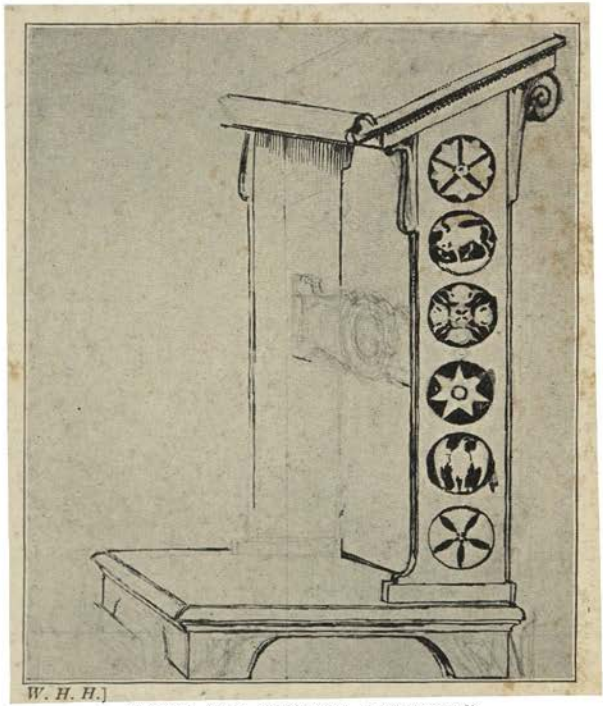
THE TUSCAN STRAW-PLAITER

Perugino love to picture. I also executed a few water-colour drawings from the hills, and so kept myself in the pure air.

In Florence, by the kindness of an American family there, I painted one of the daughters as "Bianca."

I began this picture in tempera, tracing out the design and light and shade, as many of the old masters did, in the end adding the finishing painting in oil with amber varnish.

While I was waiting for the marble mason to finish the monument to my wife I went to visit my old Jerusalem friend, Dr. Sim, then established at Naples, and stayed for two or three weeks at Salerno and



W. H. H.]

DESIGN FOR LECTERN, CAMBRIDGE

Ravello making drawings. There I became acquainted with Professor Salasaro, who had made interesting researches on early Christian art in that neighbourhood, and who showed me altar-pieces in subterranean churches of the fourth and fifth centuries.

On my return to Florence in compliance with the desire of Mr. Beamont, the vicar of St. Michael's, Cambridge, for which I had already considered the decoration, I drew a design for the lectern and contracted with a skilful artisan to make it, inlaying it with ivory, but before the desk had been shaped the sad news came that my dear friend had died of fever on his return from Mount Athos. One subject which I had conceived for a wall of the church was the Holy Family on their flight into

W. H. H.]

BIANCA

"The Patroness of Heavenly Harmony"

Egypt resting in the night, St. Joseph striking a light with flint, while around St. Michael and his company stood on guard, and child angels were attending and bringing food to the resting fugitives. I thought this treatment to be altogether my own, but going over the Uffizi Gallery I came upon a little picture by Annibale Caracci of the Holy Family in flight, with cherub angels bending down to them the branches of trees bearing fruit. I had forgotten that this story was told in the Gospel of Nicodemus. Since then I have seen kindred ideas represented, one by Lucas Cranach.

As the intention of painting the church at Cambridge had now come to an end, I had not to consider what my discovery of the unoriginality of the idea would determine me to do for the wall-painting in question, so I gave no time to altering this design, as otherwise I should have done.

LETTER TO MY CHILD

As the marble carver now made it clear that his chiselling of the monument to my wife would never be brought to a conclusion, I took up his tools and finished the work, to the best of my power and departed from the city of flowers, which had been so sad a resting-place to me. Occasionally I made hasty sketches for my infant son at home; notwithstanding their slightness they may stand as records of passing interest.

At this time Mr. and Mrs. Combe came to Florence, but the dangerous illness of my friend Tupper, who was there at the time, prevented us from going together to Rome, as we had mutually hoped to do.

It was not until the summer of 1869 that I was at last able to overcome evil Fate and start for the East. While in England I had painted some life-size portraits.

During my two years' detention in Italy, I had not managed to visit Venice, and as I had never seen the treasures of the Adriatic city I resolved now to spend a week or two more on the journey by going there, notwithstanding that it was not the season most approved by visitors.

"THE BIRTHDAY"

"My true love is grown to such excess,
I cannot sum up half my sum of wealth."
Romeo and Juliet.

There were indeed few English people in the hotels, but after the first day of my arrival, it was my surprising fortune to run against Ruskin in the piazza; he had only just arrived, after over twenty years' absence. A complication of circumstances had made me of late years unable to keep up my close intercourse with him. On seeing him again, and hearing that he had come to stay in the city some weeks, I very earnestly observed that I had often desired to renew our intimacy, and that no place in the world could be so fitting and delightful to meet him in as Venice, for I, like many others, had first conceived a love of its precious possessions from his description of its paintings and architecture, till then but little valued. I had ever since dreamed of the works he had described, and now, beyond all possible expectation, I was to see them for the first time in his company. He accepted my tribute in silence, observing that he should enjoy my company at all places where the precious pictures by Bellini, Carpaccio, Giorgione, Titian, Tintoretto, and Veronese were collected, and accordingly we went straightway by gondola to the landing steps leading to the Church of San Rocco.

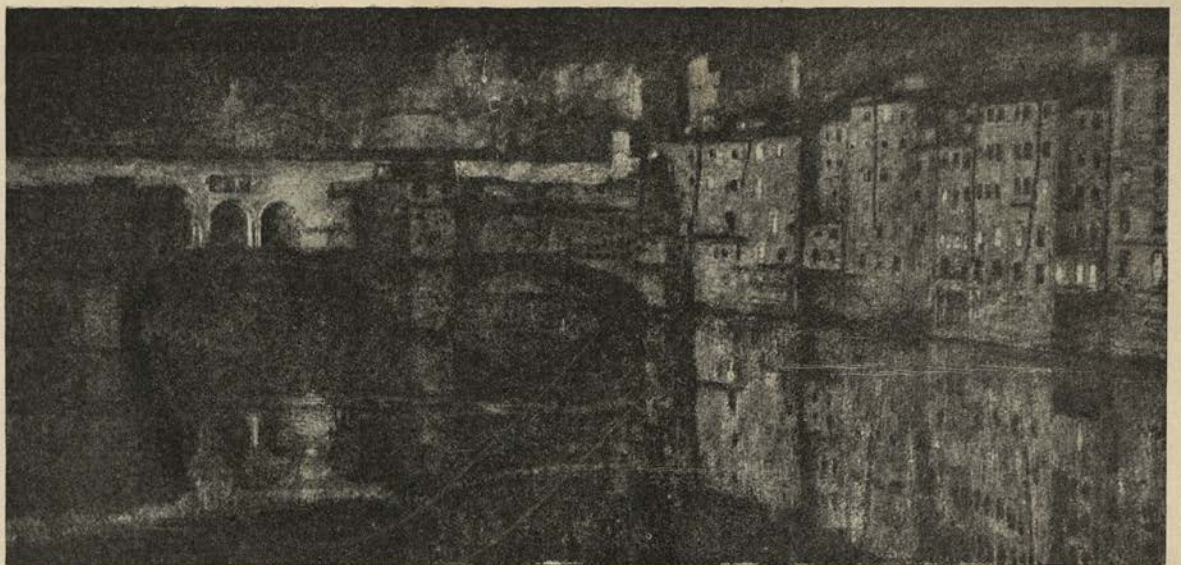
Ruskin was at that time a man of nearly six feet in height, but of great spareness of limb, which his tailor only partially succeeded in concealing; the colour of his hair was still rusty, his eyes were bluish-grey, his complexion pink in hue, and his skin transparent, showing violet veins about the eyes, but the delicacy of the tint of his visage was in part subdued by sun freckles. He was faultlessly groomed, and, despite his soft felt hat, was not at all costumed like an art specialist, no passers-by stared at him more than they would have done at any other *forestiere*.

Entering the door of the church dedicated to San Rocco, we found the paintings designed to illustrate the virtues of the saint, so far effaced by time and defaced by restoration that the full perfection of these noble creations was only slowly realised. The other pictures illustrated acts of mercy by Our Lord, but these were disappointing in comparison to the full richness of the small original designs on canvas by Tintoretto, existing in English private collections, or perhaps by now with other Art treasures driven out of the country by recurring death-duties.

We were the more glad to find that on the paintings in the Scuola di San Rocco, representing the history of the Virgin, time alone had laid his hand, shown in the effects of damp and too great dryness in turn.

The first picture that we stood before was the "Annunciation;" the dilapidation and ruin represented in the dismantled house seemed greater than I had imagined it to be, from the description by my present companion, which I had read more than twenty years ago; but the image raised in my mind by the "Oxford Graduate," and retained ever since, was not so different from what I saw before me, as conjured-up scenes derived second-hand often prove to be at sight of the original.

One vital question arose: Was the symbolism as described by Ruskin fanciful? Undoubtedly, here were ruins of a stately house no longer



W. H. H.]

PONTE VECCHIO, FLORENCE

affording shelter to indwellers; no protecting or habitable domicile for the lone damsel within; she dwells amid the ugly broken-down bricks, crumbled stones, and unseemly mortar. But in the midst of this cheerlessness there lies the well-shaped block with mason's square and plummet at its side: this is an exception to the prevailing marks of decay, and who could read the story of the picture and resist the suggestion that this was "The stone which the builders rejected, which has become the headstone of the corner"? Recalling quattrocento and early cinquecento pictures dealing with the same subject, representing the Virgin in a stately palace, perfect and well-ordered, there could be no doubt that Tintoretto had the purpose to suggest the desolation that had come upon the existing Israelitish Church, and its replacement by a new edifice. The Virgin is at her devotions, and the Archangel Gabriel is entering on wing through a dismantled lattice. When language was not transcendental enough to complete the meaning of a revelation, symbols were relied upon for spiritual teaching, and familiar images, chosen from the known, were made to mirror the unknown truth. The forerunners and contemporaries of Tintoretto had consecrated the custom to which he gave a larger value and more original meaning. How far such symbolism is warranted depends upon its unobtrusiveness and its restriction within limits not destroying natural beauty. There is no more reason why the features belonging to a picture should be distorted for the purpose of such imaginative suggestion than that the poet's metaphor should injure his fundamental idea. Tintoretto's meaning was expressed with no arbitrary or unnatural disturbance of the truth, indeed there was no need for the spectator to engage his mind with its hidden teaching at all. In the case of this picture all that could be objected was that the materials needful for the preachment were somewhat uncomely Delectability should certainly be a preponderating element in every work of art; but this canvas presented only the root of the idea, which branched out into infinite beauties in the accompanying series. I thought what happiness Tintoretto must have felt when he had this illuminating thought presented to him, and of his joy in carrying it out on canvas, and was wondering how few were the men who had pondered over the picture to read it thoroughly, until in fulness of time the decipherer who stood beside me came and made it clear.

When he spoke he made it apparent that his mind was dwelling more on the arrangement of lines in the design and the technique displayed in the handling, than on the mysteries that he had interpreted five-and-twenty years before. He ended, in his most punctuated phraseology: "Now, my dear Holman, we will see what I wrote about it twenty or more years ago. I have not read a word of it since. I have no doubt that it will be marked by much boyish presumption and by inflated expression; I warn you of this, but it may be interesting to compare it with our present view, at least my own; so I will call my servant."

The valet waited at the door with a volume of the original edition of *Modern Painters*. Ruskin beckoned him, and opening the book at the required passage—he began deliberately and with pause to read to the end of it—

"Severe would be the shock and painful the contrast if we could pass in an instant from that pure vision to the wild thought of Tintoretto. For not in meek reception of the adoring messenger, but startled by the rush of his horizontal and rattling wings, the Virgin sits not in the quiet loggia, not by the green pasture of the restored scul, but houseless under the shelter of a palace vestibule ruined and abandoned, with the noise of the axe and the hammer in her ears, and the tumult of a city round about her desolation. The spectator turns away at first, revolted from the central object of the picture forced painfully and coarsely forward, a mass of shattered brickwork with the plaster mildewed away from it and the mortar mouldering from its seams. If he look again, either at this or at the carpenter's tools beneath it, he will perhaps see in the one and the other nothing more than such a study of scene as Tintoretto could but too easily obtain among the ruins of his own Venice, chosen to give a coarse explanation of the calling and the condition of the husband of Mary. But there is more meant than this. When he looks at the composition of the picture, he will find the whole symmetry of it depending on a narrow line of light, the edge of a carpenter's square which connects these unused tools with an object at the top of the brickwork, a white stone, four square, the corner-stone of the old edifice, the base of its supporting column. This I think sufficiently explains the typical character of the whole. The ruined house is the Jewish dispensation; that obscurely arising in the dawning of the sky is the Christian; but the corner-stone of the old building remains, though the builder's tools lie idle beside it, and the stone which the builders refused is become the headstone of the corner."

The words brought back to my mind the little bedroom, twenty-two years since, wherein I sat till the early morning reading the same passage with marvel. When Ruskin had closed the book, he began: "No, there is no exaggeration or bombast such as there might have been, the words are all justified, and they describe very faithfully the character of the picture—I am well content"; and he gave the volume back to his man.

He passed on to the "Adoration of the Magi," to the richly poetic "Flight into Egypt," the "Baptism," stopping at each with unabated interest, strolling on through the whole series of works in the lower chamber. At each we read as a chorus his earlier words, and he again said, "Yes, I approve"; and indeed there was good reason for his contentment.

In ascending the stairs we observed the painting by Titian of "The Annunciation," rich in grace and beauty of colour, which Ruskin stayed a time to enjoy; it gave fairly favourably the treatment of the painters of the time, from which the picture below by Tintoretto was a departure. Some of the paintings on the ceiling in the hall above were hard to see, many, from damp, had the rich original colours (particularly of some pigment which seemed formerly to have been deep blue) blanched, by

which the harmony of the whole was lost. In the chamber at the end on the left, we arrived at Tintoretto's "Crucifixion"; this more than warranted all of Ruskin's enthusiasm and eloquence, and we dwelt upon it for a full hour ere *Modern Painters* was called into requisition. How many, I thought, would envy me as I listened to his precise and emphatic reading of the ever memorable passage in which he describes this picture, and as I heard him say, "No, again I decide that what I wrote in past years is well";—and it was well!

I pointed out to him that the painter had found his canvas at the left-hand bottom corner damaged, or too restricted for his design, and that he had made this up by unnailing a canvas from the smaller stretcher and fastening it, with its nail punctures unconcealed, onto the larger canvas. I saw also that the whole canvas had been but barely primed with gesso, and that the surface and, therefore, that of the other pictures not so accessible to close examination, had been at first painted in tempera medium, and this, for final painting, had been floated over with oil varnish, almost certainly of amber, and while each space was drying he had glazed and painted what was necessary in oil colours. Ruskin seemed, by his surprised present enthusiasm, never before to have noticed the opposite picture of "Christ brought out after the Scourging."

Our tour had taken us the whole day, and I went back with Ruskin and dined at Danielli's. When we were alone after the repast, he said to me: "I want to ask you, Holman, whether, when you said to me this morning that you were so pleased to see me, you merely spoke in passing compliment, or with serious meaning?"

"What would make you doubt that I spoke with anything but deliberate candour?" I asked

"Because," he replied, "for these many years, if you wanted to see me, Camberwell not being many miles from Campden Hill, you could easily have come to me, or asked me to come to you, and you have not done either."

My return was: "My dear Ruskin, you know there were reasons for a time to obstruct our intimacy, but beyond that I would say, you always seemed to me to forget that every man's father is not behind him with a fortune that enables him to do what he would with his time; with me there were few days that I could do this, yet I confess that I might of late have stolen some occasions to see such a friend as you, had there not been further difficulties which I will not enter into."

Ruskin immediately exclaimed: "Tell me. I do particularly want you to be unreserved."

So I continued: "I may be quite wrong in my estimate of some of the characters who formed the band of men you had about you, but in my eyes they were so distinctly a bar to me, that, had you been the Archangel Michael himself, these satellites would have kept me away."

He received this uncharitable utterance with a few moments' pause.

" You are quite right, Holman, I never was a good judge of character, and I have had some most objectionable people about me."

I ventured: " I observed to-day, Ruskin, that when we were dwelling on the pictures, your interest was in the æsthetic qualities of the works alone. Was this because, having previously dwelt on the symbolism, you felt free to treat of the painter-like excellence of Tintoretto's labours only ? "

The tacitly established unreserve existing between men, who venture to test new truths that offer themselves, is not always understood by the world, sometimes even they air their own experimental excursions into space with arguments that exaggerate the real nature of their convictions. I may, however, reveal the frankness with which Ruskin and I conducted our intercourse.

He replied: " Your inquiry brings me to avow what I have intended to tell you, as touching a point of great importance to yourself. I am led to regard the whole story of divine revelation as a mere wilderness of poetic dreaming, and, since it is proved to be so, it is time that all men of any influence should denounce the superstition which tends to destroy the exercise of reason. Amongst the chaotic mass there are exquisite thoughts, elevating aspirations, and poetic mental nourishment, and it would be a pity that these riches should be lost to the world. I want you, who have done a deal of harm by your works in sanctifying blind beliefs, to join with me and others to save these beautiful fragments, lest the vulgar, when indignant at the discovery of the superstition, should in their mad fury destroy what is eternally true in the beautiful thoughts with that which is false. The conviction that I have arrived at leads me to conclude that there is no Eternal Father to whom we can look up, that man has no helper but himself. I confess this conclusion brings with it great unhappiness. When my dear mother is in sorrow she appeals to me, and I exercise my power to console her, and when my valet is in trouble, I can relieve him. You must admit, Holman, that I am a kind-hearted man, and, being friendly by nature, I feel my loneliness in having no one to console me when I am overcome."

" But, Ruskin," I argued, " you must expect me to be astonished at what you say. I am not frightened at your declaration of Atheism. We know men often call themselves Atheists from a conscientious fastidiousness which makes them over-scrupulous about terms, while in all their actions they acknowledge a Deity, and professing believers often prove themselves unbelievers by working with all their might to ' circumvent God ! ' As to the Bible, I am perfectly ready to admit that many figures of speech, which may be described as Orientalisms, have led to misinterpretation of the meaning, the evidence of the individuality of Christ and of His teaching is absolutely convincing to me, there is record in the early books of the Bible of the advancing teaching of prophets, without which Christ's evangel would have been impossible. So far the revelation is established in my mind; all the rest is secondary

and may be left in suspense, but I am the more astounded at your confession, because I remember that in a report of some address you made quite recently, you distinctly illustrated the service to the world of belief in divine governance, and such a change as you describe in yourself can scarcely have come about since then."

He replied: "When first I was shaken in my faith, in speaking to a lady whose general judgment deserved the greatest respect, I declared that I must publish my change of views to the world. She restrained me from doing so, and made me promise not to act on this impulse for ten years. Being afterwards called upon to lecture, I had to debate with myself in what way I could satisfy the demand without breaking my compact, and I was led to allow the greatest latitude to the possibility that my new views might not be permanent. It was wise to test this by reverting to my earlier theories, and I therefore determined to deliver one of my old lectures, which, when written, was heartfelt and thoroughly conscientious; the report of this was what you read."

In return I asked: "Is not the depression of mind you lament in opposition to the general joyous spirit of Creation? If so, is not this its own condemnation? As to the question of the existence of a creative mind in the formation of the universe, it seems to me precisely equivalent to the inquiry whether in Tintoretto's pictures the flax of the canvas, the gesso and the glue of the priming, the delightful forms and arrangement traceable on the surface came there by a happy chance, or whether all these materials were brought together by an intelligent mind, and the design was accomplished by wise direction and control. The conclusion forced on the mind in the case of a painting applies equally to the creation of the Universe. As we are talking about this artist, do you think that Tintoretto's convictions are of no value to us, that his great intelligence was deceiving him, that all his wrestlings with dead indifference on the part of the world were encouraged by delusions?"

Ruskin replied: "Tintoretto did not believe any more than I do the fables he was treating; no artist in illustrating fairy stories troubles himself about the substantiality of the fiction."

"Myths," I argued, "are of two kinds: one may be of the nature of a parable containing a never-dying truth, others are mere purposeless imaginings. The choice of Hercules is of the first kind. Its purport gives it the sacredness which nerved the artist and the poet to treat it as the mythic stories in the early Bible were treated; but an idle fable, such as the award of the apple by Paris, can only be taken for an exercise for æsthetic decoration; work of this kind always bears proof that the artist played with an intangible dream; the idea is a mere gossamer, never watered with the sweat, the tears, and the blood of men. Tintoretto treats his subjects in a spirit which bears the stamp of his having given his whole heart and soul to them. Working in the second half of the cinquecento, he accepted without question many legends, which in this day may be looked upon as fables, but the fundamental idea of the

government of the world by the powers of good overcoming evil was to him, I am sure, an idea founded upon a rock; for, while some pictures of his contemporaries bear the stamp of superficial thought, his religious pictures give evidence of conviction that the more the ideas he treats are realised, the more the eternal truth will appear; every line he drew bore evidence of unfaltering sincerity. The testimony of science concurs with that of the Bible that there is continual trending to perfection, it is traceable in geological records, and in human affairs also the movement must be recognised, the better ever supplanting the less good. No sacrifice of existing peace seems too costly for this advance."

We continued our talk at intervals, illustrating our arguments by reference to the teaching of Plato and the example of Socrates, adducing also the effect of Atheism upon the world at the decline of the Roman Empire. We discussed the teaching of the French philosophers and of their followers who exaggerated their tenets and dug the trench for the rivers of blood which followed in the French Revolution.

One day we went into the Church of the Salute and saw in the sacristy Tintoretto's great picture of " The Marriage in Cana," which brought to mind Leonardo's " Last Supper," and the contrast between the intellects of the two painters; his appreciation of the nobility of the history was unboundedly evidenced by each artist, but Da Vinci expressed his feeling by incessant effort to represent the highest type of humanity; he relied upon the power of god-like elevation of form and bearing to take captive the mind of the spectator, disdaining the adjuncts of aureole around the head even of Christ Himself. It was a startling determination of intellectual wilfulness when the imminent Reformation was battering in every quarter at the gates of the visible Church, and the Inquisition was exerting its power to suppress the exercise of reason.

Tintoretto was not an idealist in the form of the beings he portrayed; he drew with unmistakable mastery the men and women he came upon in the market-place as perfect enough to act in his dramas. Standing before his pictures I was somewhat reminded of Hogarth's casual apology that the persons he painted were not those of the original history, but players enacting their parts. Perhaps Tintoretto thought that sublime form and aspect given to the Messiah and his friends might prevent ordinary men from thinking that the example of the sinless One could be followed by themselves, creatures of common clay as they well knew themselves to be. Uncelestial as the features often were, the figures were crowned by a halo, and the painter was so practised in aiding the spirituality of the scene by this means that the decorative treatment contributed to the general glory of the effect of the picture.

Tintoretto's method certainly had in its off-handedness the advantage of multiplying his works a hundredfold in comparison to that pursued by Leonardo. I say this without altogether subscribing to the modern theory that Leonardo's existing productions are as few as they are often now stated to be.

On proceeding to the choir of the empty church, observing that the marble pillars of a side altar were rich in embedded shell fossils, Ruskin walked up the steps, and pointed this out as an evidence of the much greater antiquity of the earth than the Bible records imply.

"But, Ruskin," I argued, "surely this question is not a new one. Most of us considered such facts in our teens."

But he, ignoring my remark, continued to urge importance in the argument that this marble, though not of igneous formation, must have been many millenniums anterior to man's appearance on earth.

I rallied him as having been brought up amongst "the strictest sect of the Pharisees," and taught that to doubt literal interpretation was a sin which had sheltered him for a time, but caused the truth to be more destructive when it burst through this defence.

As we were speaking the sacristan appeared, walking steadily in our direction. He never diverged in his progress until he arrived opposite us, and then stopping addressed us with: "Signori, it is not permitted for any person not a priest to ascend the altar steps, and I must ask you to descend."

We both came down to the lower level, and then Ruskin replied to the verger thus: "It is now over twenty years since I was in Venice, and your words to us are the first signs I have found in this day of due veneration for the claims of unseen authority. I do not pretend to be a Christian, I speak to you simply as a philosopher, and as such I am pained to see how much the feeling of reverence has ceased to exist during my absence. Everywhere I find indifference to any pure form of municipal life, the streets and the canals are often foul, and when there has been any fancy on the part of business people to make your city unlike what it was, and what it should ever be, and like to others which can never have your exceptional advantages, churches and the oldest historic buildings have been cut away and destroyed, and no one has raised a voice to prevent the desecration."

The sacristan looked bewildered, while Ruskin continued: "To you I owe a tribute of sincere recognition, sir; I thank you very deeply for having told us that we were forgetting the sanctity of the spot where we were standing, and in bidding us descend. We shall never forget to pay respect in our memory to your sense of duty, and your obedience to it." The sacristan gaped amazement.

There were but few places of interest that we did not visit together, often sighing over the changes of modern days that we came across, but ever delighting in the treasures that remained.

CHAPTER XI

When any pilgrims disembark here, interpreters and other officers of the Sultan instantly hasten to ascertain their numbers, to serve them as guides, and to receive in the name of their master the customary tribute.—BERTRANDON DE LA BROCQUIÈRE.

Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of James, and Joses, and of Juda, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us?—ST. MARK.

WHEN I parted with Ruskin at Venice in 1869 I went on to Rome, where I chanced on my friend Captain, now General Luard. With him I visited most of the galleries there, and we swam daily in the Tiber, glad to find that the strong current could not prevent us from covering about a hundred yards ere our strength was spent in the struggle.

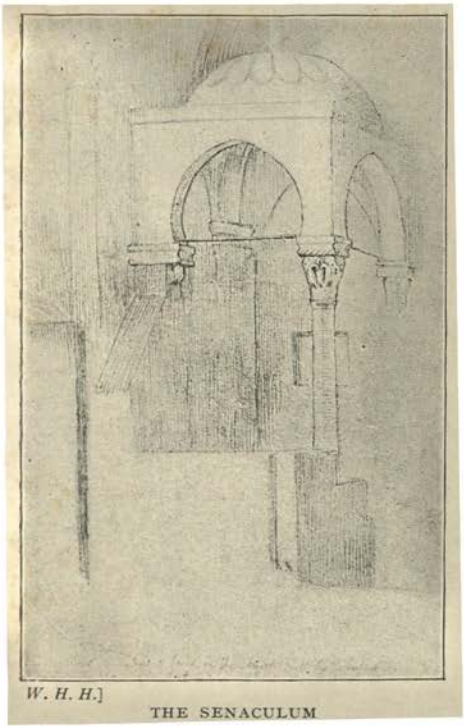
I departed from the Eternal City to Naples, thence took ship to Jaffa *via* Alexandria, where I landed after fourteen years' absence.

I felt sad when the shores, the plain, and the mountains of Syria came again in sight, for I recalled familiar faces that were absent, some for ever gone.

Strolling one day in a back street of Jerusalem, I suddenly confronted an Arab whom I recognised as though I had seen him but yesterday. He was mate of the boat in which we journeyed from Damietta in 1854. "Welcome, my master," he cried, and before I had made reply, he added, "How is the *Khowagha* Seddon?" and it seemed for a moment as though time had made no mark, till I replied, "He is dead."

Had I been able years before to carry out my intention of returning to Jerusalem, I should have painted the subject of Jesus reading in the synagogue the prophecies of the Messiah out of the book of Isaiah, and announcing their fulfilment in Himself; the amazement and indignation of the elders, together with the loving suspense of those who better understood Him, was a subject not yet treated, and one I had studied patiently. I deferred, however, undertaking this subject, as a room suited to the painting of it could not then be obtained, but I reflected upon an earlier episode in the life of Jesus Christ when He worked as a carpenter, fulfilling by labour His humble duty as head of the family; this I thought tended to a fuller realisation of the value of His example in the perfection of His human life. I engaged myself, therefore, upon

developing a design bringing out what St. Mark, more than the other evangelists, makes apparent in his words, "Is not this the carpenter?" He makes it clear also that the Virgin's faith well-nigh failed her as to her early hopes of the glorious and splendid career, which she, with all persons of the Jewish faith at the time, believed to belong to the reign of the Messiah. His teaching of non-resistance as the means of overcoming the Prince of this world, and the sending out of His most trusted disciples, two by two, like beggars, to preach this doctrine in all the cities and villages of Judea, induced the brothers to conclude that He was "beside himself," and they used this argument with the mother to destroy her exalted hopes. It was therefore justifiable to imagine that the doubt suggested by the brothers' appeal, that Jesus should be put into "close custody," as the only means of saving Him from the otherwise inevitable catastrophe, had been anticipated in anxious hours as she watched Him day after day toiling like other men as the labourer "who waiteth for the shadow," uttering words which could only be interpreted as discouragement of her immediate and temporal ambition for her Son and her Nation. Through all their fallen fortunes (like impoverished nobles) she would have retained the Magi's princely gifts, and for better safety she would have left them under her Son's care, so that at the end of the day, when safe from intrusion, she would have joined her loved one at His toil, and opened the casket of her treasure to reassure herself that the gifts brought by the wise men were a reality, not the baseless fabric of a vision. She would see that there they lay: the golden crown, the royal sceptre, and the censer for His enthronement. Thus she would have been for the time confirmed in her hopes. Such were my imaginings, and I saw Him stepping over the plank at which He had been working, when the sun had reached the horizon, and recognising that the end of the day's labour had come, stretching His weary frame to relieve the long-felt tension, while murmuring a prayer to His heavenly Father. The sun at this moment projected His shadow on the wall, and the tool-rack accentuated the resemblance to that of a crucified man. At the moment of the

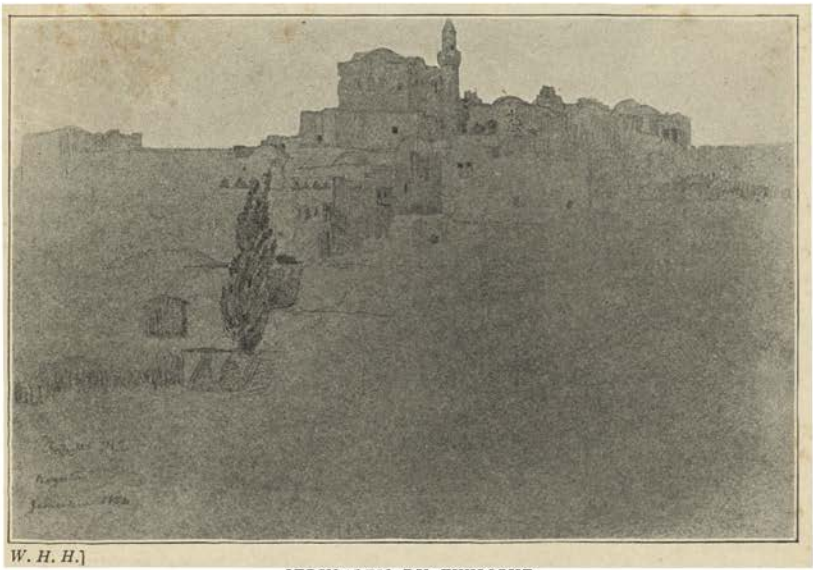


W. H. H.]
THE SENACULUM

revival of His mother's trust the shadow attracted her over-anxious gaze, and awoke the presentiment of the anguish she was doomed to suffer.

After the record by St. Mark that Christ at the beginning of His mission was "the carpenter," no one but Justin Martyr had dwelt upon this fact; he relates that he had heard from elders who had known Jesus in his youth that he made jokes for the peasants; and I felt the importance of this statement.

For this picture, after much search, I obtained a house in an elevated part of the city, known as "Dar Berruk Dar"; a large stable occupied the ground floor, the living-house was reached by a flight of steps, the



W. H. H.]

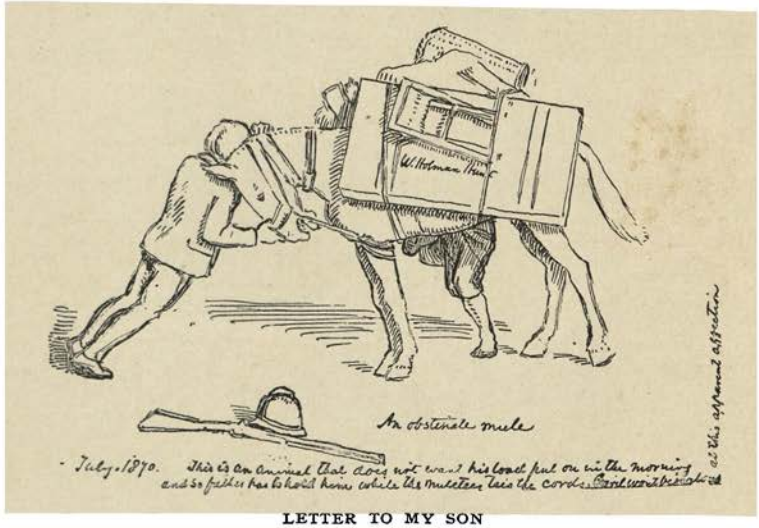
JERUSALEM BY TWILIGHT

rooms and servants' offices encircled the courtyard, above these were other rooms and the open roof. The house had a weird reputation, not diminished by the fact that the last tenant had been the consul of the hapless Maximilian, who had been for the time enacting the part of emperor in Mexico; it was in the Mahomedan quarter, and the neighbours said that in the reception-room there had stood "an idol" of the emperor, the size of life; they added that one day all were dismayed to find that the house was abandoned, and that this was soon accounted for by the news that the consul's master had been executed. No debts were paid, the house being left with but few contents, and "the idol" had disappeared. All men spoke of the place as being under an evil spell, and haunted, for it had been built, they said, by its original proprietor with the sweat and tears of widows and the fatherless. With the agreement that I might enlarge some windows I took it for three years.

I made it my business to visit many native carpenters at work, I went over to Bethlehem, and searched out the traditional tools, fast being abandoned for those of European form.

I was debarred from the use of a picturesque interior, as it was necessary to have a flat wall for background, but the one opportunity of outbalancing the oppression produced on the mind by the bare, unlovely stone wall, was in the introduction of an open window immediately behind the Saviour. I stayed many weeks at Bethlehem, working on the roof in uninterrupted sunlight.

Thus I could select the models for my picture from the inhabitants, and when a timid woman had hesitatingly posed for the Virgin, and no dreaded doom fell upon her, the most intelligent of the people were


An obstinate mule
July 1870. This is an animal that does not want his load put on in the morning and so fiddles has to hold him while the muleteer lays the cords

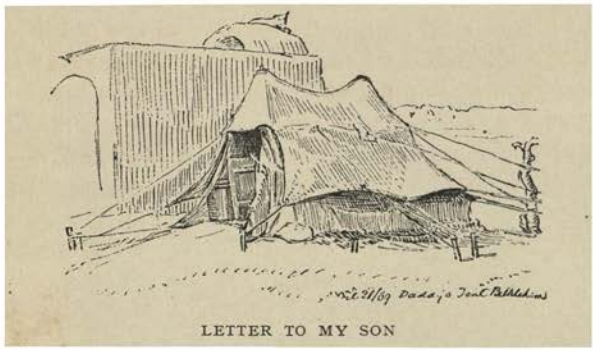
LETTER TO MY SON

somewhat prepared to come at my subsequent summons to Jerusalem. On Saturday nights I returned to the city to see the progress made in the alterations to my house, and on Sunday nights I walked back to Bethlehem, where my tent was pitched in a garden.

It happened that while I was thus pursuing the tenor of my ways, which were not always "even," Monsieur Lesseps, despite hindrances, which I feel shame in acknowledging often came from English politicians, had brought his Suez Canal to a triumphal completion. It was opened in the autumn of 1869, when all the courts of the civilised world were represented at the ceremony. I had been at Port Said on my journey out, and could not now leave my work, but I followed the news of the great event. I soon learned that the Crown Prince of Prussia was on his way from the new Mediterranean port to Syria, that he would enter by the short desert from Hebron, come on tour to Bethlehem, and rest for the mid-day meal at the German Mission.

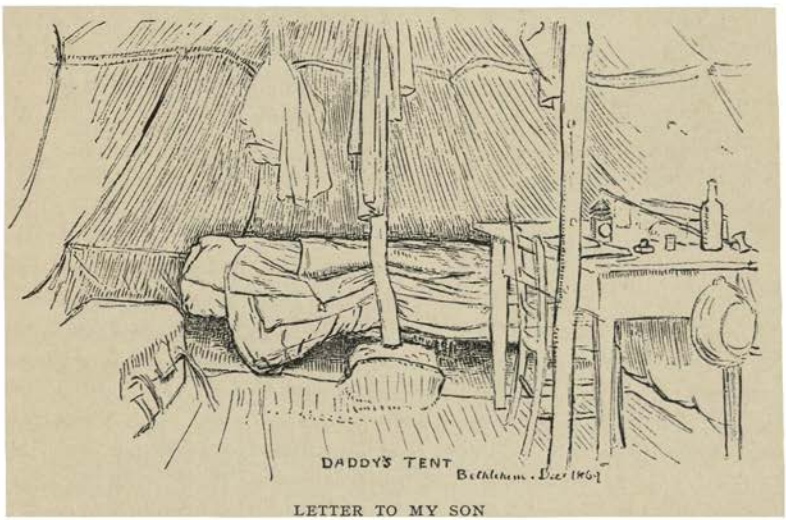
My custom was to begin painting on the roof before sunrise, and

there was no reason on the day appointed for the royal progress why I should not proceed as usual with my work, which was suspended at mid-day for three or four hours. I left my painting, therefore, as usual about ten o'clock, and walked out with my gun; game at this hour did not present itself, but I had a book in my pocket, and with



LETTER TO MY SON

this I sat down on a rock, not forgetful of the fact that the German party would soon be traversing the road in view. After a time, I saw, a mile away, ascending over the ridge which hid the Pools of Solomon, a party of about thirty European horsemen, with stragglers behind.



LETTER TO MY SON

The riders were all well mounted and of commanding stature, but even at the distance it was easy to distinguish the knightly Prince who formed the centre of the cavalcade, whose passing, peaceful as it was, undoubtedly accentuated a new phase in the fate of this eventful country.

I did not return to the house until the royal guest and his retinue

were at their breakfast. Learning that they were discussing this in a room on the first floor, I felt that I might reach my roof studio without other hindrance than that offered by the mother-of-pearl salesmen who flocked the steps. I was half-way up the stairs, and opposite the closed door of the apartment occupied by the royal party, when it was suddenly thrown open, and the Crown Prince emerged; he was engrossed in his talk with an admirable lady of the Mission, and I stood aside making my obeisance, when the lady at once seized the opportunity of presenting me, explaining that I was the English artist, Mr. Holman-Hunt. The Prince immediately extended his hand, and with gracious readiness named some of my pictures, and inquired about the work that I was now engaged upon, asking in tones of sincere interest whether he could see it. I explained that to my regret my sketch was only just begun, and quite unintelligible. The Prince then said that still he hoped he should see it when it was finished, and after due acknowledgments I ascended to my roof. When after a short interval I descended, I found a crowd of vendors of native things extending to the landing outside the royal rooms, who all appealed to me to recommend them to notice. This, of course, I declined to do, but I saw, standing quietly, a Latin priest named Don Boldeno. I had often before spoken with him, and when he appealed to me for a presentation I felt that his claims were quite exceptional. Inviting him to follow me, I passed through the clamorous crowd, and went forward to the table, where, apologising for a possibly unpardonable intrusion, I introduced the good priest, saying that I was not myself of his church, but insisted upon the particular benevolence of his work, which was to receive abandoned children, to nurse them, educate them sensibly, teach them a trade, and start them in life—Jews, Christians, and Moslems alike.

H.R.H. THE CROWN PRINCE OF PRUSSIA

"Where is this Home?" asked the Prince decisively. The priest raised his hand, and pointed through the window, over an intervening mound, to where the roof of the building could be seen. The Prince's reply was, "Let us see the house," and he promptly left the room with the priest. Once out-of-doors, with long legs he strode towards the dusty mound; the priest joined me in recommending His Royal Highness to follow a cleaner though slightly more circuitous route; with some hesitation, he consented to do this, and I remained behind

watching the two, Don Boldeno with effort keeping close to his royal leader, until they disappeared together into what may be called a true "Christian Refuge." I saw no more, but I learnt that the Crown Prince was greatly satisfied with the evidence of true zeal in the management of the charity, and showed his appreciation by leaving a royal gift behind him. The Prince set forth with his following, and continued his journey to Jerusalem, where he was received with becoming state, and the Pasha announced that he was commissioned by the Sultan to hand over the Hospital of St. John to the Prince for Germany. It was anciently occupied by the Templars, but had been desecrated to the ignoble purpose of a tanner's yard. Miss Hoffmann was my informant of all that happened, as also of a visit to another charitable institution —German and Protestant this time—which formed a striking contrast to that at Bethlehem. The Prince was called upon to inspect a home for the training of young converted Jews. He expressed some impatience as he was conducted to the house through long, narrow, and tortuous lanes. On his arrival his first inquiry was for a glass of cold water. When it was brought, holding it up to the light, he exclaimed to the manager, with stern military promptitude, "Do you call that smeared and dirty glass fit to drink from?"

"Pray pardon me, your Royal Highness," stammered the confused overseer, "we were not apprised that your Royal Highness' visit would be so early."

"I did not ask you, sir, if the glass were fit for *me*, the Crown Prince, to drink from, I asked you whether it was fit for *any* one to use, for nobody should be asked to drink a glass of water unfit for a prince," thundered his visitor. The next moment the Prince's eyes made a hasty survey of the room, and he asked whether under the bed was a fitting place for a pair of dirty jack-boots which lay there. "Bring them out," he said. One of the attendants darted to the spot and lugged at the boots; but the royal mandate was not so easily obeyed, for there proved to be a pair of legs inside those boots, and to those lower limbs a reluctant body was attached, and a face showing but little desire for a royal introduction. The wretched man had been employed in the room, when, hearing the steps of the august party, he had hurriedly crept under the bed, hoping that by remaining quiet he might escape observation. The Crown Prince's indignation was unmistakable. "I have been told, sir," he said, turning to the disconcerted head of the establishment, "that you were once in the Prussian army, and I am not at all sure that I shall not have you reported and removed from the post you now fill with so little credit." At this the Prince turned his back, leaving no golden coins behind him I was told.[1]

[1] "The Diocesan Schools in Jerusalem were altogether inadequate to the work of instructing the children of converts for any useful purpose of industry; they were conducted on principles satisfactory to none but those who read reports of the number of pupils, the high branches of Education and the large sums of money sacrificed on them."—BISHOPS GOBAT AND HARMER HADOUB: *Pamphlet*, 1858.

W. H. H.]

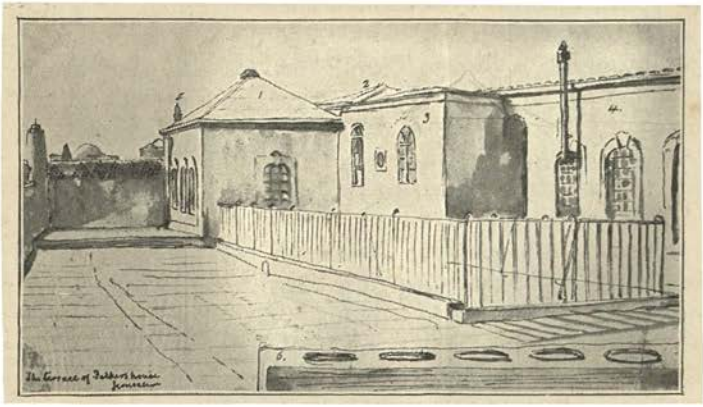
VIEW OF ZION AND POOL OF GIHON

When all was ready at my house in the "City of Visions," the banker, who had kindly taken the trouble to superintend the buildings during my absence, inquired of me whether I would allow him to invite a company of Moslem necromancers to hold an incantation ceremony in one of my rooms. Their object would be nothing less than to raise the form of a departed friend known to the circle, who, after a formula by the arch magician, would appear seated in a chair left vacant for the *revenant* from the other world. Being thus seated, he would reply to any questions put to him, and any one of the company might approach and satisfy themselves of the actuality of the presence by touching it, taking its hand, or feeling its raiment.

A NEW CONVERT
(FROM LETTER TO MY SON, 1869)

I assured my friend that to put to the test such pretensions would be of the greatest interest to me, but it was desirable to understand more exactly the characters of the people concerned in the business.

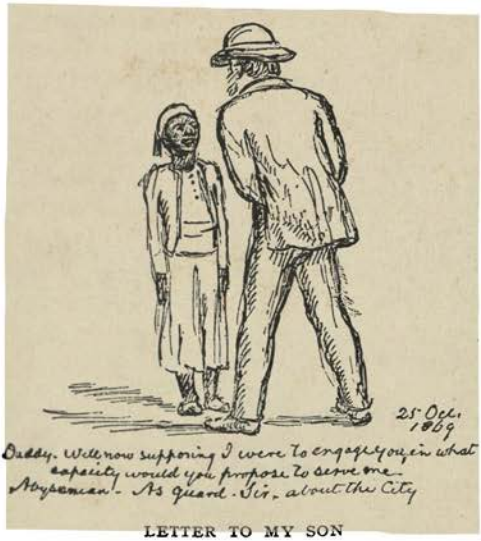
I learned that the spiritualistic believers formed a secret society; that when spoken to about their practices they would at first avow utter ignorance of what was meant, but on persevering, their interlocutor would ultimately end in persuading them to accept the



ROOF OF MY HOUSE AT JERUSALEM

invitation to hold an incantation at my house, which was well known to them, and would be regarded as eminently suitable for the purpose. As to further conditions, my friend added that the head magician, with all seated around him, would begin by burning aromatic herbs in a chafing

dish; he would then call upon "Shaitan," as the arch and successful withstander of the tyrant Almighty, to grant them the desired favour of the return to their company of some departed friend, and that in gratitude for "Shaitan's" concession they would ever after be his devoted servants.


25 Oct. 1869
Daddy. Will now supposing I were to engage you in what capacity would you propose to serve me.
Abyssinian. As guard. Sir. about the City
LETTER TO MY SON

Said I: "They would not, I assume, require me to comply with this formula?"

"Yes," my friend replied, "they would not proceed unless all joined in it."

I have been blamed since for regarding this condition as a fatal objection to my prosecution of the investigation, but I could find no alternative, and therefore my contribution to the Eastern belief in supernatural dealings goes no farther than to show that such belief still exists. Mr. Bergheim afterwards published a full account of his own experience of the power of a celebrated dervish in the Lebanon.

The house was indeed a gaunt one, and my servants lived on the floor below me. Gabriel, the Abyssinian servant who marketed for me, was a handsome fellow; he had shining and beautiful teeth, and his eyes flashed the more peering from his dark skin. My cook, Miriam El "Megnoona," or "the crazy one," was an old Bethlehemite. While I sat up hours after my servants had gone to rest, the wind whistled whenever the air was disturbed, and in thunderstorms the reverberation from the hills carried awe with it; at night the windows rattled as though beset with angry spirits. With the bursting open of the casements the lamp would be extinguished, and in darkness I would traverse the intervening chambers to my bedroom, either to sleep or to re-kindle my lamp. One night, when no such turmoil of the elements was astir, I distinctly heard a noise advancing up the steps. Snatching up a candle I went to meet it. Half-way down I was confronted by a company of rats, which stood there defying me until I hurled something

LETTER TO MY SON

at them, on which they scampered away as if astonished at the cruelty of the oppressor. Among the intruders were serpents also. I shot some, and a charmer who had had his attention directed to one tormenting a mother pigeon on my wall, came and captured it. At times scorpions and centipedes crawling over stiff paper in my bedroom woke me up, and these alone would account for much of the ghostly reputation of the house. As a set-off the wind brought with it many pleasant odours, and the hills from which they came were delightful to look upon from my upper casements. There were but one or two roofs of houses to the west which rivalled mine in height, and a minaret shot up close by. The sky in the zenith was so clear, that in summer throughout the day Venus was often visible, and at night the whole Temple area could be seen as Titus saw it from the same spot, when Bezeeta was outside the city. To walk up and down in the cool, and glory that at

LETTER TO MY SON

last I had got back to work in the East, brought peace to my soul, although the reflection how far short of my erstwhile roseate hope my state was, often drove me indoors to my solitary work.

For my large picture, I found it necessary to have two wooden houses constructed on the roof, to ride on rollers, one open to the horizontal beams of the sun, so as to get the correct light and shade on my model; this was wheeled into place in the afternoon, to catch the glow of the setting sun. The other hut was to shade myself and my picture, and this also was movable. When I had, by some months' steady work, advanced my picture to a point at which I could judge of my requirements for the window outlook, the proper season had come to find a landscape at Nazareth yet fresh in verdure, so I set out on a four days' journey towards the north. Arrived at Nazareth I encamped below the town, and ascended each morning to the eminence on which the ancient city had been built. Thence I had an enchanting view of the valley fields cultivated by Nazarene farmers, and of its flanking hills reaching to "Gebel el Cowis," the Hill of Precipitation, evidently so

named from its conspicuously abrupt descent into the plain of Jezreel. On the great lower plain stretched the patchwork squares of cultivation under the slope of Tabor, the plain beyond continuing to the hills of Gilboa, which branched out into the swelling heights of Samaria and Carmel; while in the lowland, where ran "that ancient river the Kishon," lay the plain where had flowed the blood of so many warriors of alien races who have shaped the course of history. As I sat quietly at work, I could hear the younger members of a house and garden higher up on the hill cheerfully contending at play, and as occasionally I turned I saw some grown girls on a swing, appearing and disappearing behind some trees. They were continually shouting a pean, with loud tongues, dividing the strains into verses. After a time I listened and discovered that their song was—

One has come to the town,
A khowagha he,
With horses and mules and asses,
And so we shout the song of festivity.

Muleteers and ass drivers and servants
Has he brought,
He is encamped in the lower vale,
And so we shout the song of festivity.

In the night well guarded
Sleeps he,
With sentinels around his tent,
And so we shout the song of festivity.

Robbers and beasts of prey,
And jackals of the night,
Fear to come nigh,
And so we shout the song of festivity.

Each morn he mounts to the hill
With many colours and pens,
And writes till eve, brightening his white board,
And so we shout the song of festivity.

From the Holy City he has come,
Yea, and even far beyond the sea,
And so we shout the song of festivity.

Will he go away again,
Or will he take our welcome?
While we shout the song of festivity.

The girls had probably talked to my attendants, and furnished with news, seldom varied in this quiet place, they had improvised this song on traditional lines, but they made no effort to satisfy their curiosity by coming out to see my work.

One Sunday morning I mounted my horse, and, with servant behind, rode out to Cana of Galilee. Nazareth has been compared to

an open rosebud; it was interesting to see how deeply the road that took us out of the hollow had been worn by the feet of generations since first it received the form on which the comparison was based. We passed through villages and fields with trees bearing fruit already ripe and plentiful. To judge from the company round the well-cisterns, with laughing girls carrying on their heads large jars of water, there seemed reason to conclude that it was at the time a happy neighbourhood. Our animals were served by playful loiterers at every stage; when we reached the village we were assured that a stone house, now made into a Greek church, was the identical building where Christ had attended the bridal feast and turned the water into wine. The ceremony of the baptism of two babes was going on; the christening was a most complicated one. One child, not so robust as the other, gave up its protests before it was half unpaganised, but the evil spirit in the other protested to the end with lusty lungs, and it seemed as though all its previous appreciation of parental authority had been destroyed before the priest had finished his task. After this the whole company went away, and I was allowed to examine the simple building, behind the altar as well as in front of it.

An emotion of great sadness possessed me. Spite of all reason, I felt as though I had come to see a friend, and was disappointed that he was not there and could not be found. I left the house and village sorrowfully, as one does who has failed in an earnest desire. When, after several days, I had obtained the materials for my background, I returned to Jerusalem and resumed my work.

Captain Luard, the friend whom I had left in Italy, had accepted my invitation to stay with me a month or two on his return to India. I received a telegram to say that he would arrive at Jaffa by the next steamer, and he asked me to meet him at the seaport. Accordingly I started before daybreak, and reached Jaffa by noon. The French steamer arrived and anchored in the roadstead. I took a boat and went out to the ship, and on finding my friend I anxiously asked him, "Is it war or peace?"

He put his finger to his lips, saying, "Come into my cabin." There he whispered, "It is war; but the officers of the ship are so excited that it is well not to speak of it at all before them. A German happens to have been my fellow-passenger, and he used to appear at the table in the saloon at meal-times; but the French officers made such demonstrations of the determination of France to overrun Germany and humble it to the dust, that he in prudence took his meals alone." My friend, however, conversed with him in the night on unfrequented parts of the ship, when he declared that in Germany this war had been foreseen for years; that they knew the actual condition of the French army to be so inferior to its declared efficiency, and the German army to have been prepared so carefully for the contest that he had no doubt France would find itself in a very pitiable condition.

We rode up to Jerusalem, carrying the news with us. It was a sorrowful year in every way. There had been a very insufficient fall of rain in the winter, the land had suffered from drought and most of the cisterns were empty. Children went from door to door, empty cup in hand, beseeching in God's name a drink of water. Attempts had been made to track underground cisterns, and two important channels on the northern side of the Mosque had been rediscovered; but these, owing to the choking up of soil, had only a few pools of worthless water in them, and the clearing out of the channels was forbidden by the French consul, who descended with his suite and claimed it for his Empire. It was natural that the opening of the Suez Canal was said to have drawn all the water away from this hill country, certainly before the rainy season had passed, it was tantalising to watch heavy clouds come up from the sea and pause as if to discharge their contents on the watershed of the country, then dissipate themselves into quickly dissolved shreds. I was fortunate in having a sufficient supply of water and to spare in my own wells.

MIRIAM, MY COOK

We lived retired lives, scarcely meeting the community under English protection. One difficulty that I had with my subject was that while the model was of the bronzed complexion that I required, after two days' burning of the sun he had become red, and this was succeeded by the chocolate colour of the Central Indian. In consequence I could not proceed until he had been covered up for a month, but the drapery I was able to work at in the intervals.

As the season wore on and the weather became too wild for painting on the roof, I was able in my studio to turn my attention to accessories. After supper, when my friend and I walked on the roof, he told me many a stirring tale of his experiences in the Indian Mutiny and the China War. His father, an amateur artist, had been at Waterloo; his brother John, our close friend, had died at an early age.

When he had left and I was again alone, the winter had passed and spring had returned. I was anxious to avoid a repetition of my troubles with the over-bronzed colour of my model, and I determined to make the best of my time before the sun grew too fierce. It was necessary for me to be on the alert throughout the night to observe whether the sky was clear and promising a fine sunrise, in which case, when the sun was getting near the horizon, I had the Bethlehem man, who slept in my house, awakened, and eagerly blocked out my work.

It was often very cold in my shaded painting-hut, while the man in his shed felt the burning heat. After a quarter of an hour's work I felt confident in the satisfactory promise of my morning's preparation, but suddenly the light would often be obscured, and I found that the mist out of the valleys had gathered into a thick cloud, completely concealing the sun for many hours. Nature seemed to be jealous and to abhor the imitation of herself, appointing Fate to stand on the watch to frustrate all attempts at representing her. My man, although tall enough, was objectionably spare and wanting in richness of line.

STUDY FOR FIG TREE

I had hoped to correct these defects sufficiently, but about this time certain large photographs of antique figures sent by my friend Luard—even with all allowance made for the Oriental character of my figure—reminded me by their greater fulness of form that my eye had become so far accustomed to the leanness of Syrians that I was in danger of finishing the figure of Christ without the comeliness of proportion it was my object to give. I was determined, therefore, to look out for a better-developed model. I had not yet found any one from whom I could study the head, but, wandering through the lanes of Bethlehem, I came upon a man of singularly noble form and beauty of expression. He agreed to sit to me, and I found him undoubtedly the most truthful, honest, and dignified servant I ever met in Syria. He was a staunch

member of the Greek Church; his name Jarius Hasboon. From this man I was able to paint the head and modify the figure.

The loneliness of my life in this second visit to Syria was so great a contrast to what I had planned it should be, that oftentimes I pitied myself. There were no companions with whom to have converse, and I felt what disadvantage it was to have no friendly eye to review my painting, nor any other works of art to refresh me. I often felt, while enjoying my work to the full, how foolish were the axioms of those modern social reformers who would have it that the labour of an artist is one of continuous enjoyment. Had they seen me sometimes in the quiet hours when alone, they would have been encouraged in the condemnation of my efforts, as altogether proving the want of that artistic self-confidence they so much admire. To work on settled lines, to give a Greek, a Michael Angelesque, a Titianesque, or any other traditional complexion to a design, may to many seem wiser, as in such a course stepping-stones will be found as assured conductors at every pass. I do not here dispute the fitness of traditional systems, but certainly to make a new idea intelligible and acceptable is an undertaking beset with pitfalls, and the effort to arrive finally at one's goal is often far beyond estimate of the danger of failure to be encountered.

Each evening, returning after sundown from my constitutional and ascending the steep hill of Bezeeta leading to my house, I passed a café held in a large hall, which I had more than once entered, at the instance of the master, to examine the large masonry of its walls and a stout column with capital of early post-Christian date at the farther side of the building; its fellow pillars were covered up in late stonework. In the dusk the chamber was arranged for the entertainment of Moslem husbands, who there enjoyed repose from the wrangles of their numerous "houri" wives. As I passed by, the interior was lighted with candles and lamps, the ground was neatly swept, and stools were placed for the assembling guests, while inside was a higher seat for the reciter. It was usual as I passed for the café keeper and some of his visitors to invite me courteously to join them, but I felt constrained politely to decline and pass on after interchange of compliment. The evening meal was prepared for me on my return, but when I had partaken of this I paced the roof to enjoy the cool air, the moon's soothing light and the boundless maze of stars, with view of the mosque area sacred as for all time. The silence was broken by the monotonous intonation of a chanter at the café, and when his droning was ended a many-mouthed chorus began which sang the praises of Antar (converted to *Islam* many centuries after his death), or of other champions against the infidel like Mokmah, who trod his scores of enemies under his feet. As the music ceased, the chant continued the theme until the chorus began again, completing the delight of the Mahomedan company. The alternating song continued inspiringly, so that step by step one's blood danced with the Arab destroyers rather than with the overthrown

infidel who had fought for the Christian faith. In exchanging the reign of the olive branch for that of the sword, the religion of Mohammed followed no exceptional rule.

Before the story-teller had concluded his tale, the Kutib *muezzin* in the contiguous minaret appeared in the gallery and acclaimed in trumpet notes, "Allah illa Allah ou Mahmoud il rasoul Allah." The piercing notes extended far over house-tops, mosques, Temple platform, castle towers, and walls, surging out to the mountains beyond like a strong tidal wave, I was led to ponder on the time when Omar's first rule substituted minarets and mosques for towers and spires. The riches of the Roman Empire descending to Christian converts had so corrupted the early faith of a simpler time, that Mohammed declared it to be too sublime for his contemporaries, and in the Koran offered a law, in his opinion more within the reach of humanity. Even now, in the city where the messenger endowed with the "soul of God"[1] had sealed His teaching with His blood, it was a question whether Mohammed's verdict had yet ceased to be accurate.

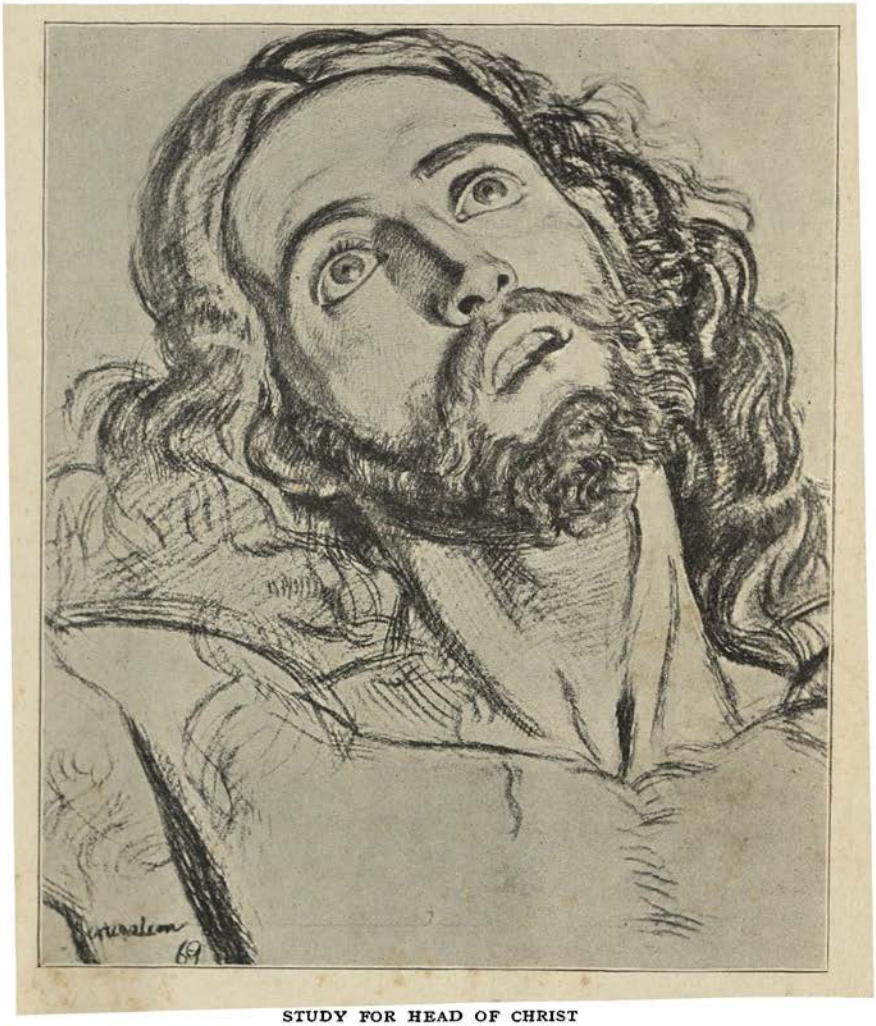
One late afternoon when working from my model, intent upon the rendering of the sunset tone, the man suddenly withdrew his raised arms and with an ejaculation retreated from the shed, pointing towards the west. Turning in that direction, I saw at the highest point of a house a hundred yards away, a bevy of women, looking steadily in our direction. As they saw me start up they shouted: "Why does your man, O Effendi, stand all the afternoon with his arms stretched out like an idol?" They were evidently in good humour, and one in talking let her veil blow aside, by which it was easy to perceive that she was beautiful. I answered that I was making a picture of him, that it was convenient to me for him to stand thus, and that I had not known before that the angles of the wall had any platform below on which people could stand and see us at work.

I contrived the best I could to avoid further curiosity and continued my painting; I should not have noted the trifling incident, but within a month one evening when at supper I heard most distressing sounds of lamentation, the inconsolable grievings as of a child, but the voice was that of a man. I asked my servant the cause of the low lament, and he told me it was the mourning of the effendi, my neighbour, for the loss of the most beautiful of his wives. All my fellow-residents on the height of Bezeeta were demonstrative in their feelings over domestic fortunes, and it was according to common experience that, a few days later, I heard loud *tom-toms* being beaten and the sound of lutes, together with strident cries of rejoicing stinging the evening air. I remarked to my man that the noisy merriment must be particularly painful to my effendi neighbour. The reply was, "No, the rejoicings are for his wedding with a new bride."

In the intervals of my task I sometimes reflected upon the

[1] Thus the educated Moslem designates Christ.

relinquished subject of the "Flight into Egypt"; and pondering on the history given by St. Matthew, the notion came to me that since the little playmates of Jesus had been a vicarious sacrifice, they would in their spiritual life be still constant in their love for the forlorn but Heaven-defended family. Having become interested in this idea, while embodying it on a canvas I took occasion to make an expedition to the



STUDY FOR HEAD OF CHRIST

Philistine Plain towards Gaza, to get characteristic materials for the landscape. At Gaza a handsome group of trees over a water-wheel recommended itself as most suitable to my background, and I used the opportunity of staying up some nights in the moonlight until I had painted the trees with the figures. We returned by way of Ascalon, Gath, and Ashdod. A native told me there was an Englishman in the hotel at the point of death. I could do nothing alone, but on arrival

at Jerusalem I saw the excellent Dr. Chaplin. The etiquette of the profession forbade that he should go without an appeal from some friend, but he agreed that I could take upon me this character. We were to go on the morrow, but in the afternoon a telegram came saying that the case was most urgent. At the same time came news of robbery and murder on the road, and the Pasha insisted that we should have two soldiers as guards. We started before sunset, our soldiers were lazy and lagged behind, till we were out of patience and rode on to Latrone. On our way we were called to by a group of fellaheen running towards us and charging us to stop, encouragingly adding that we should not fear. While trotting on we joked them that they were so slow we could not spare time for the pleasure of their interview, and that advancing night reminded us of the long journey before us, but we tantalised them

LETTER TO MY SON

by keeping far out of their reach. At the ascent of the hill, wishing them good-bye, we spurred our horses and cantered up the road; within a mile we were on the crest of the hill, in view of the plain in front, when suddenly we were faced by a mounted body of murderous-looking villains armed with weapons of many fashions. We took up our position with a prickly-pear hedge behind us, while the sheik asked us whether we were without guards. We confessed that our soldiers were too slow for us, and that we were well armed, and quite prepared to defend ourselves. After other inquiries and our candid replies, they drew aside and left the road open to us, which we cautiously pursued and came to Ramleh Convent, where we alighted for refreshment of welcome coffee and wholesome bread and fruit. On remounting we cantered to the German hotel, which we reached about two a.m.; it was shut up and dark, and we had to knock for half-an-hour, before the landlord opened and explained that the patient had been taken away to a hospital in the town. We elected to go on foot, for the chance

of getting in, while there was yet hope of saving the sinking man. At the city gate we heard the sentinel inside marching up and down. We knocked, telling him that we as doctors had come to see a sick man in the town; for half-an-hour he imperturbably walked up and down and denied admission to us, but because of our importunity he ended by opening the gate.

At first our object seemed a hopeless one, but the doctor knew the German quarter, and we groped our way to it. One window showed sign of light, we knocked, and the answering German told us that the Englishman was there. We ascended to the sick-room and found the patient gave small indication of life, but the laboured breathing (sign that the fire was still within, although a very smouldering one), the

LETTER TO MY CHILD

doctor concocted a strong potion, and left it with the intelligent master and mistress to be given at the critical moment.

We then felt justified in going back to much-needed sleep.

After breakfast we returned to the hospital, and found that the Englishman had successfully thrown off the dreaded fits and was doing well.

We stayed in Jaffa a second day, leaving the patient safe, although unable to talk.

The doctor steadfastly refused all proffered fees.

Eventually the Englishman recovered, came to the hotel at Jerusalem, and went out shooting in the neighbourhood; but he called neither upon the doctor nor myself, so that we concluded he did not know how he had been brought back to life.

Before the next winter was " over and gone " fever came upon me. My servants with true Oriental fatalism, shrugged their shoulders to inquirers, saying, " God will provide," or " God knows," " If it be His

will that the *Moallim* should die, nothing can save him, while if God ordains he should recover, he will get up again." They lived on a floor below me, across a courtyard, and piously left me alone. The feeble clapping of my hands could not be heard, so I rarely could get my medicine, and only very uncertainly my food. The doctor then brought me a kind invitation to come and stay with his family, and this quite set me on my legs again.

Being most anxious to finish my work from the tall model before the spring came to an end, one Saturday night I detained Ezaak an hour beyond sunset, and sent him to walk the dark six miles to Bethlehem that he might spend the Sunday with his family, giving him strict injunctions to come back on the Sunday night to be ready for early Monday's work. On Sunday evening I took a ride along the southern road, and on the plain of Rephaim I met Ezaak, who assured me that he was going on to my house in the city. After another mile or so I turned my horse's head and went back to sup with the doctor; my handsome Abyssinian Gabriel was there waiting upon me, and when he heard me saying that I must be up before the sun to-morrow to work from my Bethlehem man, he bent down and whispered to me that Ezaak was in prison for a murder that he had committed on Saturday night.

"No," I said, "I have just met him on the plain, and sent him on to the house."

"Yes," he returned, "but coming in by the Jaffa Gate he was recognised and seized by the police."

Thereupon I wrote a note, saying that I felt sure it must be a mistake, and that it was important that he should be released at once unless the case were very serious. The reply was that he could not be liberated.

The next morning instead of painting I had to hurry off to see the Pasha; he had gone to do honour at a ceremony in the Armenian Church. I followed on his footsteps, but found the church full of pilgrims, so that I saw it would cause disturbance to get through them. I sent my card by a functionary to the Pasha, and in return his secretary came to me. I explained at once that I did not want the course of justice interfered with, but that unless my man had been guilty of some atrocious crime, I should be glad to have him liberated in the interim, and would incur responsibility for him.

The secretary immediately said, "Then are you the English artist painting a large picture of a Bethlehem man and woman?"

"Yes," I said.

"Oh," he replied, "the Pasha has been talking to me about it, and has been wanting me to come and visit you to know when he may see the picture."

I said it would be better to wait a little, till I had got it quite finished, when I would invite him to do me the honour of seeing it. "But," I asked, "what about the man?"

"Oh, I will write you an order for his liberation."

I interrupted: "If he has been really guilty of murder."

"Oh! no matter, no matter, take this." And so I went away armed with "An Order of Release."

On the way I remembered terrible stories that had been told me about Ezaak's youth, and how he had once with some other wild spirits broken into the Church of the Nativity and stolen the gold and jewels from the Byzantine pictures of the Virgin and Child on the altar, and how he had been the terror of the neighbourhood on the roads for a time. I had not believed these stories, although some dames of the city had shaken their heads at me, saying they could not understand how I could venture to have him sleeping in my house, and go out with him on long rides to remote regions.

I had indeed always found him a very intelligent fellow, and I had perfect confidence in his trustworthiness. When I arrived at the prison I was admitted into a large courtyard full of Bethlehemites, with many of their mothers and wives sitting beside them looking woebegone and weeping, who at sight of me all clamoured that I would get their respective relatives released, to which appeals, however, I had to declare my powerlessness. The head of the police, asking many questions as to when I wanted Ezaak, then said he would see if he could be got off, and quickly left me.

Waiting unconscionably long, I sent again; when the official came I reminded him that the Pasha's order must be obeyed at once.

"Yes," he said, "but there are many expenses, and till these are met I cannot get the prison door open."

This statement made it clear why there were so many prisoners on this one charge, so I took from my pocket a sovereign. Almost immediately Ezaak came up to me and we sallied forth into Christian Street. I accosted him with reproof for his riotous behaviour, saying: "I have used my influence on this occasion, Ezaak, but I am not very comfortable at having done so, and I must tell you that if you indulge your bloodthirsty disposition while in my service, I will not again attempt to protect you."

"But I have done nothing, *ya Khowagha*."

"Nonsense," I interrupted him. "I don't know exactly what the facts are, but I have heard that there was a fight on Saturday evening at Bethlehem and there were two men killed, and you are accused of having had something to do with it; unless there had been some foundation for the charge why should they have apprehended you?"

His argument was conclusive. "I suppose, *ya Moallim*, you had to pay the head policeman, notwithstanding the strength of the Pasha's order, and I had also to give him all the money I had. There was a fight at Bethlehem on Saturday afternoon, but you will remember I did not leave your house till past six, and did not arrive home till about eight; this was four hours after the disturbance, but the Turkish

police made it an occasion for seizing every Bethlehemite who came into Jerusalem, and few of them will escape until they have sold up every scrap of property belonging to their families." Then he kissed my hand for my favour to him, and I admitted that he had justified himself, which later became even more apparent.

Slowly I brought my picture to a conclusion. I could not forget my promise to show it to the Pasha and other dignitaries ere it left the city. Miss Hoffmann, superintendent of an institution for the employment of divorced Jewesses, kindly consented to sit in my reception room and watch that the conditions I imposed should not be infringed by native visitors if I were out of the way.

Before seven in the morning the Pasha and his staff arrived, and it was of interest to me to hear and explain the particular enigmas that presented themselves to their uninitiated minds. With ejaculated compliments they stayed awhile, not leaving before the Greek party with the Patriarch had arrived, and these also appeared much interested. I asked the Patriarch whether they did not read the phrase in St. Mark as meaning that Christ was himself a carpenter, and he unhesitatingly said that *τέκτων*, the word in the Gospel, undoubtedly meant that occupation.

Going backwards and forwards to my packing between these visits, I heard an extraordinary hubbub coming from below. "What is that noise?" I asked of Gabriel.

He replied, with a great sense of importance, "It is the little shopkeepers, masons, and workpeople of the neighbourhood, who, seeing the Pasha's party and the Patriarch's coming and going from the house, have knocked to know whether there is not something to see, adding that they would like to come up with the others. I have explained it is not for people like them, it is only to great personages that the picture is shown, but they are still waiting and blocking up the streets, so that the invited effendis can scarcely get to the door."

I ordered my man to go down to the crowd and say that I could not allow them to come in and interfere with the convenience of my invited guests, but that if they would divide themselves into twenties at a time, they might all come up in turn, under promise to move away when my friends were to be accommodated, and in this way the room was filled continually till late in the evening.

Once I was sent for, with the message that a man particularly wished to see me before he left. He was a mason, dusty and splashed with lime-wash, as were his companions. With great courtesy he spoke: "*Ya Effendi*, you have done us a great kindness in allowing us to see your picture. We had only before known such pictures as those in the Church of the Sepulchre, but we had heard of Frank paintings and had often desired to see them, so this opportunity is more enjoyed by us than perhaps you can easily understand. We shall always remember it with thanks, but we want you to do us one more favour; the lady

W. H. H.]

THE SHADOW OF DEATH

here will not allow us to step over the cord to go up and touch the picture, although we promise not to do it any harm. Now, while you are here you can see us, and we beg permission to go and put our fingers on it."

"No," I said, "that cannot be; it would get soiled; the more because some of the paint is scarcely dry. But what can be your object in wishing to touch it?" I said.

"Well," he replied, "we want to feel what is the difference between the linen and the flesh, the sky and the shavings; we have seen it with our eyes, and we want to feel it with our hands."

"No," I said; "I will show you another unfinished picture, and you will see that there is no difference in the surface at all."

"Ah, but we want to touch the large finished one."

I had to be firm, although I am sure it must have seemed to him and his friends unkind, but then he importuned another favour, which he urged in the name of all his friends. It was that I should turn the picture round and show them the back.

"That also is impossible," I declared. "Don't you see it is arranged at the exact angle not to reflect the glitter of the window light upon its surface, and if I were to turn it round it would take long to put right again, and other people who came would not be able to see it"; taking up a portable canvas I showed the back. "It is just like this, a mere framework of wood," I said.

"Yes, that may be," he returned, "but we should like to see the back of that one."

"But it could be of no interest to you," I said. At which the group seemed very dejected, till another spokesman stepped forward, saying—

"I think that I can convince you, *O Moallim*, why we ask this kindness; we have been here twenty minutes looking at the front of the Messiah and the back of the Sit Miriam; is it not natural that now we should wish to see the face of Sit Miriam and the back of the Christ?"

They were unconvinced by my explanation that they would not see what they wanted were the picture turned round. One tall and large-framed negress repeated her visits throughout the day; towards the evening a well-informed critical member of the crowd addressed her, saying, "Do you know the *M'sowah* took three years about this picture?"

"Did he?" she said. "I can imagine that I might have worked at it for three years, and it would not have been done yet," which statement the crowd partly accepted.

Except one party of Latins, who came from Bethlehem, no others of the Roman community appeared among the throng of visitors. A day after, I inquired of an impartial person why this was, and heard that the papal dignitaries had decided that the representation of the Holy Virgin with the face hidden was denounced as a Protestant indignity to the Madonna, and they had forbidden all of their Church to

come. They had posted sentinels at the Jaffa Gate to caution their members from Bethlehem not to appear, and the party of three who came had remained ignorant of this interdict by coming through the Damascus Gate. I had indeed tried many arrangements in order that the Virgin's face should be shown, but I had rejected all, from conviction that nothing but the direct glance at the shadow gave the tragedy of the idea.

The war had shut up most routes across the Continent for a time, but I despatched my picture from Jaffa, *via* Gibraltar, and then took my own course to Trieste.

The Austrian Lloyd's boat was still engineered by the Englishman Thompson, who had been present at the battle of Lissa; he was the first to give a historical account in *The Times* when all Europe had been breathless with anxiety for more than a week to know the real issue of the fight. He explained to me the circumstances as we passed by the island in the Adriatic. Proceeding from Trieste, after a day's stay at Vienna, I found it practicable to proceed through France, and that Paris itself was open. Very lamentable it was to go through the cordon of ruins caused by the German siege, and still more in Paris to see the havoc wrought by the Communists.

On my return to England in 1871, Millais repeated that he was able to promise that if I would become a candidate for the Academy I should be forthwith elected; he again referred to the advantages accruing from participation in the sale of works to the Chantry Fund, soon to fall into the hands of the Academy, but I had taken my course and saw no fresh reason to depart from it.

When the picture arrived in London, large studios in those days being rare, it was difficult to find a vacant one of sufficient size, but Millais, with his wonted good-nature, made over his painting-room to me during his autumn holiday, commenting with frank but appreciative candour on the work which hitherto no other instructed eye had seen.

My return brought with it realisation of sorrow, caused by the recent death of Robert Martineau. He had of late been painting some excellent heads, and making several beautiful drawings full of dignity of style. "The Last Day in the Old Home," now in the Tate Collection, was unfortunately terribly cracked in its principal parts; this is owing to an incorrigible habit he contracted of painting his picture over and over again while still wet.

The sudden change of climate had made me ill, so I was unable to use my time profitably for the fastidious amendments which my rested eyes prompted me to make, and I had to engage another studio for six months.

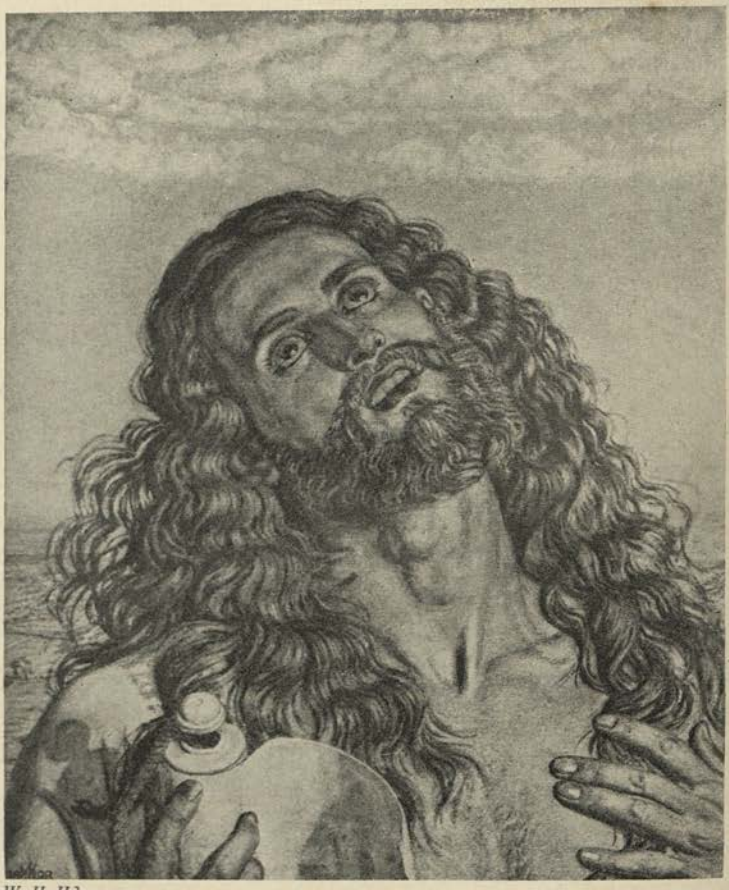
When I had brought my work on "The Shadow of Death" to a conclusion, there was some unexpected difficulty with the business arrangements concerning it. My good friend Sir Thomas Fairbairn

came to my aid and negotiated the terms of its sale to Messrs. Agnew. Five thousand five hundred pounds were to be paid down for the large picture and for the first study, and a similar sum to be received by me in the future. It was now required that I should make a quarter-size and elaborate copy for the use of the engraver. The original painting was exhibited for a long term in London, and then sent to Oxford. As in Jerusalem, the extreme Church party denounced it as blasphemous, altogether refusing to acknowledge that the record in St. Mark should be read as authority for representing Jesus Christ as Himself a carpenter;

H. M. QUEEN VICTORIA

when the picture was shown in the North it was hailed by artisans and other working men as a representation which excited their deepest interest, so that they came to the agent, asking him to receive subscriptions for the two-guinea print, week by week in instalments. This was exactly what I most desired (the dutiful humility of Christ's life thus carrying its lesson).

Lady Augusta Stanley now informed me that Her Majesty desired to see my picture at Buckingham Palace, and I had the honour of placing it there for the Queen to see. I received a most gracious message



W. H. H.]

THE BELOVED

of Her Majesty's interest in the work, together with a commission to repeat the head of the Saviour of such proportions as those indicated by the Queen in a small pencil sketch. I accordingly commenced the copy, but owing to extensive arrangements made by Messrs. Agnew for the Provincial Exhibition of his picture, I was prevented from carrying this copy very far, and before the Provincial Exhibitions came to an end I had gone abroad. It resulted to my great regret that Her Majesty's commission was long delayed in fulfilment, and when I was

CYRIL B. HOLMAN-HUNT
(Head from a picture)

again settled in England and able to have access to the picture, I felt some reluctance in approaching the Queen's representative on the subject of so long delay in the execution of this gracious command. However, through the right intermediary Her Majesty was reached, and nothing could have been kinder or more considerately generous than the Queen's acceptance of a long-delayed and grateful service. For many years the picture remained in the picture gallery at Buckingham Palace, now it hangs in the Chapel Royal.

Elizabeth Thompson astonished the world in 1874 by her deeply interesting picture of "The Roll Call." It was a poetically selected

incident from the tragedy of the battlefield, and while it was treated with unaffected naturalness, it was presented with such primal simplicity that to every one it bore a typical meaning of universal application. Her later paintings have increased respect for her accomplishments as an artist, and as a portrayer of the terrible heroism of the battle-field. Some years before this, Briton Rivière claimed admiration for his exquisite graceful treatment of animals in a succession of pictures, amongst which were " His Only Friend," and " Sympathy."

CHAPTER XII

Whereupon the child said: Verily I am the servant of God; he hath given me the book of the gospel and hath appointed me a prophet. And he hath made me blessed, wheresoever I shall be; and hath commanded me to observe prayer and to give alms, so long as I shall live; and he hath made me dutiful towards my mother and hath not made me proud or unhappy. And Peace be on me the day whereon I was born, and the day whereon I die, and the day whereon I shall be raised to life. This was Jesus, the Son of Mary, the Word of truth concerning whom they doubt.—*The Koran.*

And whosoever shall fall on this stone shall be broken; but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.—ST. MATTHEW.

THE Franco-German War had brought many French artists to England, some of whom had returned to Paris, while others remained here. One evening at a small bachelors' gathering at Millais' studio, a foreigner, being told that I had just returned from Jerusalem, asked if I were Holman-Hunt, the painter of "The Finding of Christ in the Temple," which he had lately seen in Mr. Charles Mathews' collection. He said that he had admired it and my principle of work so much that he had resolved some day to go to the East and paint on the same system. I then learnt that this artist was young Tissot.

I stayed a time in London to paint a few family portraits, and while preparing for the exhibition of my picture I frequently saw my friend Charles Collins. He was much debilitated in health, sad, but always philosophical, yet as perplexed as ever to make up his mind as to which of any two courses he should adopt. One morning, in the company of Millais, he came over to me while I was at work on "The Shadow of Death," he was more feeble in his gait than of old. I went out with him and Millais on to the landing, and stood watching them as they descended. It was the last time I was ever to see him alive, for in a few days I was standing by his bedside drawing his portrait as he lay dead. This I gave to his brother Wilkie, who in the end left it to me. On his bed lay the canvas, taken off the strainer, with the admirably executed background painted at Worcester Park Farm. For the last few years he had not touched a brush, being entirely disenchanted with the pursuit of painting; yet his delicacy of handling and his rendering of tone and tint had been exquisite. Certain errors of proportion marred his picture "Convent Thoughts," or it would now be a typical work of unforgettable account. At the time of the vacancy

in our Brotherhood occasioned by the retirement of Collinson, I judged him to be the strongest candidate as to workmanship, and certainly he could well have held the field for us had he done himself justice in design and possessed courage to keep to his purpose. In his last artistic struggle Collins continually lost heart when any painting had progressed half-way towards completion, abandoning it for a new subject, and this vacillation he indulged until he had a dozen or more relinquished canvases on hand never to be completed. Of late years he had taken to literature, writing a *New Sentimental Journey* and *A Cruise upon Wheels.*

Brown at this time having met with some comparative success,

"It is a pleasant thought, at any rate, for surely of all the
ingredients in the horror which death inspires, there is
not one that has a larger share to make it terrible than the
bitter thought that we are forgotten. * * * * *
"Think of this sometimes; and go, once, now and then,
and stand beside his grave. You shall not come away
the worse."
A Sentimental Journey
W. H. H.]

CHARLES A. COLLINS

had removed to Fitzroy Square, where he at times gave receptions, brilliant in the celebrity of the guests, and cordial in hospitality of the host and hostess proud in the high reputation of their friends. Brown was able in the new home to show several of his large works, which thus found purchasers. Perhaps it was his French spirit of comradeship, or his sympathy for all revolutionists, that had made him follow with great concern the fortunes of the Communists in Paris. When they were driven out, hearing of a refugee in London, he invited him, his wife, and his son to take up their quarters in his home; accordingly the three formed part of the household, and Brown organised lectures and sold tickets to individuals of advanced ideas eager to applaud a leader in the last Parisian revolt. A mild-mannered gentleman this leveller seemed to be, while he explained the exalted hopes of his party's aspirations, the son was disposed to put the parental free ideas into

W. H. H.]

THE TERRACE, BERNE

practice in daily life; and acting contrary to the ideas of the father, provoked his wrath, who with oaths declared that he would make the son see that he would have no "confounded communism" in *his* home. Brown was at this time painting "Don Juan," and his son Oliver was fast proving his capacity both as painter and author.

W. H. H.]
EDITH HOLMAN-HUNT

It was not long before I was ready to start again for the East. As this record purports to give the experience of living artists which should be of value to succeeding painters, I am impelled to give more exact particulars than otherwise I should do of the ill consequences of neglect of a standing rule for travellers departing for a spell of work in uncivilised regions. All materials necessary to the task should be dispatched before one leaves home, or taken under one's guardianship. I had packed my painting materials in cases suitable for the back of mule or camel in Palestine. I had arranged with a London firm to call for them on the morning of my departure, but the van had not arrived when I started, and the few hours of delay were pregnant with evil consequences, for they frustrated all my thought-out arrangements.[1]

CYRIL B. HOLMAN-HUNT

In November 1875 I went to Neufchâtel to be married to the sister of my first wife, my early friend Mrs. Craik, better known as Miss Mulock, escorting her thither; from that place we travelled *via* Venice down the Adriatic to Alexandria and Jaffa, meeting my son, now nine years of age, *en route*. Rumours of impending war between Russia and Turkey began to thunder amongst the people of Syria, and the angry feelings engendered among the Moslems crippled my choice of action. Rain, moth, and rust had devastated and made uninhabitable my house, "Dar Berruk Dar"; all my artistic materials

[1] In the Appendix will be found details of this disaster.

were seriously damaged, so that I had no supplies in reserve for work. The study for "The Triumph of the Innocents," having been packed away, had alone escaped injury. I had left Jerusalem on the last occasion with the thought that my absence would be but for a few months; nearly three years, however, had passed, and now I was driven to abandon my ghostly tenement and to take up quarters in a hotel until a house outside the town should be ready for us. Having suffered from want of space and light while painting previous pictures, I bought a piece of ground to build a house thereon, with a large studio suitable for several compositions which I proposed to paint. The subject, "The

W. H. H.]

SKETCH MADE IN SYNAGOGUE

Flight into Egypt," it may be remembered, I had chosen as one of those for the decoration of the Church of St. Michael and All Angels at Cambridge.

In 1856 after my first journey eastward, my friend George Grove had asked me many questions about Syria, and with his usual energy soon afterwards he paid a hasty visit to Jerusalem, and on his return initiated the establishment of the Palestine Exploration Society for surveying the land and making excavations. Officers of the Royal Engineers were appointed to engage in this object, and Lieutenant Kitchener was now completing the survey. In a few months he appeared at Jerusalem, and remained encamped for a while near our

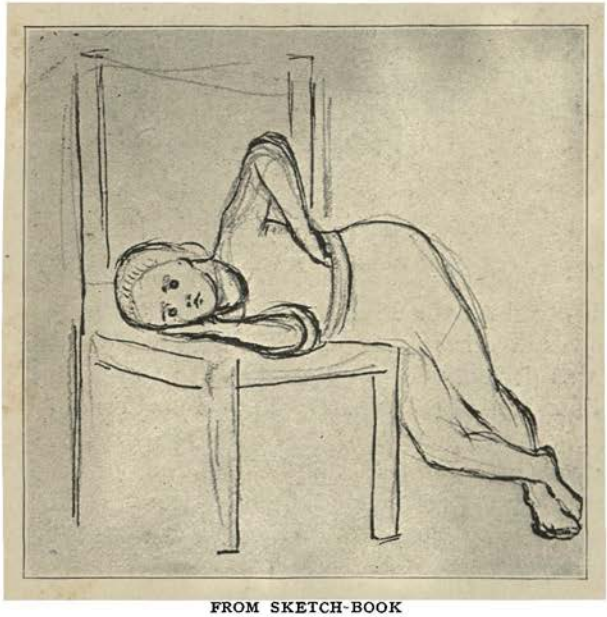
W. H. H.]

THE TRIUMPH OF THE INNOCENTS

(From the first sketch.)

house concluding his task ere departure. We thus had many opportunities of talking together about the future military prospects of Syria, which confirmed my idea that, after all, the Jews must be restored to their ancient land. I will not make my now distinguished friend, Viscount Kitchener, responsible for the conclusions which I formed upon the rival ambition of the European Powers as it affects this question; he certainly strengthened my opinion that any politico-military attempt of a European power to capture Palestine for itself would result in disaster. None but a people sustained there by mutual consent, such as the Turks happen to be at present, and such as the Jews might be, could be left in peace. Seeing that every day there was the uncertainty as to what the result of the new quarrel between Russia and Turkey would be, the question of the future of Palestine was pertinent.

VISCOUNT KITCHENER [1]



FROM SKETCH-BOOK

Sometimes the indignation in the Moslem mind, excited by inflammatory newspapers read in the market-places, became alarming to Christians.

[1] There is no portrait of the time.

Unfortunately, during each of my sojourns in this country a terrible war had broken out that had occasioned unusual difficulties to Europeans living there.

With every mail inquiry about my missing cases at Jaffa proved to be in vain, and my letters from England brought me only bewildering responses to my questions. When it occurred to me that there was no sure hope of recovering them, I was disposed to go to Alexandria, or perhaps even to Naples, for fresh materials, but whisperings of an intended massacre of the Christians, when the Moslems were assured that the English were no longer going to help them against Russia, were too loud to permit me to leave my family unguarded.

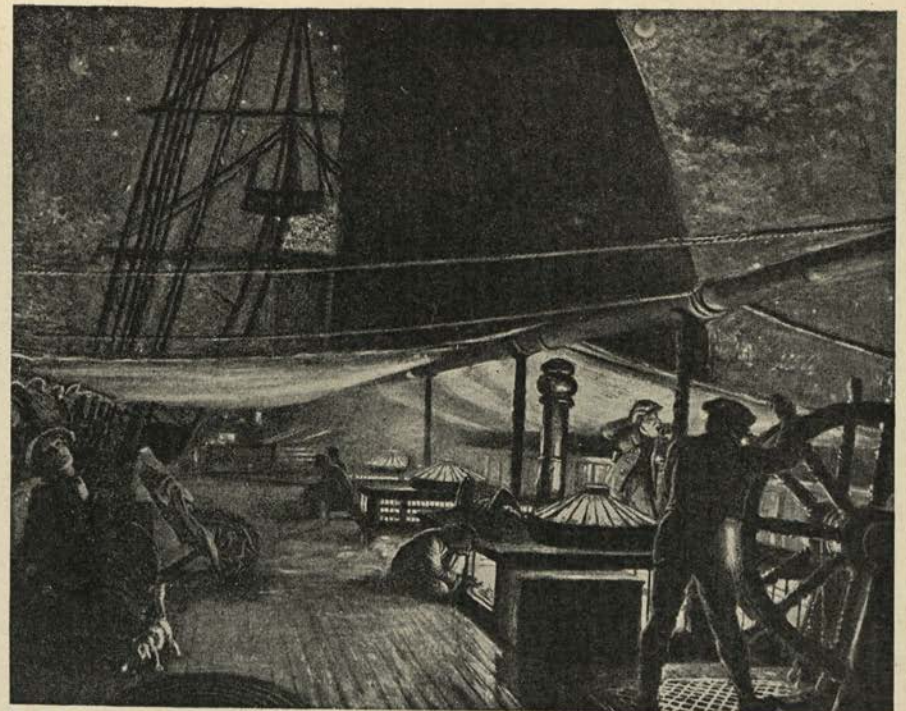
The son of Mr. Gale, the painter who carried an introduction to me,

FROM SKETCH-BOOK

had been murdered on the Plain of Jezreel on his way to Jerusalem. The baby models used in my preparations were fast growing out of their outlines. I was driven, therefore, of necessity to search in the bazaar for the best linen to be found there. I put a portion of this to the test and painted my small picture of "The Ship" upon it. I had made elaborate sketches on board the P. and O. boat on our way from Venice, seeing that the man at the wheel still guided the vessel from the stern, and thus I was able to illustrate Tennyson's quatrain—

I hear the noise about thy keel,
I hear the bell struck in the night,
I see the cabin window bright,
I see the sailor at the wheel![1]

[1] It is now beyond thirty years since I painted the picture. Deeply entranced by the poetry of a vessel traversing the globe under the immensity of stars, bearing its freight of



W. H. H.]

THE SHIP

The linen was amply stout for this small picture, and I was therefore persuaded to trust my chances to it for the larger painting. But when I pulled the cloth tight over the large framework it rent at the edge, so that I had to stop short of the usual tension. The acid in the flake white purchased in the bazaar required abundant washing, but with the residuum I made a ground which in itself was most pleasant to paint upon. The texture of the cloth occasioned me great increase of labour, still I was not so far discouraged as to think my task impracticable.

The advancing spring had enriched the land with verdure, so I made an expedition to Philistia to gain features for the landscape. Just as I was setting out I received a telegram from the agent at Jaffa, to state that not the three cases I had expected, but one of enormous size, had been deposited on the quay, and could be moved no farther. I directed my muleteers to await me next day at a trysting-place on the Jaffa road, and started before dawn for the seaport. When I arrived there, a mammoth case lay with its bulging lid, the lock fit only for a schoolboy's box—the key had not come with it—through the warping space beneath the cover the Jaffa mudlarks had been thrusting their hands, appropriating any articles that came within their grasp. On the lid being prised open my three poor cases lay within. It was a mockery to see them each properly addressed, buried in their gigantic coffin. They had now to be exhumed, and sent up separately to Jerusalem. From the day of my departure from London to the time of the arrival of the mammoth case at Jaffa, five months had elapsed. I now met my servants at the place appointed on the Jaffa road; we came upon an undulating country intersected by deep beds of mountain torrent. In the ruts where water had run the growths were luxuriant, reaching to double the height of the rider's head. I came upon the little stream-way, and village under a clump of fir-trees, which suited the arrangement introduced in my picture, thus I was provided with the landscape. On my return to Jerusalem, it would have been well had I decided to relinquish the work already done on the bazaar linen, and to repeat it upon a portion of the English canvas which had at last arrived, but this would have involved the sacrifice of some months' work, and I persuaded myself that it would be wiser to complete my picture as it stood.

I had commenced the large painting with the intention of making the effect that of uncheckered moonlight, as in the original small study, but when the large work expanded before me I judged that in the pearly hue of the moon alone, a picture of such dimensions would be monotonous in aspect, and that a supernatural light on the ghostly infants

---

human joys and woes, I undertook the picture on a Peninsular and Oriental steamer which yet retained the method of steering immortalised by Tennyson in his poem on the return of the body of Hallam—

"To rest beneath the clover sod."

(W. H. H. writing of this picture.)

would help to convey the impression of their extra-mundane nature. To test the character of intensified moonlight, I used a lens on a bright night, and to my surprise found that the focus transmitted was not of silvery tone, but that of warm sunlight, and this I adopted. With such a chain of entwined children in positions impossible for babies to keep,

"THE PAINTER'S HOUSE," JERUSALEM

the work demanded intense perseverance and study. Immediately my studio was apparently ready, I took possession, glad at having for the first time a spacious working room in Jerusalem. The rains were late this year, and until these should come I had held back 200 Napoleons

A VILLAGE DOG IN SYRIA

of the final sum to be paid to the German builder, but I listened to the plea of his friends, and advanced the money with nothing but a renewed endorsement of his responsibility for the weather-proof character of the roof. When the rain did come the ceiling proved to be nothing but a sieve, and the water entered, leaving pools all over the floor, while my canvases could be protected only by tarpaulins; this caused much loss and delay before I could again set to work.

One morning I heard steps on the staircase, followed by knocking on my door; when I opened it a grinning negro boy was standing there. Affecting a tone of great responsibility, he inquired whether a visit from the ladies of a neighbouring effendi would be convenient, they wanted to see the strange house. I sent back an invitation, and soon I heard the shuffling sound of many feet ascending the ladder-stair to my studio. I opened the door, and encountered a party of about a dozen ladies, the eldest of whom, but little above thirty, was the chief speaker. She explained with a certain reserved dignity, that they had watched with interest the building of the house, and had wondered at the unusual size of the saloon, and the purpose for which it would be used; they hoped I would show them what I was doing in it. I replied that I had not yet a finished picture to show them, but that they could see the sketches of different kinds which I had prepared for my future work. I conducted the group of strictly veiled ladies around the room. Etiquette required that whatever I said should be addressed to the eldest wife. The others made show of not listening, but when I had finished, the first turned and repeated my explanations, though, but for passive attention, no sign of interest did they yet exhibit. While they gathered gradually together around the stark uncouth mannikin lay-figure, I felt the need of apologising for this unaccountable interloper. When I was trying to speak they overruled my excuses with exclamations of delight. Their eyes were lighted up with animation as they declared in a chorus that the image was indeed truly beautiful. "See what a lovely face she has! What an exquisite nose! What a beautiful little mouth! Oh! look at her ears, and see what long flowing hair she has." One also drew attention to the beauty of the fingers! At this I moved some of the joints, and also bent the limbs in various ways. As the hinges groaned and squeaked, they retreated, jumping like children with delight, but quickly recovering their sobriety of demeanour, they came back in silent admiration, leaving the elder to speak. This lady, collecting her thoughts, sedately addressed me. "We all know that the 'Image' is not yet completed." Pointing at the time to the winch-holes, she said, "Of course you will have to finish the figure where the skin is not joined together, and you will have to fix the head on, and to put a little more crimson on the lips and cheeks, but when completed it will be truly beautiful." Exhausting their interest in this big doll, they turned to the painting on the easel. After consultation, the elder exclaimed, "It looks like paper on the surface, but on the margin outside it is linen!" Then, following the outlines drawn on the big canvas, they compared it with the small study of the picture. "Is that a man you've marked out there?" she asked. "Oh! I see a donkey! What a lot of babies, and in the middle is a woman on a donkey with a baby. What is all this, O Effendi?" I replied: "Nearly nineteen hundred years ago in Persia, certain wise men on the appearance of a great star remembered an ancient prophecy of the coming Messiah. They came

W. H. H.]
SILVERPOINT STUDY FOR ST. JOSEPH ("TRIUMPH OF THE INNOCENTS")

to this country to find him, and naturally they went to the King, thinking it would be his son, as he was to be a Prince. Herod had to confess his ignorance, but professed to be very desirous to find the Messiah, and conjured them to go on, and let him know when they had succeeded. At Bethlehem they came upon the Babe and His mother, the 'Sit Miriam,' but learning that Herod's purpose was to kill the Prince destined to be the universal King, they went home without returning to Herod. Baffled in every way, he in time determined to kill all the children under two years of age in David's city, to make sure that his own family should not be supplanted. Joseph, being warned of this intention, set out in the night with the young child and his mother, to escape to Egypt. This picture will represent them when they had passed over the mountain into the plain beyond, leading to Gaza." When I had finished, the duenna wife turned and repeated my description, elucidating it with, "You know El Meluk Herod was a very wicked king, and the child Jesus was the only being born on earth who possessed the *soul of God*."

The head lady asked about the children. I explained to her that the Mother, rejoicing at the safety of her son, was moved to sympathy for the deaths of the poor children who were massacred in His stead, and that her love for Him caused her to see the spirits of the children, who were in their different moods, at first sorrowful, and then joyful, in the heavenly service they had entered. She repeated my monologue, word for word, and pointing to each figure, counted them up, saying, "Seventeen babies in the large picture, and several more in the small one, with the Sit Miriam, Al Issa Messiah, and Mar Jusif. This is very well," she said, "but on the day of judgment what will you do?" "Ah," I returned, "I can trust only in the mercy of the Beneficent; but why, pray, ask me that question?" She returned, "Because the souls of these beings that you have made will be required of you, and what will you say then?" My reply, justified on metaphorical principle, was, "I hope every one of them will be present to justify me." She looked bewildered, but then turned to her flock, re-echoing my assurance, saying, "Oh, if indeed you can satisfy God the Just with their souls, it will be well with you." Then, recognising that there was nothing more to see, graciously expressing their thanks, the whole troop departed. This interview gave me a higher idea of the intelligence of superior Moslem ladies than I had entertained before.

Their visit had been made during a lull in the bitterness of temper on the part of the Moslems towards the Christians, but this better feeling had probably arisen when there seemed to be a prospect that the English, if not other Christian Powers, would after all come to the Ottoman defence. After the visit of Lord Salisbury to the Sublime Porte this hope proved to be fallacious, for one heard the Arabs saying he had been sent back "with his face blackened." The rancour flamed, with fewer and shorter intervals. My wife and I profited by one of these to

join travelling friends in an expedition to the Jordan and the Dead Sea. Afterwards, even on rides of ten miles out of Jerusalem, we were subjected to temporary arrest, stoppage, and insult, so we had to discontinue all excursions. When the anxiety became acute, the British Consul told me that he was taking advantage of the return to Jaffa of a party of English officers and sailors to send his wife to the Greek convent there, and I gratefully sent my wife, with my son, my infant daughter, tutor and nurse, under the same escort to Jaffa, where, as in an eagle's eyrie of the rock-built convent, they found shelter. The fanaticism never ceased, indeed it never died out until the massacre occurred two years later in Alexandria and throughout Egypt, during the rebellion

"MY BABY DAUGHTER"

which broke out under Arabi Pasha. Had not the bombardment of Alexandria occurred the murderous feeling towards Christians would certainly have been indulged all over the East. In fact it was the provocation which necessitated the occupation of Egypt by the English. After the departure of my family I remained working with less anxiety in the thought of their safety, for in case of an outburst they could have escaped to a flagship that plied to and fro along the coast, and I knew that I could always join my Christian neighbours in mutual defence. The miseries caused by the conscription and the sending away of the fellahin, bound together by chains, and the consequent destitution and starvation of their wives and children, I cannot attempt to describe here.

I had now progressed so far with my picture, that I arrived at the central group and painted the Virgin and Child. In the middle of the

picture the surface of the canvas proved to be so irregular, that although in the light suitable for the painting of the head I could regard it as passable, on putting the picture into a light to suit the general effect the wrinkling of the cloth entirely distorted the symmetry of form. I therefore tried fresh positions, in the hope of finding other parts of the canvas more even, but there always proved to be some marring defect, until after some twenty attempts I resolved to postpone work on the two principal figures until my return to England, when I hoped the skill of a picture liner would put all right. I did not, however, come to this resolve before I had spent many a night with candle in hand, vainly testing the surface from all points in hope of amendment.

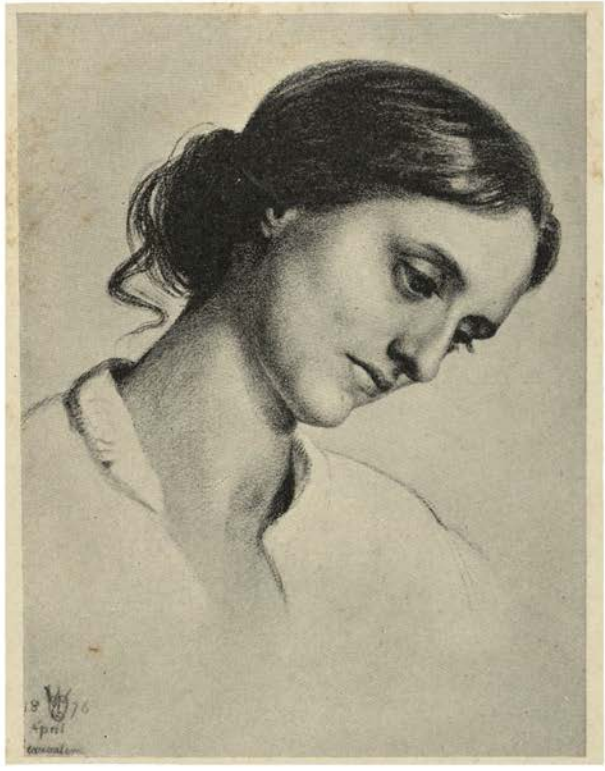
MY DAUGHTER GLADYS

Even thus far I had wasted much of my best life. After two and a half years I returned to England with nothing but this partly finished picture. When I arrived in London, unpacking my painting was like the reapparition of an appalling ghost that had been laid for a time. My restorer undertook to back with a strong canvas my feeble cloth, but although the prospect at first seemed hopeful, it was only delusive, for after all, the original linen sheet retained its corrugations. Weeks grew into months, and months into years—always promising to each new effort a success which never came. It was indeed an evil time; friends naturally wondered at my postponement of invitation to come to my studio, and asked jocularly whether I had not altogether given up painting. When I tried to form a clear judgment I often persuaded myself that another fortnight might get me over the difficulty, for continually some new expedient recommended itself to me as promising.

The thought had grown of late years that independent artists needed further opportunities for exhibition than those afforded by the Royal Academy and the existing institutions.

When I was in Palestine news was brought me by some travelling friends that Sir Coutts Lindsay had built the Grosvenor Gallery. In response to his invitation I finished and forwarded the picture of "Nazareth, overlooking the Plain of Esdraelon."

I found that among those of our party who had been pressed to



EDITH HOLMAN-HUNT

contribute, Rossetti, still mindful of his indignation at the strictures of journalistic critics, had refused; and Brown, who suspected that there was some hidden design in the whole business, declined to have anything to do with it. Burne-Jones, who had exhibited only at the Old Water Colour Society, and had now retired from that Body, accepted the opportunity of showing his oil paintings in public, and gained by general acclamation a crown to his hitherto private renown.

I began pictures which, unhappily, I never gained leisure to finish, and made a design of "The Father's Leave-taking."

It was well-nigh thirty years since the conception of our Reform

Movement, and but little less since the foundation of the P.R.B. Although Rossetti had long since broken his intimacy with us, there

PORTRAIT DESIGNS OF MY WIFE AND DAUGHTER

THE FATHER'S LEAVE-TAKING (MY WIFE AND DAUGHTER)

was still subsisting the unforgettable link which binds each branch of the tree to the trunk. Rossetti, who, as has been explained, never strictly adhered to the original character of our Movement, had spread

DESIGN FOR A CHURCH NEVER EXECUTED

"Buy of Me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment that thou mayest be clothed; . . . and anoint thine eyes with eye salve, that thou mayest see."

his interpretation of it among his fellows and abroad, and now spoke of our combination as the visionary vanity of half a dozen boys, and that the "banding together under the title was all a joke."

Woolner, after his return from Australia in 1856, had always expressed zeal for unity with us, and desire to be remembered as one of the original brethren. He had lately found himself with an open way before him by the death of Foley and the departure of Marochetti, but to the surprise of many of his friends he devoted his energies to making a collection of pictures.

"ONE TOUCH OF NATURE MAKES THE WHOLE WORLD KIN"
DESIGN FROM MY DAUGHTER

Millais, from the shelter of the Royal Academy, had gained the reputation, among superficial observers, of having abjured our principles, which, seeing that an ordinary interpretation of our purpose was that it was narrow mediævalism or Overbeckism, he could conscientiously leave uncontradicted.

Thus it transpired that I was alone in declaring that I worked on the simple principle of Pre-Raphaelitism, which, being the unending study of Nature, is an eternal principle, and the consequence of my persistence was that I was looked upon as incorrigible and incapable of profiting by admonition.

During these years I sent portraits of my son Cyril and of Sir Richard Owen to the Grosvenor Gallery.

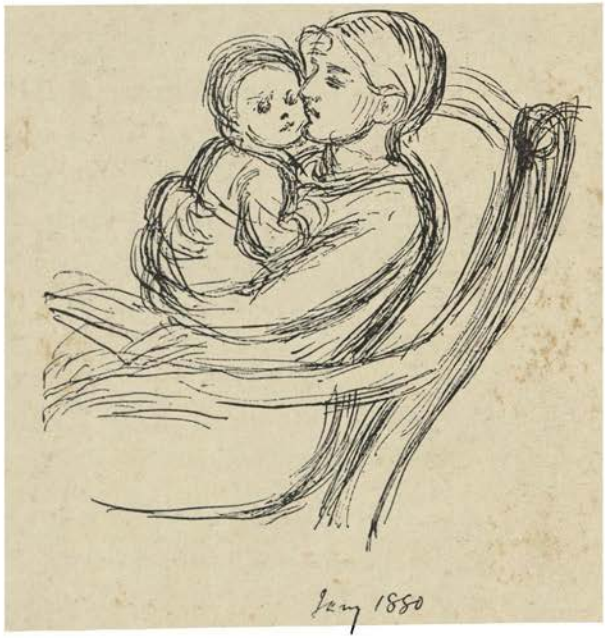
Observing that the pastel drawing of D. G. Rossetti, now removed from its frame, was threatened with damage, and reflecting that it represented the poet-artist at an age when his earnestness was shown in his face more than in later years, William Rossetti allowed me to make an oil-painting of this likeness of his brother. I exhibited it at the Grosvenor Gallery, as also "Amaryllis," "Miss Flamborough," and other works.

At private views and on Sunday afternoons the Gallery became a famous resort of many people of mark, while the King and Queen

PORTRAIT DESIGNS FROM MY DAUGHTER

and other distinguished persons gave splendour to the gatherings. Browning was constantly there, being deeply interested in art, an interest which, it was said, he had shown several years before by drawing in the Schools at Rome. After the death of Mrs. Browning his devoted sister became the mistress of his house, and they made it the anxiety of their life to watch the prospects of the son. For a time all seemed uncertain about "Pen's" proclivities, but one day when I called upon the poet, in Bloomfield Terrace he showed me a group of still life, composed of a human skull and accessories, which the son had spontaneously painted. The assurance that "Pen" would take to painting was a great joy to his father, and he consulted me earnestly as to the course to be followed, but on a subsequent occasion he told me that he had been advised to send him to study in Belgium. After a few seasons some examples of

his son's work were seen in the Grosvenor Gallery, when the poet expressed great gratification at any recognition that they gained. By this date Browning was an honoured celebrity. Some of his original champions were confessedly displeased in that he seemed to approve the fashionable admiration of London society rather than their own, and words were wafted about expressing indifference to his later poems. He spoke to me of a visit he had made to the National Gallery after a prolonged absence abroad, and of his close attention to the "Dead Knight" by Velasquez—he said it had struck him then with a weird astonishment in that it was an illustration of the initial scene of his poem of "Childe Roland" and that Velasquez had anticipated his



EDITH HOLMAN-HUNT AND HER SON
PORTRAIT DESIGN

vision. (The title now given to the picture is changed.) Once when I was talking to the poet I chanced to mention the name of Rossetti; he suddenly flamed up, saying, "That is a man I will never forgive; he is unpardonable." I replied: "Certainly I cannot pose as one of his '*idolaters*,' but one of his great merits in my eyes is that he was the first who introduced me to your poetry, and that was thirty years ago." But Browning was still irate, declaring that he had no patience with him, and would never overlook his insolence. I did not inquire further about the exact cause of offence. It is possible that Rossetti, originally nearly as great an enthusiast for Mrs. Browning as for the poet himself, had recently uttered something derogatory to her as

W. H. H.]

AMARYLLIS

" In dewy mornings when she came this way,
Sweet bents would bow to give my Love the day;
And when at night she folded had her sheep,
Daisies would shut, and closing, sigh and weep."

HERRICK.

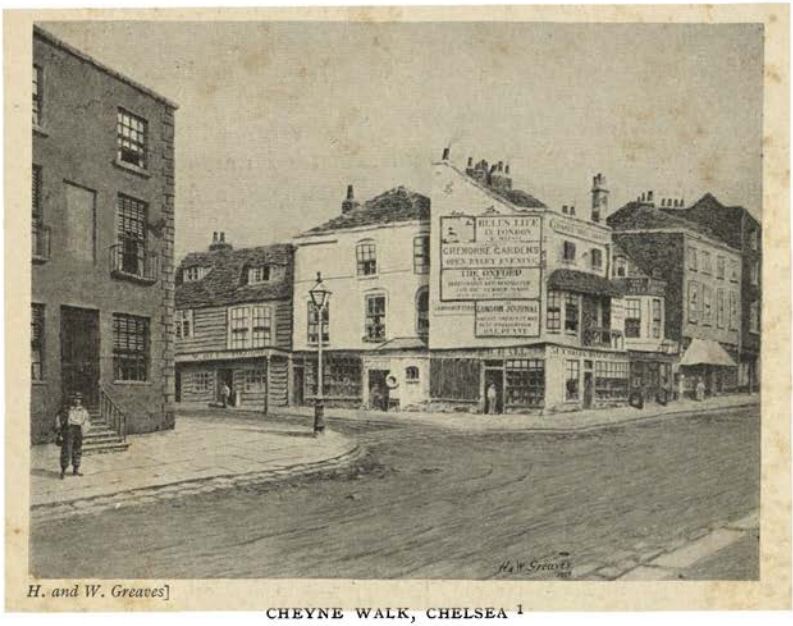
well as to the poet, and his verdict that "Browning and poetry had parted company for ever" could scarcely have escaped the poet's ear.

While I was working on my "Innocents" picture in a Chelsea studio, my wife chanced to meet the owner of the house in Cheyne Walk in which I had painted "The Light of the World," and as she expressed her wish to visit the old studio of early days, Mr. Tylor, the proprietor—who from that day became, with his family, valued friends—arranged the visit. It was dark when we sallied forth towards the house, which happened then to be unoccupied. As we approached the

CYRIL B. HOLMAN-HUNT

old building I looked at the blank windows as on the face of the Dead; no sign of light and life could be seen there, and all was dark and silent as we turned the corner to the side entrance. Ascending the steps, I knocked at the once familiar door. The sound could be heard reverberating through the vacant passages, but no approaching steps came in response. Thinking that perhaps the caretaker was asleep, our friend rapped again more noisily than I had done, but we listened in vain; the only echoes spoke of deserted chambers and untrodden stairs. As a prelude to our half-formed determination to abandon further attempt, we made one final appeal with a force which resounded in the street,

when suddenly a man appeared from the opposite side, who proved to be the caretaker. He said that he had not expected us so soon, and as he had not the key with him he could not open the door from outside, however, he would climb the garden wall, and so get into the house and open it to us. We had not long to wait before we heard the noise



H. and W. Greaves]

CHEYNE WALK, CHELSEA [1]

(The house on the left hand was that in which W. H. H. painted "The Light of the World.")

---

[1] Mr. Walter Greaves has told me some interesting things about Turner and Carlyle. He said his father continually took Turner out in his boat, when he always wore a brown frock coat and a top hat. Turner used to go either on the river or into Battersea Park to note the sunset. He did not talk much. His housekeeper was a tall, coarse, Scotch woman, and the walls of the little rooms in the house on the river were just covered with his sketches. Turner had offered sketches to Mr. Greaves' father, but he had never thought it worth while to accept any.

Carlyle was met every day in the streets of Chelsea, always looking on the ground, and one day a group of workmen agreed to try to make him speak to them. "A fine day, Mr. Carlyle," they said. "Tell me something I don't know," said the philosopher, and passed on.

Mr. Walter Greaves and his brother began painting by themselves, and Mr. Whistler seeing them at work, suggested they should come into his studio in Chelsea; there they worked with and for him for sixteen years. They were commissioned to paint frescoes in Streatham Hall, and left the studio to do this. The brothers Greaves were in the studio when Whistler painted his mother, and this he did rapidly; but other portraits, that of Mr. Leyland, for example, he was two years over, altering it continually.

When Carlyle came to sit to him through the persuasion of an Italian lady, Mr. Greaves was there, and when Whistler took up a big brush, Carlyle was satisfied, thinking the work would go fast, but when a small brush was employed he became restive; he only sat for the head; the coat and other parts were from a painted model. Mr. Greaves was often left in charge when Whistler went away, at times to escape his creditors, as on one occasion for four months.

Old Mrs. Whistler was very religious, and on occasions used to talk of religion to Mr. Greaves and his brother. Once a troublesome creditor for £10 (a baker) insisted on getting his money. "You won't get it," said Whistler, "but here, take two pictures." The baker refused at first, but was persuaded. The whereabouts of these is not now known, but they were fair-sized pictures.

Mr. Greaves helped to paint Mr. Leyland's peacock room.

of his movements in the room below. We could trace him ascending the stairs, followed by the echoes of advancing steps; the bolts were gratingly withdrawn, the key was turned, and the chain disentangled and dropped. The door at last was thrown open, and the caretaker tall and upright, stood in the void with a lantern in his left hand. I think we all looked somewhat startled at the strangeness of his appearance, for he seemed to think an apology necessary. "I could find no proper candlestick, sir," he said, "and as this old lantern happened to be handy, I thought you would rather I brought it than that you should be kept waiting; it will light you over the house." He led us up the stairs so many of my friends had ascended and descended. On the landing he turned aside into the well-remembered room of my early

MY DAUGHTER GLADYS MY SON HILARY

fortunes and misfortunes. Walking before us, he finally stood, lantern in hand, in innocent ignorance of its fitness, in the very place where my model had stood to receive the conflicting rays of lamp-light and moonlight in my picture. After leading us through all the vacant rooms, he went down the stairs and led us into the street; as we left we heard him bolting and barring the door again.

In the midst of my torments with the Jerusalem canvas, typhoid fever assailed me, resulting from a visit to Paris, and had it not been for the unwearied, skilful, and affectionate attention of Sir William Gull, I believe the attack would have ended my days. When after ten weeks I was restored to convalescence, and was able to go to my picture, I began with fresh patience, but in a month or two I asked Millais to come and help me decide whether I should give up the subject altogether, as one which seemed as though all the devils in hell would not let me

MY SON HILARY

MY DAUGHTER GLADYS

bring it to conclusion; or take up some other of my many reserved subjects, or recommence this same composition on a new canvas. He came with the best heart to advise me. When he stood before the work he was moved, after much pondering, to say that he thought it would be most unwise to abandon the picture with so little in it still to be completed. "I can see," he said, "that at present the part on which you have to paint the principal group is quite impracticable, but I know a man who would put it right and make it tight as a drum." Despite my

PORTRAIT DESIGN
MY DAUGHTER GLADYS

own doubts, I slowly acquiesced, and at last agreed to try his method, and sent the canvas to a restorer once more. It came back apparently quite sound, and I began with new hope, and progressed for some time with continuing determination. At this time a member of the Royal Academy wrote a letter to *The Times*, in which he declared that the Institution was absolutely perfect in its constitution and in the exercise of its powers. The writer was one who had in 1863, ere he was a member, signed a memorial to the Royal Commissioners praying that the Body should be radically reformed. Since he and most of the other petitioners had been elected, no changes, not even those required by the Royal

W. H. H.]

MISS FLAMBOROUGH

The Flamboroughs had got their pictures drawn by a limner, who took likenesses for 15*s.* a head, there were seven of them, and they were drawn with seven oranges.—*The Vicar of Wakefield.*

Commissioners, had been made. I felt that the writer's statement, for the ultimate good of Art, must be controverted; I was allowed by the impartial editor to remonstrate and to propose reforms which might suit the Institution to the altered circumstances of the age, with such effect that ultimately, to a certain degree I convinced the defenders of the existing management.

In the year 1881, I bought an old-fashioned house in Fulham, surrounded by garden and trees, and settled down for the first time in a permanent home. I had but lately found this house, and while I was building me a studio I hired one in Chelsea to which I took Ruskin[1] to see my "Innocents" picture. As we were driving together, he said, "One reason I so much value the picture we have seen is that it carries emphatic teaching of the immortality of the soul."

"What," I exclaimed, "I was supposing that you were approving of it for its artistic qualities of design, colour, and handling; for you must remember that when we last met you declared that you had given up all belief in immortality."

"I remember well," Ruskin replied; "what has mainly caused the change in my views is the unanswerable evidence of spiritualism. I know there is much vulgar fraud and stupidity connected with it, but, underneath there is, I am sure, enough to convince us that there is personal life independent of the body; but with this once proved I have no further interest in the pursuit of spiritualism."

The carriage now brought us to our destination, and so our talk came to an end.

In an Oxford Lecture he expressed great enthusiasm for the picture and devoted a passage of consummate eloquence to it.[2]

After eight months more fruitless work, again I had to give up my

[1] Letter from Ruskin after this visit—

"I had an entirely happy afternoon with Holman Hunt, entirely happy, because first at his studio I had seen, approaching completion, out and out the grandest picture he has ever done, which will restore him at once, when it is seen, to his former sacred throne. It is a "Flight into Egypt," but treated with an originality, power and artistic quality of design, hitherto unapproached by him. Of course my feeling this made him very happy, and as Millais says the same we're pretty sure the two of us to be right! Then we drove out to his house at Fulham. Such Eastern carpets—such metal work! such sixteenth-century caskets and chests, such sweet order in putting together—for comfort and use—and three Luca della Robbias on the walls! with lovely green garden outside and a small cherry tree in it before the window, looking like twenty coral necklaces with their strings broken falling into a shower."

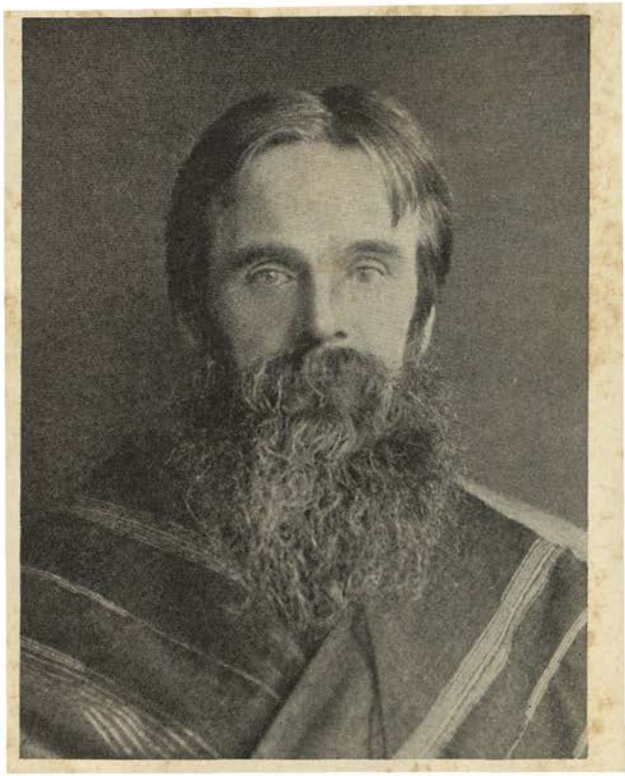
[2] "For all human loss and pain there is no comfort, no interpretation worth a thought, except only in the doctrine of the Resurrection; of which doctrine, remember, it is an immutable historical fact that all the beautiful work, and all the happy existence of mankind, hitherto, has depended on, or consisted in, the hope of it.

"The picture of which I came to-day chiefly to speak, as a symbol of that doctrine, was incomplete when I saw it, and is so still; but enough was done to constitute it the most important work of Hunt's life, as yet; and if health is granted to him for its completion, it will, both in reality and in esteem, be the greatest religious painting of our time.

"You know that in the most beautiful former conceptions of the Flight into Egypt, the Holy Family were always represented as watched over and ministered to by attendant angels. But only the safety and peace of the Divine Child and its mother are thought of. No sadness or wonder of meditation returns to the desolate homes of Bethlehem.

"But in this English picture all the story of the escape, as of the flight, is told in fulness of peace and yet of compassion. The travel is in the dead of the night, the way unseen and unknown; but, partly stooping from the starlight, and partly floating on the desert mirage, move with the Holy Family the glorified souls of the Innocents. Clear in celestial light

"Innocents" picture. This time I determined to recommence the design on a new and somewhat enlarged canvas; feeling the necessity of progressing apace with the second painting, and fearing that, while much remained to be done, I might grow disheartened at the amount of this repetition work in favour of some fresh subject, I toiled without



W. HOLMAN-HUNT

intermission. At first I made quick progress, but insomnia ensued, and was not long in bringing other penalties.

I was seriously shattered in health for a time by my long wrestle

---

and gathered into child-garlands of gladness, they look to the Child in whom they live, and yet for whom they die. Waters of the River of Life flow before on the sands; the Christ stretches out His arms to the nearest of them—leaning from His mother's breast.

"To how many bereaved households may not this happy vision of conquered death bring, in the future, days of peace!

"I do not care to speak of other virtues in this design than those of its majestic thought,—but you may well imagine for yourselves how the painter's quite separate and, in its skill, better than magical power of giving effects of intense light, has aided the effort of his imagination, while the passion of his subject has developed in him a swift grace of invention which for my own part I never recognised in his design till now. I can say with deliberation that none even of the most animated groups and processions of children which constitute the loveliest sculpture of the Robbias and Donatello can more than rival the freedom and felicity of motion, or the subtlety of harmonious line, in the happy wreath of these angel-children.

"Of this picture I came to-day chiefly to speak, nor will I disturb the poor impression which my words can give you of it by any immediate reference to other pictures by our leading masters."

THE DRAWING-ROOM, DRAYCOTT LODGE

THE ENTRANCE TO DRAYCOTT LODGE

THE DINING-ROOM, DRAYCOTT LODGE

DRAYCOTT LODGE FROM THE LAWN

THE DRAWING-ROOM, DRAYCOTT LODGE

THE DRAWING-ROOM, DRAYCOTT LODGE

W. H. H.]

THE TRIUMPH OF THE INNOCENTS

(Larger version.)

with evil fate. I have told this melancholy story in detail, as it is a useful contrast to the general idea that the profession of art is ever followed under happy circumstances and in light mood. My task in its devious and uncertain course had condemned many lighter works, already begun, to be put aside. My first care was to select such of these as could be redeemed, and to finish them, thus giving myself comforting distraction. I subsequently called in my reliner to confer upon a scheme for cutting out the defective centre of the Jerusalem painting, and

MRS. HOLMAN-HUNT AND HER DAUGHTER AND SON
(Design for a picture)

replacing it with a new piece of sound canvas, and I was able after this treatment to complete the central portion of the composition, and finish it with safety and to my satisfaction. The two pictures have differences, both in colour and form. It was an occasion of the greatest joy to me when both of them were completely finished, and I had no longer to lie awake at night in fear of further painful surprises.

The first finished picture was exhibited in Bond Street, and reproduced by photogravure. The next season, at the invitation of the Fine Arts Society I gathered together all my available works for exhibition, and the ever-increasing number of visitors to the Collection was gratifying to me.[1]

[1] See Appendix.

CHAPTER XIII

Yet they say all the yarn she spun in Ulysses' absence did but fill Ithaca full of moths.—*Coriolanus*, I, 3, 94.

Indeed, nearly all the characters of perfection, as culture teaches us to fix them, meet in this country with some powerful tendency, which thwarts them and sets them at defiance.—MATTHEW ARNOLD: *Culture and Anarchy*.

Evil is wrought from want of thought.—HOOD.

IT may be said without fear of contradiction, that in the combat for our School which had so far proved victorious, we obtained not alone freedom for our own particular principles, but also toleration for the manner of artists who were independently endeavouring to substitute a larger and nobler style of art for that of the stagey conventionality and dogmatic view of Nature which in our youth the men in power were determined to protect to the exclusion of all other. Had we not forced the hands of the established authorities, it is probable that even Leighton would not have passed through the wicket of favour and traversed the paths of acceptance with only that opposition at the beginning which he was able to stem, and the Academy would have been ultimately the sufferer not less than the artist himself. It will have been seen, that before our sturdy self-sacrifice G. F. Watts was by no means a *persona grata* in the eyes of the Academy of that day. The effect of the reaction against oppression caused a scandal, not without peril to the prestige of the Institution. This had provoked the establishment of a Royal Commission, and as a settlement of the commotion, some of the wiser Academicians determined to keep in check the more illiberal and short-sighted members of their Body, and to invite the men, hitherto unfairly opposed, to enter among them. They had approached Watts as one of the most important of these, and persuaded him to put aside his reserve and join the Body as an associate, with the pledge that he should be made a full member on the first vacancy.

Our fight had not been for those alone who were our followers. Lawless, a man of exceptionally poetic gifts, was working side by side with other disciples of our School; he died young, and, as far as I know, distinguished himself only in book illustration.

Millais, since the publishing of the Tennyson volume, had been making a series of wonderful designs for books, latterly to Trollope's stories, for which his residence in a country house filled with a large family of beautiful young people gave him facilities, and the new book illustrators at once followed Millais as their prototype. The very remarkable genius of F. Walker, whose singularly brilliant career was so early closed, had gradually spurred him to find fields of enterprise for themes such as neither of us had yet worked on; he possibly might have denied that he was a Pre-Raphaelite, but this would only have been on the understanding that the term was meant to cover "Revival-

From a woodcut by M. J. Lawless]

DR. JOHNSON'S PENANCE

ism." There can be little doubt that he would have agreed that no modern work of earlier date than 1849 represented daylight and that beauty in accessorial detail, which he cultivated so patiently and poetically; his book illustrations first marked his obedience to Millais' example, and when he appeared as a colourist, our influence was as obvious. How P.R. ideals extended among our successors, may again be seen in 1862 in Philip Calderon's "After the Battle," an interesting picture representing a supposed incident in the Marlborough campaign. In the garden of a cluster of cottages, a little boy, abandoned by his parents, is found by a party of English grenadiers who have stormed the place. The boy looks dazed, as if recently awakened out of sleep, while the soldiers are exhibiting a good-natured interest in him. The picture was painted throughout with unsparing care and finish, and no one could look at it, who had known Millais' "L'Enfant du Regi-

ment," without feeling that had not this picture been painted, the later production would hardly have been conceived. That our elders also enriched their figure pictures with greater study of nature has been shown in the case of Maclise with the background of "King Alfred in the Danish Camp": there were many others who refined their earlier manner, enriching it with new reflections of Nature; these were enough to justify the claim that a fresh vitality had grown out of our example. Walter Crane belonged to a later brood of artists; he was too young to have personal knowledge of the startling individuality which our works presented in exhibitions of the middle of the last century, when our canvases appeared like "apertures in the wall of exhibitions," otherwise of stale and sombre hue.[1] In Walter Crane's youth the brown-hued pictures had nearly disappeared, and since in the 'seventies the character of our work was not so markedly different from the surrounding pictures, the younger artists may not at once have recognised the influence of our School in the manner they were developing; it was a matter of pride to us which few independent judges will regard as unjustified, that their early steps were made easier by our pioneering. In times past artists' studios were the schools of advancing taste, and no claimant for attention appeared who had not been heralded by an accredited apprenticeship. Patrons themselves were instructed by the master artists, so that genius was sure to be accepted. How different are the methods of to-day! Princes no longer live in gorgeous palaces devised for artistic embellishment. Expert clamour, influencing Government judgment in Art, frustrates the guidance of common sense. It certainly was not altogether fortunate in its decision as to the decorations of the Houses of Parliament. There had been a perfect fever in the Press for fresco painting, but the process was relinquished because after a few years it was discovered that some of the pictures so painted scaled off; this was owing to the unsuspected presence of saline matter in the sand supplied for the intonico. The dampness of our climate was not wholly at fault, or it would have destroyed other frescoes executed at the same time. Silica or water-glass painting was substituted in Maclise's "Waterloo." The slow progress of some artists, largely due to the necessary suspension of work in our dark winter, was adduced by Government as one reason for discontinuing the attempt. Whatever the reason for bringing the experiment to a close, I do not hesitate to affrm that "The Baptism of St. Ethelbert," by Dyce; the water-glass paintings of "The Battle of Waterloo" and "The Battle of Trafalgar," by Maclise; and the paintings in the corridor illustrating events of the Commonwealth by Cope, are of a kind which, if executed in Italy centuries ago, would cause many amateur art pilgrims to wend their way thither. Even had the work gone on, it is pretty certain that the tone in which the P.R.B. were assailed by the Press would have been a complete bar to the employment upon mural

[1] See letter in Hueffer's *Life of Madox Brown*, chap. v. p. 77.

work of either Millais, Rossetti, myself, our unaccredited convert Madox Brown, or any who were regarded as fighting under our standard.

In 1891 the Liverpool Art Gallery acquired the first-commenced and last-finished picture of "The Triumph of Innocents."

At this time I undertook a design for Archdeacon Wilson, for Clifton College Chapel, the subject being "The Boy Christ with the Doctors." The design at his special wish, after I had begun it for wall-painting, was adapted for mosaic by Messrs. Powell, and subsequently was finished as a water-colour drawing; my reading and observations in connection with the story of "The Finding of Christ in the Temple" had supplied me with material of which I made use in this picture.[1]

Gabriel Rossetti had died on 9th April 1882. I had not seen him since the private view of "The Shadow of Death"; when I had observed him in the room with his brother, my intention was to accost him, but before I could disengage myself to do this he had left. He had kept out of the way of both Millais and myself since 1857. When latterly news had been brought to me of his serious state of health, I asked his brother whether he thought it would be pleasant to Gabriel if I went to visit him. The reply was thoughtful in tone: William decided that Gabriel's health was so uncertain at the time as to make a visit undesirable. Thus I did not see him at the last. I was anxious not to appear in any degree grudging of the reputation which my friend had won, and when an invitation came to me to write some notes about the origin of our Brotherhood, I determined that no generosity towards his memory should be wanting. In the year 1886 my papers on Pre-Raphaelitism were published in the *Contemporary Review*. In the following year I was applied to by Gabriel's nearest friends, as the most appropriate member of the circle, to give an address at the unveiling of the fountain, designed by John Seddon, and ornamented by Madox Brown, erected on Chelsea Embankment. Accepting the duty gladly, I offered my fullest measure of admiration for him. May it not have been that, in scribbling some of the sentences of my address in the cab, as I drove to the place of meeting, I was too careless of the construction that might be put upon my words? The manner in which my ungrudging praises of Dante Gabriel Rossetti have been treated by varying commentators compels me to refer to my past utterances on this subject, and to the date of their delivery. The following report is that of the *Pall Mall Budget* of the 21st July 1887, the week after the ceremony of the unveiling of the fountain—

Ladies and Gentlemen,—It is fair to assume that all whom I address have an interest, great or small, in Rossetti's genius. Certain may be offended that it expressed itself as it did. They may feel assured that what is called

[1] See Appendix.

CHRIST AMONG THE DOCTORS

W. H. H.]

by great authorities " that fatal gift of originality " had too much to do with it. They may fasten upon some particular phase of his nature, which at a special time he exhibited, and decide from that that he was altogether perverse and mistaken, and they may stop short of admiration, while they admit he was a genius about whom it is impossible not to feel curiosity. Others will go far beyond this degree of admiration, and they would be offended at anything short of the greatest praise. I don't think that any of the Committee have intention of deciding the point of his exact place among the great. We know that his work in art and poetry will live for exactly what it is worth, without flattery and despite abuse, in future generations in a manner more sure than it has so far done. I will not take up your time with apologies at my shortcomings for the office of speaker. I conclude that I have been chosen to this honour because I was his early companion day after day, at that period in life when he was just feeling strong enough to take independent flight. He was open with me, as boys will be when they know that their comrade is as much in earnest as themselves. We talked much about poetry, but what he said about reducing it to words I will not pretend to remember so well, for life was too much of a storm at the time to have prepared me to justify an independent opinion, or to allow me to put to immediate test the views he approved or opposed. I will leave others to treat of his poetic theories and practice. What he said and did in relation to the sister art, with what others may report on his poetry, will give explanation of our acting in concert to-day. I will begin with a story which he told me at the opening of our friendship, which it is well to give at this gathering, where any misunderstanding of facts may be corrected more speedily than it could be on any other occasion. When Rossetti was about eighteen or nineteen he had passed in part through the Academy schools, and had the sense to see that he was in need of a painting master. He had seen Madox Brown's works in Westminster Hall, and he had a profound and enthusiastic admiration for them; none the less because the Press of the day, which idolised Henry Howard and Frost—I will not mention other great lights—for their graceful composition, full of so-called sweet classicalities and beauty, had denounced Brown's contributions as altogether wanting in true taste. Gabriel, as he was then called, wrote a letter to this master in terms of the highest appreciation, the better to carry conviction with it that the writer was influenced in no degree by the vulgar judgment of the day. Without experience of the full complexities of social insincerity, perhaps he overdid the professions of admiration. A few days later, Rossetti was in his second-floor room, which served as library and studio combined, when the servant came in saying that Mr. Brown was waiting below to see him. In the single name Gabriel could not identify the visitor, but he at once descended, when he met a gentleman of very reserved aspect, with a noticeably thick walking-stick in hand, who produced Rossetti's letter, saying, " This letter came to me yesterday, and I wish to see Mr. Gabriel Charles Dante Rossetti." Rossetti's outburst of gratitude for the visit, and the gentle manners of the young man, soon removed all suspicion of hidden purpose in the mind of the visitor, who later admitted that he had had some thought that the effusiveness of appreciation in the epistle, from an unknown writer, was not altogether necessarily to be taken on trust, and that the walking-stick had been made a companion in the visit with the idea that it might be useful in convincing the writer—if intending to be personally insulting—that he had caught a Tartar. I am happy to be able to say of this visit that it ended in Madox Brown taking Rossetti as his pupil, and that the master altogether refused to listen to Rossetti's inquiry about the terms he should pay. No one could, you will agree, more appropriately take upon himself the work of designing Rossetti's figure in the monument now unveiled than the master whose friendship with his pupil began so sturdily. Mr. Seddon, who chose Rossetti to do the altar-piece at Llandaff Cathedral,

executed with not less devotion the architectural part of the memorial. Friends, this is not a funeral gathering. There is no unfitness in thinking of the incidents of moment on our past companion's life which had a laugh connected with them. It astonished me when I was young to find that very serious men love fun most heartily. They weep when it is the time to weep, it is true; but they see the fun and absurdity of life. No one did this more than Rossetti. I feel called upon to bring out this phase of his character, because the work he left was uniformly sad. My memory of him is of the heyday of his life, and many of our hours then were spent about this very spot. In 1849 we came here to find a house which we could share together. There were two or three or more to let in Cheyne Walk. We preferred one just vacated by Mr. Dyce, but the rent was £60 per annum, on a lease too; and with taxes the responsibility was too great for me at least. As young painters we had no prospects but of the meanest incomes, and so we found separate lodgings, he in Newman Street, and later one at the foot of Blackfriars Bridge, and I took apartments in Cheyne Walk, where often he was a visitor, sometimes sitting down hour after hour to design or to write. Occasionally we went out on nocturnal expeditions on the river, not often, for he could not swim. He never became an oarsman; though I remember his first ambitious effort as a boatman, to the accompaniment of shouts of laughter; but generally we were quieter. The star-checked gloom, the long deep-draggled lamps, making the water into a bottomless pit, the black piles of the timber bridges, the tides empty of all but floating barges, slowly guided with deep-falling, splashing sweeps, the challenged echoes, the ghostly houses on the bank, with windows glaring as the dawn stared into them as into the wide-opened eyes of a corpse; and last the jocund day uprose, cloud garlanded—these things were worth the seeing, the hearing, and the learning, for they had a voice for each. They should not be forgotten till the last slumber (slumber which has fallen upon him in untimely season), and yet, as I believe, behind my time as I am, even this sleep will not chase away such memories. Just as there are many ways of becoming great, so there are many ways of being an artist. Rossetti did not make himself one, did not have it thrust upon him; he was born one. Do not let me be misunderstood. It was not that he did not work; he was not systematic in his earliest Academy training, but he was untiring in his application, and in his wrestling with the difficulties of a design. "How often," he said to me once at my lodgings, "one has after great reluctance to give up the very dear feature in a conception for which it was first undertaken!" He had the genius for taking pains, there can be no doubt, but he was born an artist. Deep down in the recesses of his being he had a rich store of human and spiritual interest, and these were always speaking to him, and he listened as one does to ever-advancing music; and he saw delectable images, and he taught his tongue to interpret these, and he trained a cunning hand to give them form for other eyes. He was a true seer. We leave the generations to settle what his application of this power was in value, but we pin our credit to the assertion that he was really a true seer. He did not take other men's utterances and dress them up into new and fashionable forms, but he drew them from a fount of his own. He had to suffer for this offence at once. He will have still to give an account of his stewardship to posterity, if nowhere else, as we all shall—the more certainly perhaps because he had the charge of so many talents. He never doubted of his call to exceptional effort in life. I will not scruple to illustrate this by a reminiscence of his youth told by himself. When he was at that period in life at which parents have the most justifiable anxiety to discourage habits of shifting from one aim to another, his friends had the greatest desire to see him engaged at an occupation that would have a promising future in it. An influential friend secured for him an appointment in a telegraph office, when telegraphy was in its first development. Gabriel went to Nine Elms to see the principal in the office. He was received cordially

and was assured that all would be made very comfortable for him. Without needless waste of time, the newcomer asked to be shown the work that would be expected of him. He was assured it would be the simplest in the world, and this was demonstrated by sight of the instrument at work. "There were two dials like clock faces," he said, "and to each there was an index. The operator took hold of a handle. I laughed to hear the thing going 'clock, click, click,' and to see the needle moving about in fits. 'There, you see,' said the gentleman, 'that's all.' 'Nothing else?' commented Gabriel. 'I am extremely obliged to you,' added he; 'it is really amusing. I won't tax your kindness more. Good day.' 'But it would be better for you to stay now. When will you return?' 'Well,' said Gabriel, 'it would be absolutely useless for me to undertake the work. I could not do it,'" and, in fact, the decision was a wise one for both sides. With the revolutionary year at hand it is frightful to speculate on the consequences that might have ensued to the drones in the world had he once taken the management of the wires in hand, for with other blood he certainly inherited some Radical inclinations from his father. We will not presume in concert to lay down the law about his merits, but I think there is no reason why I should not state my own view about one of his paintings which I saw at the National Gallery a few weeks since. It was a copying day. I had gone in mainly to see the new "Raphael," and I had seen it, and had enjoyed the contemplation of many more of our precious possessions, those, naturally, which were new most arresting my attention. In turning about to see that I was in nobody's way, the picture of "The Annunciation," by Rossetti, seemed to speak to me long-forgotten words. I approached: it was being copied by two ladies, and I felt at once that they had made a wise selection. The living merit of the work made it stand out as among the most genuine creations in the Gallery, and I distinctly concluded that there was no painting there done by hands so young as Rossetti's were when he did that, which could be compared to it. He was twenty-one at the time. Raphael was twenty-four when he painted the "Ansidei Madonna." Raphael's picture, although of course more complex, and having special value as containing evidence of the steps by which he reached his final excellence, is not to be compared to it for the difficulty of the attempt or for the artistic discrimination of form, and there is no hint of the power of expression which Rossetti's work gives. Raphael, with all the patronage of the Church behind him, the protection of three successive Popes, and the study of Michael Angelo's Sixtine Chapel, eventually did supreme work, which ennobled the timid means by which he had achieved greatness. The "Ansidei Madonna" is remarkable as the work of an intelligent pupil to Perugino, so far not nearly equal in delicacy and penetration to his master, although beginning to leave his first style through the influence of Fra Bartolommeo. I cannot find that any idolater has been able to see a trace of individual thought in the work. Had Raphael ended here, nothing but search among the smaller masters of the time would have discovered him. There is a question—a narrow one perhaps—but not so much now as when other countries become reciprocal to our generosity. It is whether Rossetti was a foreigner? In blood he certainly was; in place of birth, he was not. The means of determining the point for the artistic result is to consider how far he would have been affected had he been born and brought up in Italy, how far his invention was affected by the influence of the character of thought ruling in England? Classicalism, till the middle of the last century, was becoming too imperious. It was like an aristocracy ruling without regard to the wants of a people. Classicalism a few centuries before had given refinement, elegance, and even spirit to the Gothic; but it had become overbearing and was dying from artificiality. Gothicism opportunely came forward in different form. It is most easily recognised in the revival of literature in the Middle Ages. Warton's *History of English Poetry* first

marked and encouraged its uprising. *Percy's Relics* extended it. Goldsmith was affected strongly by it. It gathered strength in the hands of Burns, Scott, Wordsworth, Coleridge, and Keats. Painting is always behind literature, but several painters had worked in its spirit, more than are at first recognised as revivalists, for the Renaissance culture sometimes masked it and some workers themselves gave it no name but nature. In Germany there had undoubtedly been a similar movement, which had effected its art, but it had been separate from ours. In Italy, in France, and in Spain there had been nothing of the kind. Had Rossetti been born and brought up in either of these countries, his art would have been totally different. His work was an outcome of English thought and enterprise, and for artistic considerations we do right, I think, to claim him as an Englishman. Men write and talk very often as though there were great patronage of art in England. If it were so, would it not be a greater disgrace that, having executed "The Annunciation," Rossetti, although an Englishman, never obtained a commission to do any public work, with the exception of the altar-piece of Llandaff Cathedral spoken of before, which his friend Seddon put into his hands? I have heard men express wonder that our artists do so few great works of permanent value. Artists cannot work for patrons not born. The bravest spirits get disheartened with a struggle in which the opportunities are never given to them. It has been recorded—doubtless faithfully—that Rossetti in his later days said, if he had his will he would never do any more painting.

If this meeting to do honour to Rossetti is ever to bear any fruit—if we are to take away any lesson from the record of his career, it is that our system of leaving the cultivation of art taste to buyers prompted by passing fashion only (and to committees for the erection of public monuments, many of whom know nothing of or, still worse, have only half studied the matters of which they have to judge), is a fatal one. I say this earnestly in the interests of the generation to come. England has so far wasted genius, such as no other country in the modern world has produced, and it will continue to do so unless the people in authority take counsel to treat art worthily, and to find out men, who, like Rossetti, work from direct inspiration, and not in the servile transcribing of fact or in the imitation of work by others, which may have been living in the hands of the originators, but goes dead, never again to be resuscitated, in the process of repetition.

To have been of personal use to myself and my companion, any declaration of the interests affecting art should have been made before our course had been so far run; the change now can only be of use for future workers. Being so, I am the bolder in advocating it as the best testimonial to be made to those who have laboured earnestly for their generation without due recognition, as did Rossetti.

It is appropriate that I should now speak of the work which Ford Madox Brown was executing at Manchester. He had been engaged by the City Council to execute a series of designs illustrating the history of Manchester. It was agreed that the utmost to be expended was £300 a year, and Brown was engaged for the first panels of the series. It was but poor pay indeed, for he had to expend much time in reading and in working out his subjects, and certain of these pictures engaged all his time for a full year. They were intently thought out and each realised incidents of dramatic interest. The series begins with the "Building of the Roman Fort of Manchester," and proceeds through Saxon times with the Danes being driven out of the city, to historical incidents of the past and current centuries. The compositions are

quaint, but rich in poetic ideas calculated to enthral the imagination of young and old. Eventually, he was commissioned to complete the series. Under such pressure as that at which he worked, certain parts were much hurried and criticisable, but all may be safely left to be esteemed by posterity, that "very bad paymaster," when many other pretentious works of the same day will be left unregarded. Ill-fortune had ever tracked Madox Brown, and gradually ill-health began to show itself.

Whistler first claimed marked attention in 1860 by his painting "At the Piano," a striking example of frank manipulation and of wholesome though not exhaustive colour. About 1872 this American artist exhibited the portrait of his mother, which was hung at the Academy in a good light just above the line; this portrait made no attempt at profundity of tone and richness; it was limited throughout, though complete in its aims and impressive. My frequent absence from England prevented me from seeing many of his works; memory therefore probably does not enable me to do him full justice, but I cannot hesitate to record that at the Grosvenor Gallery he showed defiant slovenliness of work, which he could not have intended to be taken seriously. A daring example in my mind was a life-size canvas, loosely smeared with paint, which professed to represent a ballet dancer, and another dashing abbozzo, said to be a portrait, scarcely fell outside this category. I have since seen other works of his which are rated as masterpieces; they may merit this designation in being thorough in all that he intended to express. He knew where it was prudent for him to leave off; but the great artists with whom he is sometimes classed knew how to go on beyond his farthest measure, and I believe it is not wise in this day of superficial excellence to approve what delivers us over to smartness with poverty in poetic refinement.

When his good fortune in financial affairs seemed to have come to a dead-lock, an admiring lady accosted him with, "I am truly sorry, Mr. Whistler, to hear of your troubles lately." "Whatever can you mean, I wonder," he replied, "I'm not in any trouble." She said that she was indeed rejoiced to hear it, for she had been told that he had suffered much. "You mean that I can't pay my creditors? Oh yes, but don't pity me. Pity the poor devils that won't get their money!" This levity of nature could not but affect his otherwise mature art. His wit that I heard of was not of that nature which transfixed truth by a subtle shaft, but only of the kind which amuses for the moment, like a conjurer's trick confusing common sense. Some of his early etchings of scenes on the Thames are truly admirable; but his later work with the needle was careful, chiefly in the avoidance of those difficulties that come in the attempt to combine compound qualities.

In this running commentary of the Art of the day it would be a glaring omission not to state that Herkomer, after some years of premonitory challenge, in 1875, awakened the attention of the exhibition

world by his excellent painting of "Chelsea Pensioners," and he confirmed his reputation with some masterly portraits exhibited in the Grosvenor Gallery and the Academy.

Frederic Shields' grace was displayed in "The Good Shepherd," but he rose to highest distinction by illustrations to Defoe's story of *The Plague*.

Mediævalism had long been abandoned by Rossetti and it was taken up by vapid imitators of archaic design. The Rev. E. Young, in a book published in antagonism to Ruskin's pamphlet defending Millais and myself in 1851, wrote: "All I ask is that heaven-born realists would at least abstain from Scripture subjects." As an ecclesiastical mouthpiece he had no cause to fear that the artists of his choice would offend in their works by showing advance in critical understanding. If our reverend critic meant that we were Realists he certainly did not understand much of Art, yet he was right in concluding that we should design nothing of Scripture subject without the interpretation of modern thought and intelligence. The aims of the new mediævalists were to avoid giving any offence in this direction, for they loved only that which five centuries since was satisfying, but which now expressed only the peace of the tomb.

To label the painters who worked in this spirit Pre-Raphaelites was in accord with the distortion of the meaning of the word, in this sense the name became "precious," and was ardently acclaimed by what was called the "Utter School"—a flock hovering around the central constellations, sometimes altogether obscuring their leaders by their egotistical excesses and obtrusive adumbrations.

Abstention by Rossetti from public exhibition had in the end been far from causing a decrease in his popularity. His course led to the conviction among a large circle of amateurs of the day that artists who painted for the public eye, allowing crowds to come to their private views, must be of Philistine calibre. In 1854 Gabriel in his picture "Found" had marked his final departure from the "Early Christian" School. His non-completion of this picture had a great significance. In some of his pen-and-ink and water-colour drawings, however, he had shown for a time our original interest in variety of natural incident and personal character, as, for instance, in his "Monk Illuminating," "The Lady Poisoner," "The Madonna in the House of St. John," "Mary Magdalene at the door of Simon," and "Dr. Johnson and the Methodist Ladies." This obedience to natural invention was, it will be seen, but transient, and never afterwards revived in his oil practice; indeed, he soon branched off into a treatment, sensuous and august, which, as some thought, gradually grew to be overpowering, as is the odour of perfumes in a closed room. In furtherance of this exotic spirit he indulged in a mannered posing of figures, and the adoption of a uniform type of feature expressing his ideal of beauty. His privacy at the time kept his later works from my knowledge, until one by one

in the course of years they have been seen in loan exhibitions and sale-rooms. The manner he developed showed a settled aversion to the vertebrate principle of Pre-Raphaelitism in its original inception, for this was primarily the exercise of discrimination in the individuality of every character depicted, in order the better to make manifest how varied and bounteous Nature is in her gift of beauty. The exquisite execution of the component parts of these paintings did honour to his Brotherhood training. Burne-Jones, Spencer Stanhope, Strudwick, and one or two other mediævalists, took up Rossetti's first manner, but did not follow him in the ornate strain of his last period, adopting instead a spirit of grace and purism approaching, as it seemed to some, the abandonment of a virile temper in favour of a sweetness somewhat feminine. Where such spirit was in accord with the theme treated as in Burne-Jones' pictures "The Days of Creation," "The Hours," and many others, no contentiousness could restrain fullest admiration of the work.

Some younger painters loved to exaggerate the more extreme phase of Rossetti's mind, and their extravagant personal affectation connected them with leaders of loud literary pretension, who caricatured his sentiments and intensified what they pretended to be his ideas with obtrusive parade, and they made it their mark to talk with mincing affectation, adopting a tone which they stamped as that of extreme "culture;" these busy jackanapes were characterised in a spirit of irony as "unutterably utter." Gilbert and Sullivan in the opera of *Patience*, and Du Maurier in *Punch*, held them up to deserved ridicule, without, however, at the time abashing these defiers of all common-sense in the slightest degree. It had been from the beginning a penalty that if any one of our Body provoked hostility, justly or unjustly, each other of the active members had to suffer. Accordingly, the appearance in force of many quattrocentists of different degrees of ability, and the loud exaggerators of defiant sensuousness, led unthinking critics again to say that these quattrocentists and the affected foppery of their frenzied satellites were alike the representatives of Pre-Raphaelitism, and so some of the public applied to Pre-Raphaelitism itself such ridicule as appeared in the opera, while it was in fact justly directed against what might be considered the alien fringe and reversing mirage of our company. The outrageous sentimentalists in fact distorted every emotion of human sympathy and tore "passion to tatters" in hysteric grimacings, that would relegate healthy manliness to be a mark of childishness or rudeness, and would deny the name of poetry to all that was not sickly and morbid. The gushing tatterdemalions who paraded their idolatry for this rotten affectation of genius were satirised thus in *Patience*—

If you're anxious to shine in the high æsthetic line, as a man of culture rare,
You must get up all the germs of the transcendental terms and plant them
everywhere.

You must lie on beds of daisies and discant in novel phrases of your complicated state of mind.
The reason doesn't matter if the subjects only chatter of a transcendental kind.
And every one will say, as you walk your mystic way,
If this young man can understand these things that are far too hard for me,
Why, what a very cultivated, clever young man, this clever young man must be!

And again—

Then a sentimental passion of a vegetable fashion must excite your languid spleen,
An attachment à la Plato to a bashful young potato, or a not too French, French bean.
Though the Philistines may jostle you will rank as an apostle in the high æsthetic band,
If you walk down Piccadilly with a poppy or a lily in your mediæval hand.

Again—

A Japanese young man—
A blue and white young man—
Francesco di Rimini, niminy piminy,
Je ne sais quoi young man.

A pallid and thin young man—
A haggard and lank young man—
A greenery-yallery, Grosvenor Gallery,
Foot in the grave young man.

This folly was no mere passing frivolity, it exhaled the miasma from festering decay; it was the complete distortion of art which should be the highest perfecting principle of the human mind, expressed by strenuous labour. The Lord of Misrule had usurped the throne and was caricaturing beauty and wisdom into tawdry over-dressed vanity, and vice thoroughly un-English. The men who thus turned honour into dishonour, and travestied innocent gladsomeness into licence and raillery, were equipped with weapons first made for the hands of virtue, impertinence was made to pass as wit, and contempt of common sense for healthy humour; it was rioting and selfishness masked by pretentious learning and sophistical philosophy alluring weak minds with the sheen of superficial culture. Many of its votaries were employed on the Press, and used their opportunities to applaud sham sentiment, and to uphold graphic and literary artists who mocked rectitude, and disported themselves in topsy-turveydom. One of these public teachers spoke of "The Sentinel of Pompeii" type of life's devotion to duty, as an example of crass stupidity.

This railer's followers described their leader as the most brilliant wit in society, but whenever I met him he exhibited a thoroughly ineffective affectation, or when he did utter anything really remarkable

it was by the adoption, as his own, of the sayings of others. Good taste desires for such beings and their followers, Forgetfulness.

For simple Pre-Raphaelitism some able neophytes still appeared. E. R. Hughes, with a sweet drawing at the Academy, and Cecil Lawson, in his "Minister's Garden," were well capable of representing not only the literal truth but the healthy poetic spirit of our principles. It was apparent, however, that many who deluded themselves that they were adopting P.R. ideals went out to the fields, and sitting down transcribed chance scenes touch by touch, without recognising that art is not *prosaic reproduction*, these were "Realists." Every hour, a view indoors or outdoors, near or far, changes its phase, and the artist must capture that which best reflects the heavens. The dull man does not discern the image of the celestial in earthly things, his work may be deservedly admired for its care and delicacy, but the spectator passes by and forgets it. Yet the painters of such works were often cited as masters of the purest Pre-Raphaelitism.

Ensuing upon the disappointments in the sale of our first works, occasioned by the fury of the Press, Millais had recognised the imprudence of undertaking paintings the price of which would put them beyond the reach of collectors or dealers unwilling to risk more than a small sum. It might be possible to adduce examples of painters who, not being original reformers, had escaped the bitter hostility of critics, and had later come forward with subjects manifestly built upon themes which Millais had used under need of restraint as to development and price. The newcomer was lauded generously, and accordingly obtained a price for his first success thrice what Millais had received.

John Brett's picture of "Val d'Aosta" is a case in point, which in a similar way had a prototype in one of ours. He sold it to Ruskin for 300 guineas. To his later picture "The Stone Breaker" similar observations would apply. The miserable prices with which we at first had to be content deprived us of the means for ambitious effort, which was open to our followers when the strangeness of our style had already begun to disappear, by repeated familiarity to the eyes of annual visitors at exhibitions, and to critics who had committed themselves to denunciation of the original offenders.

Sir William Agnew, after the exhibition of "The Shadow of Death" throughout the country, presented it to the Manchester Town Council for their permanent gallery.

For years after my return with the "Innocents" picture, I retained my Jerusalem house, in the lingering hope that I might still use it for subjects that I had postponed for leisurely treatment, but it was becoming evidently impossible to overcome the obstacles in the way of my immediate return. At this juncture I delighted in taking in hand a few small pictures of no definite didactic suggestion, relying alone on their æsthetic character. To this end I brought to completion "The Bethlehem Bride" and "Sorrow." My aim was to paint varying

W. H. H.]

THE BRIDE OF BETHLEHEM

types of healthy beauty with that unaffected innocence of sentiment essential to a heroic Race. An artist should make sure that in his treatment of Nature alone he is able to incorporate some new enchantment to justify his claim as a master of his craft, doing this at times without reliance on any special interest in the subject he undertakes. Millais had been most rigidly staunch at the beginning of the contest and I claim that he never actually abandoned reliance upon the living principle; notwithstanding his occasional lapse into unelevated themes, he was moved by a wonderful rebounding power which enabled him constantly to reaffirm his poetic insight with commanding strength. His "Eve of St. Agnes" will not be forgotten as a subtle example of poetic power. It is not Keats' "Madeline," and it has not the surroundings of the age illustrated in the poem, it is the main idea only which is derived from Keats, the manner of presentment is the painter's own. Any one who looks upon this work, upon his "North-West Passage," his "Vale of Rest," and a picture of "Cinderella," which he painted towards the end of the century, must recognise his claim to rank with the best painters of any age; any one who does not realise this has gone very little way in art discrimination. Millais' original steadfastness was the more admirable in my eyes, because in general sentiment he was—not speaking politically—a steadfast Conservative, and had unlimited reverence for the powers that be, and this strain in his nature induced him in the fulness of time to covet contemporary recognition and honours. A baronetcy was conferred upon him in 1885, and he was happy in his exaltation. In talking to him at about this date I asked, "Can you remember what paper it was in 1849 which, in its art review, spoke of our two pictures at the Royal Academy as the main feature of the exhibition, greeting them with marked respect? I was told of this, but never saw the article myself."

"No, I certainly do not remember one generous word printed of us the first year, and in the second year I remember only treatment that would have been unwarrantably cruel had we been the vilest criminals. No, we made a miserable mistake in accepting others to form a Brotherhood with us, when we knew little or nothing of their abilities and dispositions. One condition of our compact was that we should become helpful to one another, as a means of making our Body the stronger. The practical interpretation of this on the part of the others was amusingly one-sided. You taught Gabriel to paint and I kept back no secret from him. We brought out our very precious guineas to start *The Germ*, in which the writers published their poems and articles; and we did etchings in addition. Did they ever do anything for us? No! Gabriel got the picture which you had helped him to paint seen in the Hyde Park Exhibition [1] a week before ours appeared in the Royal

[1] William Rossetti tells me that Gabriel bought a wall-space at this gallery, feeling doubtful whether he would get his picture into the Academy, but he mentioned nothing about this to us nor did I know of the purchased exhibition until his brother had read the first edition of this book.—WILLIAM HOLMAN HUNT.

W. H. H.]

SORROW

Academy, and when he found the penalty of public exhibition was to suffer abuse, he left us to bear it all alone, and studiously kept out of our way. A few years ago, not having seen Rossetti since you were first abroad, I met him one evening at Sandys' studio, and he warmed up somewhat in his mood, and coming out late at night we walked together till he came to my house. As he asked me what I was doing in the old way, I said, if he liked, I would take him into the studio, which I did; and on leaving he pressed me to come and see him. Twice I called and was refused at the door, and he never wrote to me any explanation, and I could see he was determined to indulge his old temper." "Have you seen a book on Rossetti by Knight? You haven't! Mary read it to me lately, and in the evening afterwards I met him at the Garrick, and went to him saying, 'You've written a very readable and plausible book about Rossetti; but it is altogether a romance. Why, instead of getting your information from the family, didn't you come to me or go to Hunt?' And when I told him the facts of the case he avowed that he would not have published his book as it was, had he known the facts. All this distortion of our real purpose as Pre-Raphaelites makes me disposed to repudiate the name."

DANTE GABRIEL ROSSETTI

One Sunday afternoon, when he called upon me at Fulham, he told me that Charles Keene, the *Punch* illustrator, was seriously ill, and sinking, he wanted to call upon him, but didn't know in which part of Hammersmith he lived, so I volunteered to walk with him to find Keene's house. Sallying out we went through the churchyard to the Bishop's Walk, when suddenly he stopped and said, "You are leading me all wrong, we ought to go that way," pointing back to town. I replied, "Not at all. You trust me. I know the neighbourhood well, this is the shorter and pleasanter way, round the moat by the bishop's palace."

The fields of the Bishop's Park were full of strollers with their families. Looking around he spoke out, "Bless my soul alive, do you mean to tell me that that's the place where, when I was a child, I used to come fishing for sticklebacks?" Still speaking, as if to the public, "Only think, and now here am I a baronet and all that sort of thing, with a fishing of my own of several miles, and land to shoot over." The public stared at him almost as though he were as important as the bishop himself. We found the home of the *Punch* illustrator; he was sitting in a well-stored library, looking a very Don Quixote avowing the

W. H. H.]

MASTER HILARY, THE TRACER

"Be sure before painting to make a correct outline."—*Old-fashioned Manual of Art.*

recognition that he was on the last stage of his knight-errantry in this world.

At this time Millais was vigorous, hearty, and as full of passion for his painting as when he was a boy. He worked quickly, and avoided complex subjects, but his work went to prove that our England again held a high place among the artistic nations of the world, as high as her artists could make it without a public behind them fully to appreciate the vital importance of art. Yet he had been driven to believe that a man should adapt himself to the temper of his time, and many a friendly bout occurred between him and me on this theme. I contended that reasonable limits to this necessity must not be overstepped. He accused

THE MOAT, FULHAM PLACE

me of adopting a too unbending attitude towards the world. "You argue," he said, "that if I paint for the passing fashion of the day my reputation some centuries hence will not be what my powers would secure for me if I did more ambitious work. I don't agree. A painter must work for the taste of his own day. How does he know what people will like two or three hundred years hence? I maintain that a man should hold up the mirror to his own times. I want proof that the people of my day enjoy my work, and how can I get this better than by finding people willing to give me money for my productions, and that I win honours from the state? What good would recognition of my labours hundreds of years hence do me? I should be dead, buried, and crumbled into dust. Don't let us bother ourselves about the destinies of our work in the world, but as it pleases others and brings us recognition.

Let the artists of the future work for the future, they will see what's wanted. Why, you admit you can't paint more large pictures because people don't take off your hands those which you have done; of course you can't, but isn't this proof that your system is wrong? For my part I paint what there is a demand for. There is a fashion going now for little girls in mob caps. Well, I satisfy this while it continues; but immediately the demand shows sign of flagging, I am ready to take to some other fashion of the last century which people now are quite keen on, or I shall do portraits or landscapes. You say that if the world went on this system it would never advance at all, and that all the reformers of thought, Socrates and such men were wrong on that principle. I don't hesitate to say they were. Why should he have tried to interfere with the beliefs and religions of the day? There were priests established in connection with the temples to teach people! It was not his business to oppose them in their duties. I don't pity him, and it was quite natural that they should put him to death, otherwise he would always have gone on making mischief; he ought to have attended to his own business, and then no one would have hated him. A man is sure to get himself disliked, if he is always opposing the powers that be. Now I'm really sorry when I see you attacking prejudices. Why did you make that wild onslaught in *The Times* on the Royal Academy? If it isn't perfect, nothing is really perfect. You say that the laws after one hundred and twenty years require modification, and that men shouldn't be elected from within, nor in any way for the whole term of their life. It's only a few people, who are impatient to get in, who want a change. Oh, I don't mean you! I know you don't want to be elected. Now look at ——, he used always to say he would bring an action against the Academy for defamation of character if they elected him, and directly we did elect him he was only too glad to accept. Well, it's the same with all of them. The change they want is the one that will lead to their being enrolled in the Body. Why did you make a ferment about artists' materials, saying they were not always reliable? You only disturb buyers' confidence in pictures, and of course you will suffer as well as others. The old masters' pictures have often changed. You won't persuade me that Titian painted trees and vegetation in full light, brown and black; of course they have changed; notwithstanding this the whole is still beautiful as to harmonious colour. A painting which is of good colour originally may alter in parts, yet it never deteriorates to bad colour; but a painting which is bad colour at first, no alteration can convert into good colour to the day of doom. Our materials are quite as good or better than those which the old fellows had; the proof is the wonderful way in which the paintings that we did more than forty years ago retain their brilliancy. Why, your 'Christian and Druids,' 'The Two Gentlemen of Verona,' 'The Hireling Shepherd,' and 'The Strayed Sheep,' are as bright and sound as though they had been done yesterday, and so are mine of the same date. It is true

that lately, when I saw the 'Ophelia,'[1] some of the foliage had gone quite blue, as I have seen leaves in Dutch fruit paintings changed; but I could put it right in half an hour if the owner would let me take it in hand. Lately, you know, there has been a prejudice against allowing a painter to touch an early work of his, and I have not yet heard from the possessor of the 'Ophelia.' Why, my picture of 'Lorenzo and Isabella' is as pure and clear as any early Italian or German work. You say we happened to be very lucky in our plan of painting in one coat on an absolutely white ground, and with copal varnish, and that we were more fortunate than we knew of at the time, in having the choicest of our colours prepared by George Field, whose system has been proved to be more perfect than the pigment supplied since, and labelled with the same names. Well, you see, we took things as they came, and we were very right. If we had gone bothering about, waiting till we had proved that the materials were perfect, we should never have done anything to this day. You now see, my dear fellow, that I don't like you to be always thinking about the remote future. It is to-day we have to live, and you, for the sake of some far-off good which may never come to any one, sacrifice your present chances. Why, if I were to go on like you do I should never be able to go away in the autumn to fish or to shoot, and I should be always out of health and spirits; and one should always try not to be a 'distressful person.' I should become so if I did not get my holiday. You take my advice, old boy, and just take the world as it is, and don't make it your business to rub up people the wrong way."

I had indeed hoped to convince artists that it was a grievous loss to their profession that the cessation of the old system of apprenticeship had brought about ignorance and indifference to the character of the materials used in their work.

Millais went on to say, "You talked once of getting some post at the South Kensington Schools. I would not really, old boy, advise you to try. You would only meet with rebuff, for I know that the officials before whom the question would come regard you as a kind of firebrand, and they would oppose your application tooth and nail. This is one of the consequences of your wanting to turn the natural stream out of its bed, and you can't complain. Your last picture of 'The Innocents' was the best you ever did. I know your powers better than anybody. Set to work to meet the taste of our own day, and not that of the future, and you will soon get over your difficulties. Why, I've just sold a picture done in two weeks which will pay the expenses of all my family, my shooting and fishing too, for our whole time in Scotland."

[1] The alteration referred to came from the use of a paint called chrome green, which we were assured was a simple chromium, whereas it was an admixture of chrome yellow and Prussian blue identical with the Brunswick green used by house painters for common doors and palings. Out-of-door exposure in a few years causes the combined pigment to lose all its yellow, and in some degree this seems to have been so with Millais' picture.

Thus Millais, with ever transparent impulsiveness, revealed his tempered convictions to direct me to a prudent course.

My ever affectionate confidant of student days, being widely known for his excellent qualities, was at this time a favourite of society, dividing the honours of contemporary recognition with Leighton, although the latter then enjoyed the higher dignity of President of the Royal Academy.

CHAPTER XIV

Ghost-like I paced round the haunts of my childhood,
Earth seem'd a desert I was bound to traverse,
Seeking to find the old familiar faces.

Friend of my bosom, thou more than a brother,
Why wert not thou born in my father's dwelling?
So might we talk of the old familiar faces.

How some they have died, and some they have left me,
And some are taken from me; all are departed;
All, all are gone, the old familiar faces.

C. LAMB.

A Parsee could never be present at the rising of the sun without bowing himself in worship.—" CAMA," *an Indian Parsee.*

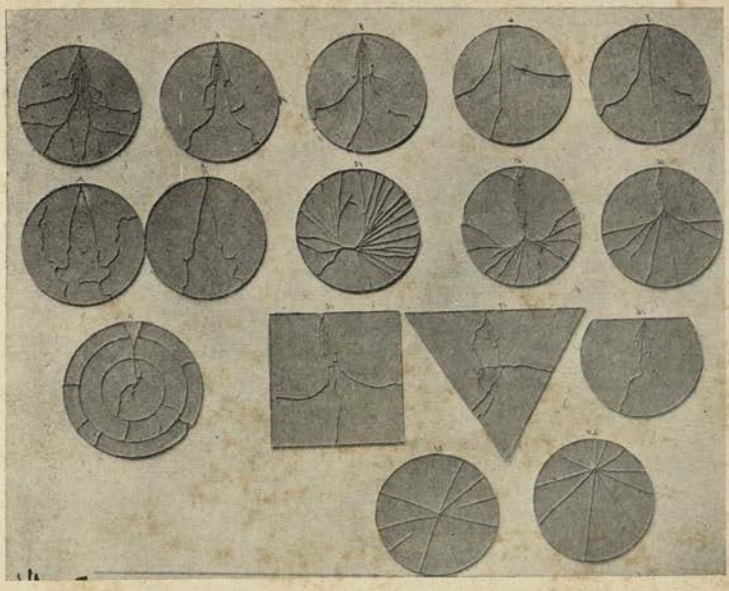
" I am afraid, my Lord," Constable said, " the judgment of a painter is of very little value in an auction room; for *we* only know good pictures from bad ones. We know nothing of their pedigrees, of their market value, or how far certain masters are in fashion."—C. R. LESLIE.

I USED the leisurely opportunity which the postponement of further travel gave me to paint an oil picture of " The Lady of Shalott," after the design in the Tennyson illustrated volume of 1857. I increased the

BAS RELIEF FOR " THE LADY OF SHALOTT "

space above the head and at the sides of the composition, to allow of new inventions enlarging the significance of the subject.

To determine the treatment, I executed the design on an eighteen-



EXAMPLES OF FRACTURED GLASS STUDIED FOR "THE LADY OF SHALOTT"

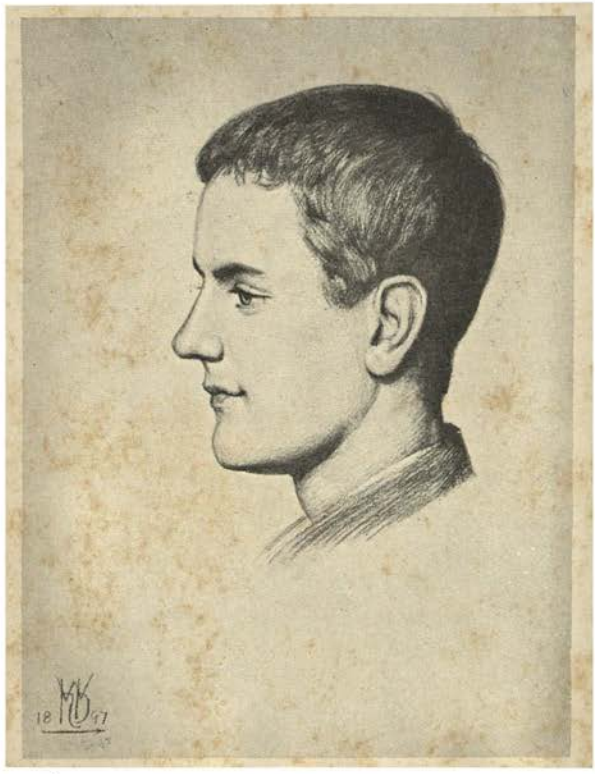
SIR GALAHAD OFFERING THE HOLY GRAIL TO KING ARTHUR
(Part of tapestry design for "The Lady of Shalott")

MISS STELLA DUCKWORTH
(Study for " The Lady of Shalott ")

MISS EUGENIE SELLERS
(Study for " The Lady of Shalott ")

inch panel in tempera, and completed it in oil, preparatory to the large picture, which I now began by painting the figure on an absorbent ground, commenced in distemper, making again several divergencies from the small picture.

I had advanced far with this work when the spring season reminded me that the date was near for reconsidering the subject of May Day on Magdalen Tower, Oxford, which I had long had in my mind, but which my Eastern expeditions had hitherto hindered me from undertaking. This ceremony occurs at sunrise, when the choristers, in perpetuation



HILARY L. HOLMAN-HUNT

of a service which is a survival of primitive sun-worship—perhaps Druidical—sing a hymn as the sun appears above the horizon. On May morning I ascended the Tower, making observations and sketches, and for several weeks I mounted the Tower about four in the morning and painted on a small canvas watching for such clouds as should best suit the subject. When all was settled I repeated the composition upon a large canvas, the President obligingly placing at my disposal a studio in the New Buildings of the College.

It was a singular pleasure to me that the Rev. Dr. Bloxam—the nephew of Sir Thomas Lawrence—who had been active in saving this

W. H. H.]

"THE LADY OF SHALOTT"

W. H. H.]

MAY MORNING ON MAGDALEN TOWER

beautiful rite from extinction, was still alive, and that I was able to introduce him into the picture. It was exhibited in 1891.

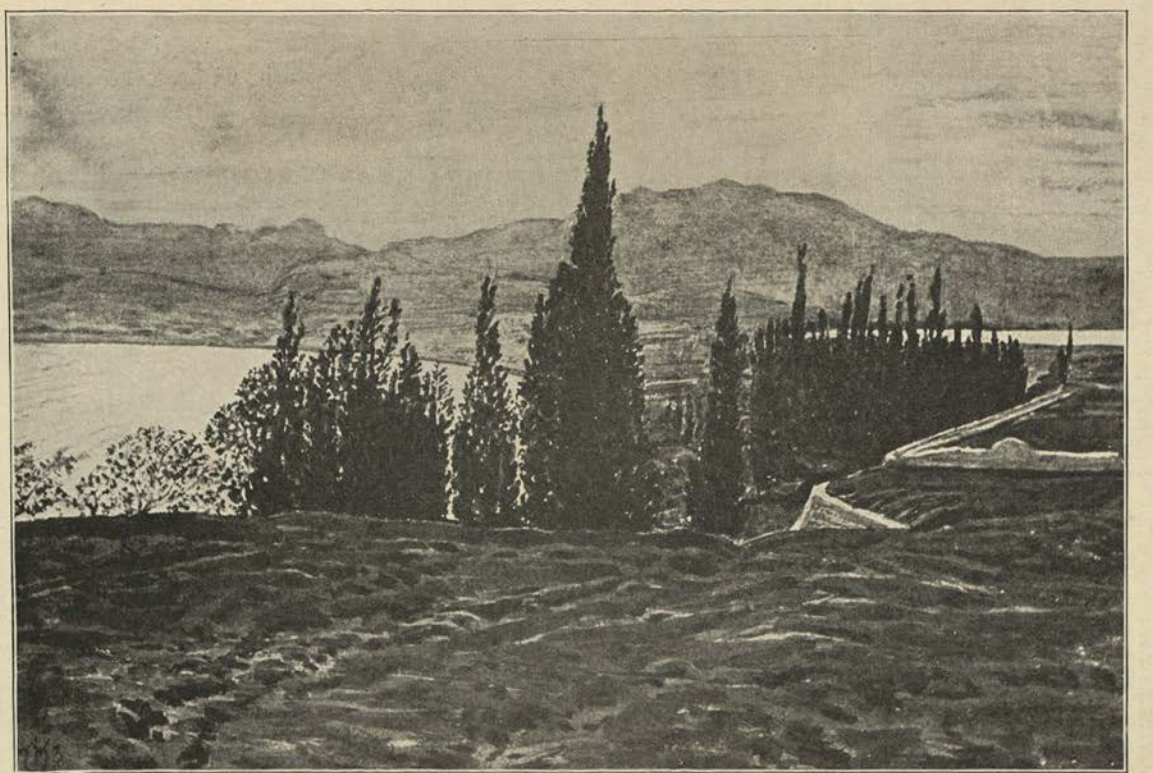
It was while finishing this painting at Oxford that I had the last opportunity of meeting my very dear old friend Mrs. Combe. She expressed her regret that she had on the impulse of the moment separated "The Light of the World" from the other pictures which her husband had destined for the Taylor Building; she assured me that now she had made provision by the building a chapel expressly for it at Keble College, and she felt that henceforth it would be certain to be treated with due regard under the protection of Mr. Wilson, the new warden. When the Magdalen Tower picture was already exhibited, I was grieved to hear that this saint-like mother of all the poor in her districts at

THE SQUARE, ATHENS

Oxford had been called away from them. Her collection of pictures was accepted on certain conditions by the Committee of the Ashmolean Museum, where they now form part of that interesting gallery.

In the autumn of 1892 my wife and I started on a journey which lasted eight months. We travelled in Italy and Greece, in which latter country, after our visits to Athens and Olympia, I regretted more than ever that in 1856 the steamer on which I embarked at Constantinople for the Piræus had broken down in the Dardanelles, and that thus I had then been prevented from visiting the land of the demigods.

From Naples we took ship to Alexandria, and thence journeyed to Cairo, which I found, after an absence of thirty-nine years, so changed that in the morning, on sallying forth into the Usbequieh, I should have been unable to guess that it was part of the same Cairo that I had known. We went up the Nile as far as Philæ, revelling in the



W. H. H.]

CORFU

inexhaustible glories of the temples on its banks. At the end of March we made our way to Jaffa, and soon found ourselves once more at the spring source of Christendom. When in 1854 I approached Jerusalem every feature in its place was historic; there was no house outside the city, but now the whole plateau from the ridge where formerly Jerusalem first came in sight was covered with an assortment of stone houses and cabins of every variety of ugliness, villas with verandah blinds and chimney pots, sheds of corrugated iron and factory chimneys. All the dear old windmills had disappeared or were in ruins, and it was with difficulty that we could recognise our own house. This being dilapidated, we took up our abode at the hotel. I had undertaken to

W. H. H.]

THE NILE POSTMAN

make designs for Sir Edwin Arnold's poem, "The Light of the World," and this involved us in many a long, delightful ride. While progressing with this work the Greek Easter was at hand, and I felt it would be a pity if I, who had seen the wild ceremony of the miracle of the Holy Fire so often, and knew the difference between the accidental episodes which occur, and those which are fundamental, should not take the opportunity of perpetuating for future generations the astounding scene which many writers have so vividly described.[1] I obtained a position in the gallery with the point of sight most commending itself for the picture, and there adding to a store of sketches made on previous occasions, I drew rapid mementoes of the moving mass, and employed the remainder of my time in Jerusalem advancing this picture on canvas. In the end we packed up such furniture as moth and thieves had kindly left us in our house, and abandoned it and Syria for ever.

[1] See Appendix.

W. H. H.]

THE MIRACLE OF SACRED FIRE, CHURCH OF THE SEPULCHRE, JERUSALEM

On my return to England I devoted myself afresh to the picture of "The Lady of Shalott," which, although hindered from time to time, was now much advanced, and alternately I worked at "The Holy Fire" picture.

In the year 1872 Millais had written to me in Jerusalem, that the "first volume of our lives" had closed, and was sealed up, and that "the second volume was fast advancing"; at the period I have now reached the third volume was beginning with the departure of many dear old friends.

Among them was the ever-pleasant, good-hearted artist and man

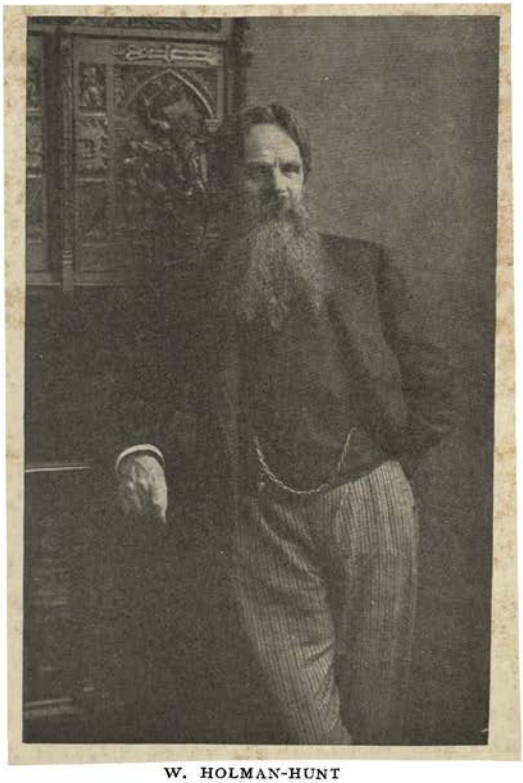
THE TREASURE FOUND IN A FIELD
"Old buried gold, forgot of mouldering owners in the Tomb"

of letters, W. B. Scott, he had been taken ill at Penkhill Castle, and gradually growing weaker had died, 22nd November 1890.

But to return to surviving friends and interests. A banquet was given to art and literature by the Lord Mayor at the Mansion House; Millais, representing Sir F. Leighton, was seated at the high table next to the host, and Madox Brown was exactly on the opposite side of the table, facing Millais and a bevy of other Academicians. There were some vacant places between him and me, and I asked him to come and take the chair next to me, explaining that he would meet friends whose conversation would interest him. "Thank you," he said, "I would rather sit here." I left him alone—severely frowning at his diplomaed brothers of the brush—where he remained all the evening, silent. A mutual friend told me that Brown had said he wished particularly to draw the attention of the Academicians to the fact, that although he

STUDY FOR "THE VISION OF THE SHEPHERDS"

was not a member of the Academy, he had been conspicuously honoured by the civic authorities with a central place at the high table. It is possible that many of the Academicians went home without benefiting by the reproof that dear old " Bruno " felt to be so necessary for them. He had now lived beyond the full term of threescore years and ten, and his days had become sad. His only son Oliver, a youth of great promise both as painter and writer, had died in 1874, and this bitterness was followed by the death of the mother in 1890. While still struggling



W. HOLMAN-HUNT

manfully with ever-continuing money difficulties, he could not repress complaint to a friend at his evil fortune. His health was fast failing, and he was in debt, which was indeed a disgrace to his country. The profession of an artist is an expensive one; a writer needs but his pens, ink and paper with a little space to write in, but an artist must have large rooms with many appliances, as necessary to him as scaffolding to a builder. He must have money at all stages of figure subjects to pay models and to buy materials; during the probationary period of his career he may bear many discomforts with patience, but when he has the full responsibilities of life, he must have the opportunity of repose away from sight of his work, that he may not miss refreshment

W. H. H.]

THE IMPORTUNATE NEIGHBOUR

of mind and body. Brown had always been most studious, industrious, and frugal, and had produced many noble works of which the country must eventually be proud; yet here he was in his last years suffering in mind as though he had been a profitless ne'er-do-well. A few of his friends met together and agreed to raise a subscription to purchase some of his works without his knowledge, and the contributions had accumulated although without public appeal to a sum handsomely covering his liabilities. Unfortunately, just as all was prepared for approaching him, a newspaper stated the fact in its gossip column, which Brown saw. He was inflamed to great anger, and went off to Frederick Shields, who was acting as secretary to the fund, and expressed his indignation at the insult that had been done him; he denounced it as an attempt to impose charity upon him and left the house in wrath. Shields discreetly kept silence and trusted to time to appease the artist's ruffled feelings. Within a week Brown communicated to him that he now recognised all had been done in thoughtful kindness, and hoped his friends would not think him so ungrateful as he allowed himself to appear at first. The possessor of the picture of "Christ washing the Disciples' Feet," who had offered it at Christie's a few months before, and had bought it in at £80, consented to take for it a portion of the sum in hand, and the Council of the National Gallery expressed themselves pleased to receive this tardily appreciated and yet truly noble picture. Since it has been hung in the Gallery the work has ever grown in reputation. The painter's strength was now fast failing, he took up his daily work each morning, but increasing weakness interrupted his application, and on the 6th of October, 1893, he breathed his last breath. I attended his funeral at Finchley Cemetery, and left feeling profoundly how his death would be to me a never-ending loss.

I return to my own affairs. "The Holy Fire" picture was approaching completion. I designed in the pediment of the frame the seven-branch candlestick as a symbol of light intended for the illumination of the people, which by lack of tending is negligently left to emit smoke, thereby spreading darkness and concealing the stars of Heaven. On the base I designed two scrolls, supported by happy children who sing and play regardless of the ceremonies and disputes of churches either East or West, to which the figures in the pediments offering differing forms of adoration refer; upon the scroll is written a description of the strange ceremony.

Whether the celebration be regarded with shame by the advocates of unflinching truth, or with toleration as suited to the ignorance of the barbaric pilgrims for whom it is retained, or with adoration by those who believe the fire to be miraculous, it has been from early centuries regarded as of singular importance. It echoes in many respects the mad excitement of the Asiatic mob in the temple at Ephesus. It has been described by many writers, but had never yet been painted; its dramatic, historic, and picturesque importance (which last it is now

fast losing owing to the growing adoption of European costume) strongly recommended it to me for artistic representation, and every year the survival of the early record must grow in interest. I exhibited this picture at the New Gallery, and afterwards lent it to Liverpool; I then determined to retain it in my own house as being of a subject understood as yet only by the few.

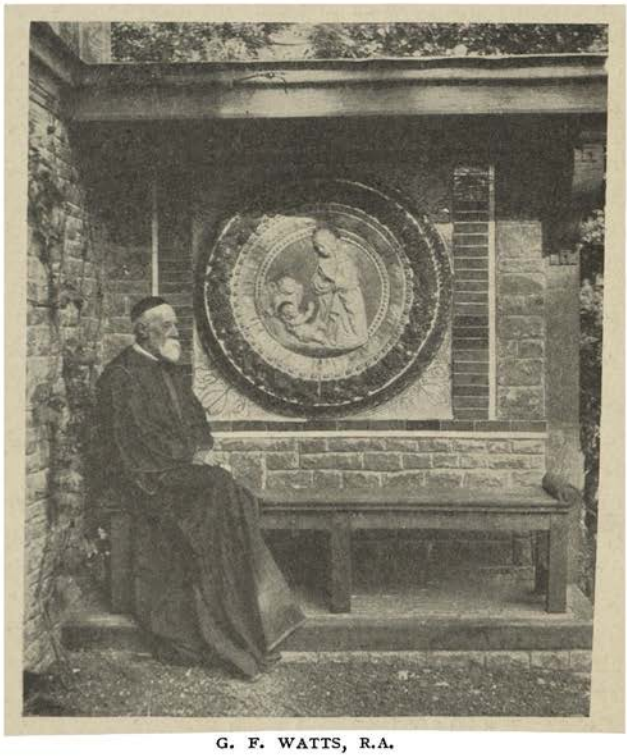
On the 23rd January 1896, Lord Leighton died after acute suffering. I have already paid my tribute to his extraordinary genius. All the world testifies to the brilliancy of his qualities, both artistic and personal. Millais was elected as President to the vacant chair on the 20th February 1896; he was already smitten in health, and it was difficult to believe, as some of his doctors advised, that his illness was but a transient one. He clung to hope, and went on working steadily to the last. Although he and I had been moved by different ambitions since the days of our youthful friendship, we had always been able to confide so thoroughly in one another, that our affection could well afford the strain of differing views, and in fact these often made it the greater. The truth of his doomed condition, at first resolutely ignored, came very suddenly to him, and then day by day he stepped down into the grave, but never lost his composure or noble personality. According to his direction I took my allotted place as pall-bearer when his body was received and lowered into the tomb in St. Paul's Cathedral on the 13th August 1896.

On October the 3rd of the same year died that noble designer and poet, William Morris. Although he had been an off-shoot from our original energy, and had become a most sturdy and valued friend, his artistic activity was only indirectly prompted by Millais and myself, the immediate impetus having come through Rossetti after he had separated himself from us. This reference to Morris makes it fitting that I should again allude to his remarkable companion, Edward Burne-Jones, whose original impulse to the professional practice of art also emanated from Gabriel. I am tempted to claim Burne-Jones' strenuousness in the rendering of his designs as the outcome, though at second hand, of my teaching of Rossetti; perhaps this helped to induce more than casual observers to confuse him with the original Pre-Raphaelites. His special manner, however, it will already have been understood, was not in accordance with our first purpose. Burne-Jones' work so admirably fulfilled his aim that all were justified in regarding it as the perfection of the modern quattrocentists' school of art, but his nature as revealed in his art would give the world only a limited appreciation of his personal spirit. He was a man of exquisite wit and humour, enjoying an unsurpassed sense of the ridiculous. He superadded to Rossetti's earlier spirit a certain classicalism of style in the posing and drawing of the human figure. This last character was mainly encouraged by the influence of Watts. Rossetti was alone in his cultivation of the sensuous air, reflected from examples of later Italian masters, an air which was justified to many by its consummate character, so that his

prestige still held the field, and he was accepted as leader in the Dantesque spirit of sadness, never breaking into cheering strain.

Certain generous friends in 1900 subscribed to have my portrait painted by Sir William Richmond, who, by acceptance of the commission, became the largest contributor. They presented me with this, together with an illuminated address written by Leslie Stephen, and a piece of plate bearing an affectionate inscription, both of which gratified me deeply.

The Times, in reference to this tribute, published a leading article upon the honour done me, in the same liberal spirit in which it had



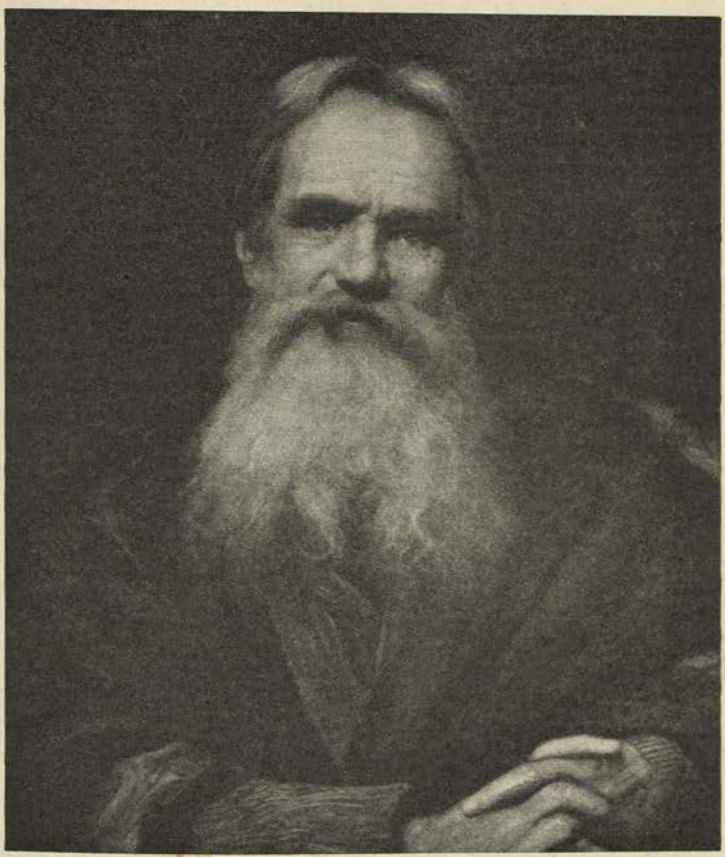
G. F. WATTS, R.A.

admitted Ruskin's defence of us in 1851, and my pleading against the denunciation of Woolner by Jacob Omnium in 1862.

Among the distinguished artists who have acknowledged the direct influence of Pre-Raphaelitism upon them, Sir William Richmond avows its benefit at an early period.[1] G. F. Watts expressed recognition of the value of our reform in his evidence before the Royal Commission in 1863,[2] and, as remarked already, he testified to his sympathy with our principles in the manner of the portraits exhibited in 1859 under

[1] " Ruskin as I knew Him," by Sir William Richmond, in *St. George*.

[2] " The only definite reform movement (which the Pre-Raphaelite school may be called) was certainly not stimulated by the Royal Academy, and even met with opposition from it."



Sir W. B. Richmond, K.C.B.]

W. HOLMAN-HUNT

the name of F. W. George, as well as in many private and appreciative confidences to myself. As a final reminiscence of this great artist I have to add that in his later days he had built himself a country house and studio near Guildford. He named it "Limner's Lease." Till the spring of 1904 his gallery in Kensington was open to the public on stated days, but lately he had carried out a purpose of sending the greater number of the works to his country house, where he had built a large gallery for the satisfaction of all comers from the neighbourhood.

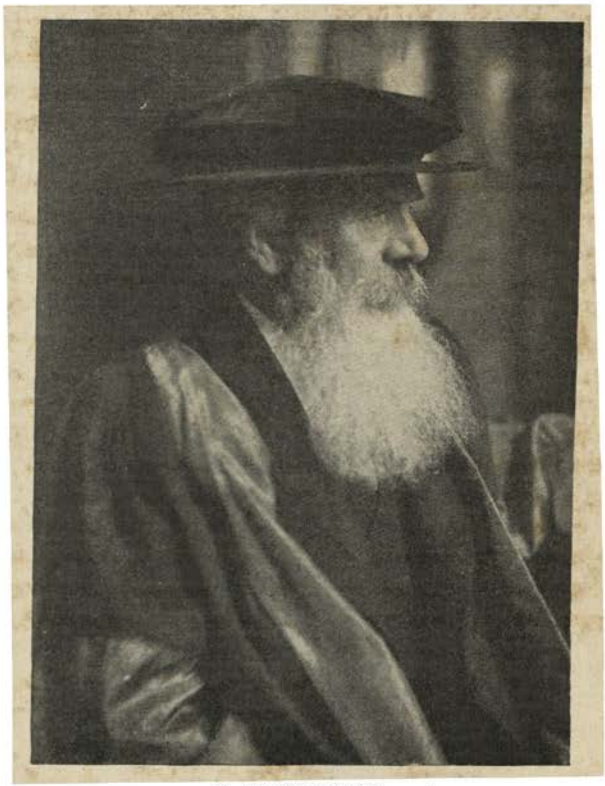
One morning when I called I found his London house in *impromptu* festal state, for the rustic workers in wood-carving and pottery who had been trained in the school founded by Mrs. Watts had come to London to see the exhibitions, and the guests were just sitting down in the dismantled gallery to a substantial repast. After exchanging some words with the young men and lads, as I left the studio I fondly glanced at the beautiful picture of "Echo" still upon the wall, which at the Westminster Hall competition was the first of Watts' paintings I had ever seen. I ascended with the host to the room where the family meal was laid. He was quite his own gentle and eager self in all but a slight deafness. He expressed his great desire for the success of the craft industry, whose workers I had just seen, and whose character he highly approved. He regarded the effort as a means in one small degree to stem the tide of idleness, of want of pride in work, and indeed, of that conbination among workmen to avoid the full amount of application which honest pride required of them in the execution of their daily tasks, and which would be in the long run profitable to themselves. He avowed that he was depressed at the prospect to our country, and indeed to the world at large, by the inordinate indulgence of all classes in idle pleasure, which led men to schemes for acquiring money with indifference as to who might be ruined in the struggle; he deplored the indulgence in gambling of every kind, so rife from high to low, as leading to degraded ideas of honour which could only disintegrate any nation. "We see," he said, "with what avidity people rush to races of all sorts. In the morning the roads are crowded with men who ought to be at their work, all striving to arrive first at the place of contest, not for interest in the healthy competition itself, but for the sake of betting recorded in their books as they go along. Even little messenger boys in the street can be seen writing down their stakes, and snatching in the afternoon at the first half-penny paper recommended as giving 'All the winners.' The people thus use their free education for short-sighted cunning in place of profitable labour, which alone increases the wealth of a nation. Past savings, instead of being augmented, are rapidly passing from the pockets of one man to those of another, leaving the wear and tear of daily consumption ever decreasing the world's store of wealth needful for further enterprise, so that continually the number of unemployed and unemployable becomes more

numerous. I have myself always been in favour of extending privileges to working men, but they are no longer working men. I know instances of many quite ridiculing the idea of taking delight in their work, and performing it gladly as they used to do. Now bricklayers and carpenters accomplish only a third of a day's work, defending their sloth with the statement that the Union would not allow them to do more." In confirmation of his view I instanced the case of a paper-hanger who, when asked in the evening why he had dawdled away his day, confessed that he could have done four times the quantity were it not for the rules forbidding him, and of a carpenter engaged on a Saturday morning in putting in a screw who, on hearing the clock strike twelve, put down his screw-driver, declaring that his time for work was up ! and he should do no more, however urgent the job might be. Watts lamented these practices, supported by the excuse that they increase the demand for work, while in fact they prevent many who would give employment from putting their plans in hand. " We all know," he said, " of native products being driven out of the market by much cheaper and better work from abroad, and I am not surprised to hear of manufacturers removing to Belgium and Germany to escape the tyranny of idleness. I am seriously distressed about the future of England." He was told on many hands that the old-fashioned and affectionate house-servant of former days had almost disappeared, and he added : " With stories such as one I heard, of a young lady who gave up charitable work to devote herself all day to the playing of ' Bridge ' by which she gained some hundreds increase to her family allowance, it is natural that domestic servants should also become short-sighted and irresponsible. As artists we should cut a sorry figure if we put down our brushes at any allotted hour. One lesson in our art is the example it gives of strenuous effort and perseverance; but indeed, there are now artists both in painting and sculpture, whose works at modern exhibitions make their authors appear to be actuated by the prevalent spirit of shirking their labour instead of showing sign of determination to overcome difficulties in the approach to perfection. Protection may or may not be wise, I do not know, but I am sure that the real evil to England at this time is the disposition to evade labour, and, now that short-sighted selfishness is so rampant, I do not see how the evil will be eradicated. For my part it is lamentable to think that the course of folly dooms a nation, glorious as England, to decay. I do not fail to recognise that England has in previous times recovered from threatenings of disaster, but we want candid and courageous leaders to speak openly of the real danger that threatens the country."

It was an unusual thing for Watts to express himself so sadly. I had to break away abruptly, hoping that on another visit we could resume the talk with happier outlook, but in a few days he caught a chill, and grew feverish and increasingly weak, with intervals of flickering

hope to his devoted wife. In a glorious peace he died on the 1st July 1904.

It would be a serious omission in this history—although it is desirable that it should be recognised as the record of a Reform Movement in which several artists were united, and not that of any one individual alone—were I not to acknowledge the valued honours which have been accorded me. In the year 1905 the University of Oxford conferred upon me the Honorary Degree of D.C.L.,[1] later in the same year King Edward VII graciously bestowed upon me his personally created decoration of



W. HOLMAN-HUNT

the Order of Merit. No marks of favour could have been more welcome to me and my family in my old age.

The history of the Pre-Raphaelite Movement has now been patiently chronicled, and I would gladly close the story, but there are some distortions of truth still left unrectified, and these demand the franker

[1] By the following extract of a letter from the Vice-Chancellor, the Rev. W. Merry, May 24th, 1905, Lincoln College, it would appear that this honour was supposed to have been already offered to the artist, but of this he had no knowledge. "If I remember rightly you have been more than once invited to accept this tribute of respect from us, but have not found it possible to accede to our request."—EDITOR'S NOTE.

attention, because they are direct survivals of those statements which ignorantly falsified our principles in the beginning.

It has been seen that in the 'fifties there was a large conversion of younger artists to our reform, and that even several equals and elders were influenced by it to some degree. It were wearisome to do more than insist upon this fact as proof that our immediate influence was at once to introduce a measure of new life into the contemporary art of our youth. Who can say to what length the invigorating purification might not have already extended had we been allowed a reasonably fair field for our energies? The savage prejudice against our work not alone nearly destroyed us, but hampered and hindered the progress of the general conversion we were attempting; nevertheless we did not suffer our martyrdom in vain. Had we not continued faithful to our standard, not only should we have been proved too weak for our own effort, but many artists, stirred by vigorous blood and a high enthusiasm to do battle with evil fashions, would all have been in danger of defeat. When the works of Millais were collected at the Grosvenor Gallery, an ardent appreciator of his genius, Lady Constance Leslie, went early in the day to the exhibition. Ascending the stairs, she encountered the painter going out, with head bowed down. As she accosted him, and he looked up, she saw tears in his eyes. "Ah, dear Lady Constance," he said, "you see me unmanned. Well, I'm not ashamed of avowing that in looking at my earliest pictures I have been overcome with chagrin that I so far failed in my maturity to fulfil the full forecast of my youth"; he had no cause to feel this disappointment, the blame can scarcely be laid at his door by any one who has traced with attention the fury directed against us.

That Millais was at a time tempted more or less to meet the public taste, to forget his higher aspirations, and to make his Pegasus take the yoke to draw an unworthy load, has been held up to his condemnation; and his defence has been recorded in these pages. No less true statement was ever made than that art is of no nationality and of no Race, that it is, in fact, of one character and universal, in truth it has ever been the tacit expression of a nation's character. Egyptian art exactly bespoke its nationality, the Greek genius made a new image to enshrine its own soul. Latin art, again, evolved a fresh form to express its powerful individuality; so it was with the Italian, German, Dutch, the ancient French, the Spanish, the English, and all other nations. French art has ever been, and must be, different in its spirit to that which has given life to English art. Certainly, while the confusion of one with the other may enchant the thoughtless by its superficial dexterity, it would develop a bastard breed of irresponsibility that would not deserve the name of art at all.

While Millais was painting those exquisite pictures "L'Enfant du Regiment," "The Blind Girl," "Ariel," and "The Fireman," for which at the most he was barely rewarded sufficiently to meet the expenses of

new paintings, foreign pictures with showy attractions were hailed with laudation, which ensured their sale in England at extravagant prices.[1]

Notwithstanding Millais' occasional occupation upon unworthy themes, his fastidious eye and poetic taste were still intact, and his original conscientious sense instinctively asserted itself in work triumphant at all points, so that England had no excuse for failing to see the rareness of the glory he was prepared to achieve for her. Whenever he was engaged in painting a beautiful woman or a child's head, his best powers came into action, and no painter of any nation or time surpassed him in delicacy of expression or in variety of unaffected charm.

Millais' was the frank English beauty typified by Gainsborough, sometimes with fuller solidity of modelling, and with often the fancy of Reynolds or Romney in addition. His men's portraits at times reached in excellence the best of those by the Venetian painters, or those of the great Dutch School. It is said by mercenary arbiters of the day that his works do not maintain the highest prices at Christie's. The list of prices for various years is an interesting addition to artistic information, and must be of practical importance for picture-dealers; but surely, if works of art were so judged, their true value would finally be ruled by the purse of fashion, and high aspirations would be driven from the field; Blake at one period would have been stamped as an imbecile, and Flaxman and Stothard little better, Constable and every man of original inspiration as a perverse fool.

Fluctuations in the monetary value of pictures are but ephemeral, and do not touch their artistic value in the remotest degree. At Rogers's sale a "Madonna and Child," by Raphael of a more mature period than the Madonna "del Gran Duca," and of equal beauty, was sold to Mr. Appleton, the brother-in-law of Longfellow, for £500. No connaisseur could doubt that this picture is more precious than the Ansidei Madonna, bought for £70,000. Certainly, if the possessor of Mr. Appleton's Raphael sent it into the market now, it would fetch a proportionate price. I can myself remember when Raphael's picture of "Apollo and Marsyas," now in the Louvre, was offered for sale by Morris Moore in London for £400, and for twenty years no one would believe in its value. After his death it was purchased from the widow by the French Minister of Fine Arts, and now it would fetch tens of thousands. Examples of the blunderings of

[1] Extravagant glorification greeted Meissonier's microscopic representation of two dull old gentlemen playing chess, and the picture representing nothing more ennobling than a sign-painter painting his board, or again, a draughtsman sketching in a barrack yard with a crowd of soulless onlookers, or, as the highest flight of military interest, Napoleon on his white horse; by which as was computed the French artist was able to obtain from English millionaires one thousand guineas for each inch of his panel, the while no French millionaire bought the works of any English painter. Gustave Doré at the same time, having exhibited in London enormous drop scenes illustrating sacred story, was praised by English critics in columns of rapturous text, by which, while corrupting the taste of our nation, he became so popular that he gained a handsome fortune from England in a few years, whilst his own countrymen despised his works.

the picture market might be cited without end. Had the prevailing taste always to be deferred to, we in our early days should at once have abandoned any idea of reform in art, but instead we should have imitated Frost, Howard, or Etty, and so subscribed to the dealers' existing standard. The right use of the auction list is not to settle the real value of pictures, but the uprising or downfalling of the taste of buyers. I am told that Millais' transcendent picture of "The Three Sisters," when last under the hammer, was knocked down for about £600, while paintings no more exquisite, and certainly not so perfect in condition, by the three great portraitists of the end of the eighteenth century, realised sums from ten to thirty thousand guineas. Time has ever retrieved the fallen fortunes of supreme works and it will certainly in its own mysterious fashion continue to do so. It also pulls down meretricious paintings set in high place by a fashionable coterie. With the rating of such an unerring judge it would be unaccountable if the "Three Sisters" did not prove its fitness to rank with the best portraits by the great Masters.

Many of Millais' landscapes, painted instead of ill-paid imaginative compositions, were of the highest pictorial order, and will take their places in the slow-growing general mind as among the glories of British art. In a later passage concerning particular pictures I shall prove how triumphant in the end he emerged from the routine followed to meet vulgar taste by giving elevation to the subjects of his own choice. Ford Madox Brown's discriminating remarks upon the picture of "Lorenzo and Isabella," when he came fresh from the studio where it was standing just finished upon the easel, were so just and appreciative even as briefly reported by me, and my admiration of it expressed from time to time in the foregoing pages is so great that I need not here enlarge upon its merits, but I must dwell somewhat upon his succeeding picture of "Ferdinand lured by Ariel." We must first put ourselves back to the date when it was painted. The exhibition world was full of pictures of fairies and attendant spirits, these, without exception, were conceived as trivial human pigmies. Millais, at one burst, treated them as elfin creatures, strange shapes such as might lurk away in the shady groves and be blown about over the surface of a mere, making the wanderer wonder whether the sounds they made were anything more than the figments of his own brain. The excellence of the landscape of this picture in its spring sunlight and the magic elfin inspiration would be a glory to any gallery in the world, and the picture is still as pure in tint and as perfect in state as on the day it was finished.

Millais' was a new poetic imagination not to be passed over unnoted, although its originality was hastily taken by ordinary minds as the point on which to condemn it. Certain theorists say that it is not the province of art to realise, but only to suggest. This dictum may have its honest place when referring to pictures demanding abstract treatment, but it is often made the defence for poor and empty attempts,

and is sadly out of place in the judgment of Millais' treatment of the untried problems which we had set ourselves to solve. The error lies in making a canon, only exceptionally justified, into the binding law of an Inquisition. It is not my purpose to deny that previous landscape art had been glorious, but it had not dealt with particular aspects of Nature that we interpreted, or if it had essayed anything of the kind, it had avoided the difficulties which we grappled with.

The assumption that what we did was mere prosaic imitation, within the range of common workmen, is best met by comparing Pre-Raphaelite work with that of some dull imitators destitute of poetic discrimination. Certain examples of these attempts, prominent at the time, have now disappeared. With some later prosaic transcripts of Nature by shortsighted converts an effort was made to lead the world to think them more faithful than ours, the outlines of small forms being trivially and mathematically cut out, but we saw that in Nature contours are found and lost, and what in one point is trenchant, in another melts its form into dazzling light or untraceable gloom, and that there is infinite delight to the mind in playing upon the changes between one extreme characteristic and another. It was in such subtle observations and renderings that men could afford to smile at adverse critics when they said that the profound following out of Nature was fatal to poetry. Adherents to our reform in the true spirit and not in the dead letter have proved that poetry in painting is not destroyed by the close pursuit of Nature's beauty. Let men who want to understand the truth compare the painting of the bricks and mortar in the "Huguenots" with the brick wall in the picture of "The Barrack Yard" by Meissonier —who is regarded as a painter of miraculous finish—and they will soon be able to estimate the difference between the perception of infinite variety and mere regard for geometrical precision.

In England in the eighteenth century only portraitists could get a living. Wilson would have died a pauper had he not succeeded his brother in the family inheritance. Had Wilkie, Constable, Stothard, Turner, been natives of any other country, the Government would have taken some pains to gain examples of their work for the nation. While they were working, the rich men of England bought few but old pictures, and many native artists gained their bread only by restoring and repainting these. Turner, by acceptance of very modest prices to begin with, and the strictest economy in bachelor life, slowly accumulated wealth, but he is mostly known to the world by the wonderful paintings which came back from exhibitions unsold, and which were left by him to the nation. Before the end of his time, the tendency to establish facilities and rewards to tempt youths to become artists had scarcely declared itself. But the fashion of encouragement to studentship has been going on since then at a compound ratio, and by it people are induced to suppose that nothing more can be desired to establish England's repute as artistic, than this universal educational

W. H. H.]

THE PEARL

" O Pearl," quoth I, " with pearls bedight,
Art thou my Pearl?—of me so lone
Regretted and through the night bewailed—
Much longing have I borne concealed,
Since thou glancedst from me into grass;
Pensive, shattered, forlorn am I,
But thou hast reached a life of joy
In the strifeless joy of Paradise."

An English Poem of XIVth Century.

activity. The result is that many youths enter the career who by natural inclination would never have thought of it, who are in fact not endowed for the pursuit, and therefore can never win lasting distinction either for themselves or for their country, but will rather deprive better men of their just opportunities.

What can be the wisdom in multiplying students if, when one in a thousand of these becomes a great artist, the opportunities that he ought to have for doing justice to his powers are immediately given to inferior foreign artists in preference to him, and when eventually his life is reviewed, his memory is charged with doing unworthy work, which he had no choice but to do in order to live? There need be no objection to the patronage of foreign artists of worth if their countries reciprocate the enthusiasm, or if enough patronage exists at home first to do justice to the exalted spirit in true English art. Not only is this not the case, but when evidence is given that English artists sometimes winced under the stinted encouragement of timorous buyers, their impatience under the failure of recognition is severely criticised. Burke says that in the long-run " men will do what it is to their interest to do." When all the pitfalls in the way of an ardent-minded artist have been avoided, and he has come to the front, tried and proved ready to do the country honourable service, if then he is put aside contemptuously, and the services of mere pretenders are taken in preference to his, the blind course is as detrimental to the country as to the artist. From the manner in which an artist is discussed by the elegant world, it is concluded that he can do ideal work without considering whether there is a patron waiting for it or not. The old masters, when once their abilities had been proved in early manhood, had no difficulty so great as that of deciding for what patron they should labour, whether for Pope, King, Church, monastery, municipality, or merchant prince. How enviable was their lot! How can it be wondered at that they left so many works in comparison with modern artists? Turner never in his life had a Government commission to execute, neither was Millais ever employed on any public building either by Government or by ecclesiastics, neither was I ever engaged on any public work.

CHAPTER XV

RETROSPECT [1]

In morals, as in art, saying is nothing, doing is all.—RENAN.

God sometimes granteth unto a man to learn and to know how to make a thing, the like whereof in his day no other can contrive, and perhaps for a long time none hath been before him, and after him cometh another not soon.—ALBERT DÜRER.

THE earliest impulse in art was to present what recommended itself as fascinating and beautiful in the limner's eyes; but however strictly this was the aim of each workman, the representation that he made was always different from that of his fellow-artists—indeed each drawing, made by students in a modern school from the same model, differs from its neighbour—either human vision sees things with a bias, or the hand is directed diversely by the individual's nature who translates it. Art, like astronomy, has its "personal equation." The human mind for good or for bad operates in all the hand portrays; if an artist suppresses his personal partialities for grace of form, putting aside the principle of selection, and, rejecting nothing which is ugly or confusing, he throws away that guiding spirit which alone advances to perfection, his work cannot progress in either grace or beauty. It is only by striving after the highest that the noblest service may be fulfilled. That this has been required of art since society was systematised is proved by the manner in which she has been called upon to serve in the worship of the Unseen. But a danger to the artist, to the purpose of his work, and to the work itself, lurks in delight of the idea alone without care for the fulness and beauty of the form in which this is presented; all appeals to the strong emotions demand representation of truth and beauty in the expression of its outward form; without consummate treatment in this respect, the work gives only the ghost of a thought, for it may truly here be said, "The blood is the life." The Greek Church in its art has proved how deadness follows the pursuit of the mere exaltation of a starved truth; but in recognising this peril we must not ignore a no less certain danger which must overtake us when we abandon our ideal ambitions to make instead merely an external likeness of a fact; a danger none the less sordid when it is decked in sensuous splendour. Modern days show us so glaringly the limitations

[1] Concerns only those who are interested in evidence on the subject of the formation of the Pre-Raphaelite Brotherhood and in some other controversial matters.

of this materialistic school, that we need not cite examples to prove the case. We have all seen in exhibitions, paintings whose fit home could be but in a collection of the lower types of creation in a physiological museum, and others suitable only to inspire horror in a Turkish harem. The influence which Rossetti exercised over Morris and Burne-Jones began when they were far beyond the age for ordinary youths to enter upon the career of art; he brought them to such proficiency, that small trace was to be seen of weakness arising from loss of boyish training.

From small experimental beginnings Morris, allied with Madox Brown, Rossetti, Burne-Jones, and Philip Webb—acting, as I have shown, upon an idea promulgated by Millais and myself twelve years earlier—gradually developed a system of ornamentation so perfect in principle, that again the spirit of British taste, which had produced the old cathedrals with their monuments, the rich wood carvings of varying types and ages, the choice embroideries, the gorgeous metal work of iron, gold and silver, the graceful fittings of old English homes, the exquisite Wedgwood ware, and the old Worcester and porcelain work, had been reawakened. The vulgar ugliness of design introduced in the Regency days exemplified by the Brighton Pavilion and monstrosities of mahogany furniture now appeared to have received its death-blow. The new spirit did not stay its hand with this conquest, but when mature also overcame the modern Gothic introduced by the servility of Pugin, Barry, and Gilbert Scott. William Morris and his band did their work honestly and well; whether the world can duly appreciate and profit by the service will depend very greatly upon the influence of the Press. If this be moved by the constant love of new sensations alone and ceaseless hunger for foreign influence, as indeed may be somewhat feared, " sin lieth at the door," not of the artists, but at that of the men who occupy the post of leaders of public taste. Ten or fifteen years ago there could have been no hesitation on the part of any reasonable authority to decide that a most effectual and apparently permanent progress had been established in the forms and decorations of objects connected with our daily life. This had grown up, year by year, very slowly at first, from 1861 until the adoption of Morris's control and superintendence in house furnishing was regarded as a necessity for all aspiringly fashionable people, but, alas! it proved to be nothing but a game of follow-my-leader. People who had felt themselves " Philistines," if they had not an interior supplied from Morris and Co., soon showed that they were merely obeying the passing craze of the day, and when his design was no longer a novelty they turned to other modes, sometimes of the most egregious baseness, extolling their last choice as much in advance of Morris, just as they had formerly compared his designs with their previous wall-paper patterns of realistic roses tied up with ill-designed ribbons and devices of equal triviality. It would indeed seem as though the reform in this respect had no lasting value; and clamour of tongues may indeed rule that the " New Art "

has superseded Morris's designs assuming that the last phase of taste must be the best.

Another signal example of the benefit accruing to decorative design from minds versed in pictorial art is given by the achievements of William de Morgan in pottery, which in the branches it undertakes is of such exquisite character as to furnish a worthy modern fellowship with Italian and Spanish productions. The artists' chemical and scientific profundity enabled him to add to his beautiful forms metallic lustres of refined fascination such as never should be allowed to lapse for want of appreciation.[1] Instability in the public taste, when an advance has really been made, is a deadly token of the failure of capacity for sound judgment in the wealthy classes, and destroys confidence among craftsmen that sacrifices such as Morris made to obtain the best results will be worthily rewarded.

The accusation that our reform in art was ineffective has compelled me to record first what should be known of the career of the active members of our Brotherhood, what they did by their own hands, or by their influence on others, and thus in turn I am compelled to speak of myself. I confess I cannot do so without regret at the limited quantity of my own productions; the story I have told will explain how little this was within my control, and I speak with the more hesitation because inevitably incidents connected with my own experience have been largely dwelt upon in this book. In part, the temptation to such egotism has arisen from my own interest in the East, where I lived so long while the character of the people and their adaptability to the illustration of ancient history still existed. In other matters, the inclination to speak of myself had been induced from determination to be candid about the experiences of all native-born artists subject to the conditions of patronage in this country. I have hoped thus to enable the outside community of taste to decide how best to assist the labours of future men.

Life, as the years advance, becomes a more sacred trust, and it is of vital importance to decide that one's course has not been undertaken without just consideration. I am persuaded that my decision to realise my purpose of painting in the East, at whatever cost it might be, was no rash one. It was certain that the time had come when others in the world of thought besides myself were moved by the new spirit, which could not allow the highest of all interests to remain as an uninvestigated revelation. From the beginning of my attempt till this time many thinkers of various schools have devoted themselves to elucidate anew the history treated in the gospels, and the desire for further light cannot be quenched. The conviction I started with, that much of the teaching of Christ's life is lost by history being overlaid with sacerdotal gloss, is widely shared by others. The subjects I have treated have been few for the extent of time I have expended upon the pictures; but I console

[1] This factory has been closed since the above was written.

myself with the reflection that my object gave some degree of magnitude to the attempt, and that thus the lack of quantity may in the end not be taken altogether as a mark of incapacity or indolence. I have established my claim as a pioneer for English art in study of historic truth, which artists of other nations in their own ways have followed. I was told when it appeared about 1860, that Renan's " Vie de Jésus " would entirely destroy my understanding of the history in the gospels. I therefore made use of the quiet my re-arrival in Jerusalem in 1869 gave me, to read the book attentively. It was an exponent of the then prevailing spirit of investigation, not only by comparison with records of the time, but also by reference to Eastern life as traced by a resident student in Syria. The failing of the book lies in its lack of imagination concerning the profundity and sublimity of the mind and purpose of Jesus; a mere provincial and enthusiastic dervish of modern type is made to figure in the place of the most unflinching proclaimer of truth and love.

To exercise original thought on sacred story must, it seems, ever be a challenge to the world. Carlyle, saw in " The Light of the World " only a proclamation of ecclesiastical dogma, and so denounced it; Kingsley also very actively took up a like view; Thackeray at one time, for the same reason, was reserved, and evidently suspected in me, to a degree, want of an independent sincerity. All this I have recorded. In 1869 Ruskin blamed me as a supporter of absolute credulity. On the other hand, the extreme High Church party regarded my humanistic treatment of the life of Christ as wanting in reverence. Happily the unprejudiced public instinctively felt an interest in the attempt to make the story live as history, and their demand for engravings from my pictures induced the publishers to give me that support which enabled me to persevere; not, indeed, so soon or so thoroughly as I had desired, but after long waiting. In liberal quarters the clergy distinctly gave their approval to my purpose, for they did not fail to see that my work was done with reverence, yet none of these were powerful enough to give me the opportunity of painting on the walls of a church : too late in life when my sight began to fail I had such an offer urged upon me, but the time had gone by.

Finally, I have to defend our Movement against the charge of being ephemeral.

I will not attempt to follow the tale of enchanting works in painting and in decoration which unchartered Pre-Raphaelites, candidly professing influence from our example, contributed to its honour.

The list I have recorded might be greatly amplified, but I have proved enough. I am persuaded that had not the hue and cry against Pre-Raphaelitism been so vehement the patronage afforded to us would not have been so timid as it was, and many more pictures, both by my hand and those of others, would vindicate to a fuller extent the power of our principles.

My definition as to the degree of Brown's relation to us in no way modifies his claim to having been the painter of many pictures which will ever touch the human heart and add to the repute of British genius. It is now, alas! too late for his country fully to benefit from the increasing conversion to his merits.

My purpose has been to distinguish the different manners and varying priority of artists who joined in our Movement. The method of work which Millais and I adopted, I confess had serious results on our output. After parting on our several ways Rossetti began to depend more and more on the practice of making separate studies of portions of his pictures, while this habit decreased with us. Our experience dictated that in determining the character of heads and all parts of the figure in a complicated composition, it was of vital importance to keep all the surrounding parts of the design in sight, and detached studies could not be conducted with this advantage. The parts separately studied, when transferred to the canvas often proved to be irresponsive to the rest, and so sympathetic emotion throughout the design seemed to be endangered, and in our judgment we were in peril of rendering our compositions spectacular. We therefore settled the exact pose of the heads, and other parts of the composition on the canvas itself, hence our isolated drawings were few. The loss was an obvious one, for when an improvement was resolved upon, the previous work had been rubbed out, instead of adding to the number of our productions. Rossetti, on the other hand, unaffected by such conviction, grew to love the stateliness of scenes so arranged, and increased his practice of drawing preliminary studies until he made complete cartoons for his projected pictures; thereby multiplying his designs. With this he developed a facility in drawing which tended to an amplitude of pose and form, such as in his earlier days he would have avoided as belonging to a region of art over sensuous in manner.

In my articles on Pre-Raphaelitism, contributed to the *Contemporary Review* in 1886, I felt the difficulty of ignoring the reiterated declaration by the nominal members, that our Body consisted of seven. It is certain that when we had included Gabriel and Collinson, Woolner and William Rossetti were chosen and I introduced Stephens, stipulating that the Brotherhood should not be extended, and William Rossetti, appropriately, was made honorary secretary of our Society; but within a few years our expectations for the Brotherhood waned. The new members soon made it evident that the pleasantness of our Bohemian meetings was what they most enjoyed. When we looked askance at the non-appearance of work by the inactive ones, the latter could see nothing wanting except in the character of the original rules, and moved that each member should draw up a statement of his understanding of the objects of Pre-Raphaelitism.[1] This admission implied that they

[1] "It having become necessary, from the misunderstanding which exists relative to the extension of meaning professed in the initials P.R.B., to expound concisely how this is

had not understood our purpose from the beginning. Confidence between us as to art problems ceased, although we still personally remained cordial to one another: the honorary secretary soon gave up the effort to become a painter, indeed, it was too late in life for him to undertake the necessary studies, but from 1850 to 1858 he manfully used his pen in support of his views of P.R.B. principles in *The Critic* and in *The Spectator*. He has said that he is destitute of the gift of poetry; but the sonnet on the cover of *The Germ* goes far to disprove this too-modest disclaimer—

> " When whoso merely hath a little thought
> Will plainly think his thought that is in him—
> Not imaging another's bright or dim,
> Not mangling with new words what others taught;
> When whoso speaks, from having either sought
> Or only found—will speak, not just to skim
> A shallow surface with words made and trim,
> But in that very speech the matter brought;
> Be not too keen to cry, ' So is that all ! '—
> A thing I might myself have thought as well,
> But would not say it for it was not worth !
> Ask—' Is this truth ? ' For it is still to tell
> That, be the theme a point or the whole earth,
> Truth is a circle perfect, great or small ? "

His other sonnet, " The Evil under the Sun," witnesses to his large pity for the oppressed, and when the tyranny of Pio Nono in the Papal States is remembered, the poem will be removed from the category of youthful outbursts which proclaim that whatever is, is wrong. It was fraternal modesty that made him abandon the pursuit of poetry. Genius, like every other possibility for man, claims cultivation, and this cultivation W. M. Rossetti forewent by consideration of circumstances, that his brother might have the better opportunity. Who shall say that to write even sonorous, well-thought-out, and perfectly adjusted verse is nobler than to live and walk through life with sincerity and generous unselfishness ? But while I admire the self-sacrifice of my old friend, I cannot be a party to his endorsement of his brother's pretensions, or to his advocacy of his father-in-law Madox Brown's priority. Fraternal and filial devotion has made him assume that their early work was truly representative of Pre-Raphaelitism, and has led him to misapprehend the significance of the circumstances of our early days. His authority as the honorary secretary of our Body has spread abroad a misunderstanding of the real nature of our aims, which,

---

consistent with our principle of painting all things from Nature without attempting to follow the manner of the early painters, I write this to perform my promise to bring my ideas to this meeting, and to compare them with those of others, that in so doing we may discover whether we are all actuated by the same motives in painting, and that we may determine whether it is advisable or not to continue the use of the initials with their present meaning."

(Note made by W. H. H. for P.R.B. meeting of early date found among MS. of the time by the editor of second edition.)

if left uncorrected, would be matter of much more consequence than any confusion of our relative personal claims could be.

In making my final pronouncement on the value of current fable, as it regards Pre-Raphaelitism, I feel that I must put aside hesitation to controvert men with whom I still have the memory of an early and sacred friendship. A more complete scrutiny of the course they pursued is therefore necessary, and the investigation shows how hindering to the active workers were the results from their incorporation with them. Indeed, we were not long in discovering that our dream for the reform of art could be fulfilled only by the energy of independent allies. I must however forewarn the reader that this research will involve a return to many early circumstances, so that those indifferent to such survey may decide not to proceed further.

* * * * * * *

The following letter from M. de la Sizeranne shows how widely established is the Revivalist fable, and how necessary it is to take radical means to examine the value of the different witnesses on whose evidence this fallacy rests.

In acknowledging his courtesy in sending me proofs of an article on the P.R.B. in the *Revue des deux mondes*, I pointed out that it would be incumbent on me to controvert his main theory about the initiative of our movement. He replied thus—

Château de Marges,
Drôme.
24 octobre.

MONSIEUR,—

J'ai lu, avec le plus grand intérêt, la très aimable et très intéressante lettre que vous m'avez fait l'honneur de m'adresser à propos de mon article sur *La Peinture Anglaise contemporaine : ses origines pre-raphaelites.* Voulez-vous me permettre, en vous en remerciant, de vous soumettre les raisons pour lesquelles j'ai cru devoir à Madox Brown, dans le mouvement pre-raphaelite, la part initiale contre laquelle vous protestez ? [1]

Vous trouvez en effet que je lui ai fait une part trop grande, et vous m'informez d'abord qu'il ne fut que *nominalement* le maître de Rossetti, ensuite qu'il n'a jamais été sollicité d'entrer dans la Brotherhood, enfin que ses œuvres caractéristiques ont suivi, et non précédé, celles de la P.R.B. et qu'en particulier *Work* n'a été commencé qu'en 1852.

Sue le premier point, qui est purement une question de fait—un fait qui remonte presque à cinquante ans—j'ai dû, naturellement, suivre les témoignages des historiens du mouvement pre-raphaelite et de ceux qui y ont pris part—or, j'ai d'autant moins suspecté ces témoignages qu'ils sont nombreux, désintéressés et parfaitement concordants. Voici en effet ce que je lis dans les mémoires de votre ami W. Bell Scott, t. i. p. 287 : " M. Ford Madox Brown

[1] The writer perfectly justifies his assumptions by adducing evidence from the English authors who have written on the subject, who, by their corroboration of one another, could not but convey the impression accepted by him. Unfortunately for this view, these various contributors to history are not independent witnesses, as they at first appear to be, but are dependent for their information on the " Brown-Rossetti " centre, wholly disregarding, or possibly wholly ignorant of the facts established by the dates I have given. I confine my extracts to that part of M. de la Sizeranne's letter concerning his authorities. I wish to add that he concludes with polite encomiums upon Millais and myself.

came in, to whom I found Rossetti had been indebted for some lessons generously afforded. *This he acknowledged with much effusion.*" Voilà donc Rossetti lui-même qui témoigne. Et y aurait-il eu " much effusion," si l'enseignement de Rossetti avait été purement nominal? Je lis dans le livre de Sharp : " M. F. Madox Brown, to whom the young artist (Rossetti) was ever through life willing to admit his early indebtedness,"—et plus loin, à propos du *Chaucer :* " A work, apart from its other great merits, remarkable for being the painter's *first attempt in sunlight :* and from witnessing such work as this *no doubt in part grew the impulse* of protest against artificial methods that *afterwards* animated the young painters known as Pre-Raphaelites." Je lis dans Knight : " The movement which had been, in fact, *anticipated* by Madox Brown "; et encore : " He (Madox Brown) did more to influence the P.R.B. than any others." Je trouve, dans Sharp déjà cité, cette opinion : " If Rossetti be considered the father of Pre-Raphaelitism, Madox Brown may be considered its grandfather." Chez Esther Wood, cette autre opinion : " Soon came Madox Brown to encourage their tentative efforts, and to aid them (the P.R.B.) both with *practical* and *friendly instruction.*" Chez M. Harry Quilter, cette affirmation : " I must show clearly by the consideration of Madox Brown's own painting and the records of his own words how *irresistible is the evidence* that he was, *in all but name*, the real founder and leader of the P.R.B. movement, the inspirer, as well as the teacher." Enfin, pour revenir à un témoin direct, immédiat, à un membre de la Brotherhood, je lis chez M. F. G. Stephens, P.R.B. : " Nevertheless, there can be *no doubt whatever* that to Brown's guidance and example we owe the better part of Rossetti as a painter *per se* " (*Portfolio*, May 1894). En réduisant l'éducation de Rossetti par Brown à quelque chose de nul et de *purement nominal*, vous exprimez donc une idée nouvelle, une thèse imprévue, qui viendra démentir tout ce que vos compatriotes et, entres autres, vos anciens confrères ont écrit sur la matière. Je lirai les développements de cette thèse avec le plus vif intérêt, mais jusqu'à ce qu'elle se soit fait accepter, ce n'est pas moi seul qui suis " quite misinformed," c'est tout le monde. Sur le second point, qui est également un point de fait, c'est-à-dire la question de savoir si Madox Brown a été sollicité de faire partie de la Brotherhood, j'ai dû également suivre les témoignages nombreux et concordants que j'ai trouvés dans les livres. Ainsi M. Knight dit : " The only cause of his (Madox Brown) not becoming a member of the Brotherhood was his disbelief in the advantages of clique." M. Sharp écrit : " M. Ford Madox Brown, *it is well known*, refused membership on the ground of scepticism as to the utility of coteries." Le catalogue de la " National Gallery," de 1894, s'exprime ainsi : " Madox Brown refused to be enrolled as a member of the little clique," et M. Walter Armstrong de la sorte : " Madox Brown expressly declined membership on general disbelief in its utility." Enfin, M. G. F. Stephens, que j'ai dû croire bien placé pour savoir ce qui passait dans la Confrérie, puisqu'il en était, a écrit : " Naturally enough, Brown was *solicited* to become a Brother, but he, chiefly because of the rude principle which for a time was adopted by the other painters, declined to join the Society. . . ." (G. F. Stephens. *Portfolio*, May 1894.)

Assurément, Monsieur, je ne cite pas tous ces témoignages pour les préférer, si nombreux soient-ils, à celui de l'auteur du *Light of the World*, mais simplement pour établir que votre épithète " *quite misinformed* " s'applique à tous les historiens du Pre-Raphaelitism et, en particulier, à M. G. F. Stephens, P.R.B.

Aussi bien, ce ne sont là que des questions historiques, moins importantes que la question esthétique, où je ne vous opposerai d'autre témoignage que le vôtre, persuadé qu'au fond nous sommes du même avis. Assurément le P.R.B. ne se sont pas de l'abord inspirés de *Work*, mais je n'ai point parlé de *Work* dans mon article, et, pour qu'il ne puisse y avoir aucun doute, bien que je le connusse, je n'en ai même pas prononcé le nom. J'ai parlé des

cartons de Westminster. Or ceux-ci auraient beaucoup impressionné les futurs P.R.B. Vos souvenirs en font foi : " I had been content to see M. Madox Brown's works at Westminster Hall with great silent recognition of the genius in the picture of *Harold*, but Rossetti with more leisure had taken the pains to find him." (William Holman Hunt. " The Pre-Raphaelite Brotherhood. A Fight for Art." *Contemporary Review.*)

Dans votre lettre, vous qualifiez cette œuvre de " wild " et de " grotesque." Je ne le conteste nullement, mais précisément, auriez-vous employé ces mêmes expressions s'il s'était agi du tableau correctement vulgaire d'un académicien de 1880 ? Et ce " mannerism " que vous signalez dans *Parisina*, était-ce le style alors en vogue en Angleterre ? Cette *Justice* " comical " encore que " distinctly clever " était-elle conçue comme on concevait alors un tableau sous Maclise ou Mulready ? Non assurément. . . .

ROBERT DE LA SIZERANNE.

Mr. Hueffer follows in the steps of Mr. F. G. Stephens in the pronouncement (which has misled foreign writers) that Pre-Raphaelitism was meant to imply submission to mediævalism. As to Millais' view of the matter I would refer to his assurances late in life to the writer of his biography, wherein he denies that Rossetti ever had any influence on him, but says " Hunt often had."

M. de la Sizeranne could not, of course, be expected to know the relative values of the writers he quotes. Two of them only have any sort of original value, Mr. W. Bell Scott and Mr. F. G. Stephens. The others derive their knowledge from more or less acquaintanceship with Rossetti late in his life or from the printed writings of W. M. Rossetti. Certainly William Rossetti had an inner position from which he watched the Movement, and he has ever been a most conscientious reporter of those facts which passed under his eyes, but it may be understood that he had never advanced enough in the practice of Arts to note the difference between the aims of F. Madox Brown and his brother and those of Millais and myself. F. J. Stephens, although an original member of the seven, did not follow Art long enough to satisfy his position amongst us in anything but the nominal fashion of those of the seven who never were practical artists. Mr. Knight would be the last to claim for his casual pronouncement on Rossetti any authority.

What Mrs. Esther Wood and Mr. Harry Quilter report, seeing that both only derive their knowledge at second-hand, it would be profitless to examine. Mr. William Sharp's extraordinary pretentions to direct knowledge will be referred to later; his personal acquaintance with Gabriel was confined to his later years, and he simply reported the legend current in the Rossetti circle at a time when we and others pursuing the original idea had long ago marked our separation from the mediævalism which Rossetti had confused with Pre-Raphaelitism. The other writers cited have no first-hand knowledge of the facts or persons at all, and their accuracy may be judged of by an extract from the work of one of the most responsible among them (Mr. Cook's excellent handbook to the National Gallery)

Dante Gabriel Rossetti, the head of the romantic movement in modern English poetry and of the Pre-Raphaelite movement in English painting, was born in London, the son of Gabriel Rossetti—an Italian patriot and commentator upon Dante, who was at the time Professor of Italian at King's College. Like all the members of his family, young Rossetti had innate taste and interest in art, but in the direction which his art took—Gothic instead of Classic—he was the outcome of English influence. "He never doubted," says his friend, Mr. Holman Hunt, of "his call to exceptional effort in life, and from the time when he was not more than nineteen or twenty he began to exercise a powerful influence on many of the foremost minds in art and literature of the time," such as Mr. W. Morris, *Mr. Holman Hunt*,[1] Mr. Burne-Jones, Mr. Swinburne, and Mr. G. Meredith. He was the leading spirit in the little band—comprising, beside himself, his brother, W. M. Rossetti, Millais, Woolner, J. Collinson, and F. G. Stephens—who associated themselves under the name of "Pre-Raphaelite Brotherhood." To the general public, however, he was little known as a poet until 1870, when his poems and ballads were published—or as a painter till the year after his death, when a collection of his works were exhibited at Burlington House—for he lived almost as a recluse and seldom exhibited pictures. From eight to fifteen he was at King's College School. He then studied art . . . in the studio of Ford Madox Brown.[2] In 1849 he exhibited his first oil picture, "The Girlhood of the Virgin," and in the following year he painted "Ancilla Domini." His picture is admirably illustrative in its simplicity of the aims of the Pre-Raphaelite School, whilst at the same time it is wholly free from the affectations peculiar to Rossetti which characterise his later works. Upon the originality of thought displayed in this picture Mr. Holman-Hunt has expressed himself thus: (Here follows a quotation from my Chelsea address.)

Mr. Cook, in the *National Gallery Hand-book*, mixes up men broadly associated together in aim, *who never met till seven years or so after the initiation of the P. R. Brotherhood.*

M. Sizeranne's quotation from Mr. Bell Scott should certainly not be read as an isolated passage, for the next page of the book referred to (288) gives the number of the lessons so generously afforded to Rossetti by Ford Madox Brown. In Rossetti's own words: "He set me to fag at some still-life drawing and painting both; but I could not stand that kind of thing, and *after a time or two* gave it up, *began the picture beside Hunt, and there you saw me.*" Surely, if ever obligation approached the "purely nominal," it was that which closed at such an elementary stage, and *which was succeeded by a course which brought about the completion of Rossetti's first painting* and which directed him to a more effective course of study.

It is enough, however, to point to the plain facts which show that Millais and I could not have been in 1848 the followers of a young man of whom we scarcely knew, who some months afterwards I was teaching

[1] Holman Hunt began to exhibit in 1846. By 1854 had exhibited "Rienzi," "Christian and Druids," "Two Gentlemen of Verona," "Hireling Shepherd," "Strayed Sheep," "Claudio and Isabella," "Awakened Conscience," "Light of the World." W. Morris was an undergraduate at Oxford till 1855, when he became a pupil of George Edmund Street, the architect. Edward Burne-Jones left Oxford, Easter 1855.

[2] "The Girlhood of the Virgin" was painted under my instruction in my studio. W. H. H.

to paint in my study, and helping day by day, or that we could be the disciples of a painter whose tuition " after a time or two " my pupil had given up, and whom Millais and I did not then know.

The rumours of Rossetti's leadership in our reform were first circulated about 1856, but as they were not traceable to any one with a right to claim authority, neither Millais nor I regarded them as deserving attention. We still felt this, even after Ruskin had in one of his Oxford lectures said: " I believe Rossetti's name should be placed first on the list of men, within my own range of knowledge, who have raised and changed the spirit of modern art, raised in absolute attainment, changed in direction of temper." And again: " Rossetti was the chief intellectual force in the establishment of the Modern Romantic School in England." (A statement, by the way, which might apply to Rossetti as a writer.)

We heard of all this only at second-hand, and as we both felt that the author had arrived at his conviction on independent grounds, he was in his just province as a critic in forming his opinion, and we were the last men called upon to remonstrate. The case is different now that W. M. Rossetti has declared that his brother before he entered my Cleveland Street Studio had in his essays at design become distinctly Pre-Raphaelite; he asserts also that his brother always assumed the place of priority in every company, but he altogether ignores the teaching and help which Gabriel acquired from my guidance and constant attention during the progress of " The Girlhood of the Virgin." I must remind my readers of what has been already said, that he certainly could not, without my supervision, have had any painting ready for exhibition in 1849. W. M. Rossetti's opinion of his brother's priority is supported by F. G. Stephens, and the strength of their double testimony reflected on many sides may be gathered from M. de la Sizeranne's letter already quoted. The foundation of the whole myth seems to have been a letter of Ruskin's published by William Rossetti, who introduces it as follows (perhaps the first portion of the letter which is " torn off " would have enlightened us still more)—

" The letter from which I here give an extract is woefully torn. The first portion evidently replies to something that Rossetti had written regarding Millais and Hunt, and regarding his own subject of modern life in the picture called ' Found,' which work he was now inclined to lay aside on the ground that Hunt in his picture ' The Awakened Conscience ' (begun and finished at a date later than the beginning of ' Found ') had been treating a modern subject of somewhat similar bearing."

Ruskin's Reply to Gabriel's Letter

Geneva, June 15, 1854.

I know that, so far from being envious of them, you are thoroughly happy in their success; but yet you feel that there is as much in you as in them, and you have a kind of gnawing pain at not standing side by side with them. You feel as if it were not worth while now to bring out your modern subjects as

Hunt has done his first. Now as to the suggestion of the power which there is in modern life if honestly treated, I firmly believe that to whomsoever it may belong in priority of time, it belongs to all three of you rightly in right of possession. I think that you, Hunt, and Millais would, every one of you, have made the discovery without assistance or suggestion from the other. One might be quicker or slower than another, and I suppose that actually you were the first who did it. But it would have been impossible for men of such eyes and hearts as Millais and Hunt to walk the streets of London, or watch the things that pass each day, and not to discover also what there was in them—something to be shown and painted.

This letter offers the first piece of published evidence emanating distinctly from Gabriel himself for claim of " leadership " in any respect. The suggestion that my picture of " The Awakened Conscience " was anticipated in idea by the design of " Found " (for W. M. Rossetti asserts that the former was " begun and finished at a later date than the beginning of ' Found ' ") seems to convey a charge of plagiarism on my part, so it is needful to enter into the exact facts of the evolution of my design.[1]

Gabriel, it is obvious, assumes that he was the originator of the general motive of pity for the fallen embodied in " The Awakened Conscience." It may be remembered that in 1850, outraged with the difficulties of working from ever-moving foliage in Sevenoaks Park,"[2] he returned to our lodgings and set to work on a design suggested by the song in *Philip van Artevelde*—

Quoth tongue of neither maid nor wife
To heart of neither wife nor maid;
Lead we not here a jolly life,
Between the sunshine and the shade.

Quoth heart of neither maid nor wife
To tongue of neither wife nor maid,
Thou mayest, but I was worn with strife,
And feel like flowers that fade.

The embodiment of the idea proved so far difficult that he gave up the unfinished drawings, and we heard no more at that time of the subject. When " The Light of the World " was on my easel at Chelsea in 1853, it occurred to me that my spiritual subject called for a material counterpart in a picture representing in actual life the manner in which the appeal of the spirit of heavenly love calls a soul to abandon a lower life. In reading *David Copperfield* I had been deeply touched by the pathos of the search by old Peggotty after little Emily, when she had become an outcast.

I therefore sought the haunts of these objects of pity to find suitable material for the scene of the old mariner's pursuing love. My object was not to illustrate any special incident in the book, but to take the

[1] Refer to Gabriel's Letter to W. H. H., Vol. II, p. 1.
[2] Vol. I, p. 168.

suggestion of the loving seeker of the betrayed girl coming upon the object of his search. I spoke freely of this intended subject, but, while cogitating upon the broad intention, I reflected that the instinctive eluding of pursuit by the erring one would not coincide with the willing conversion and instantaneous resolve for a higher life which it was necessary to emphasise.

While recognising this, I fell upon the text in Proverbs, "As he that taketh away a garment in cold weather, so is he that singeth songs to a heavy heart." These words, expressing the unintended stirring up of the deeps of pure affection by the idle sing-song of an empty mind, led me to see how the companion of the girl's fall might himself be the unconscious utterer of a divine message. In scribbles I arranged the two figures to present the woman recalling the memory of her childish home, and breaking away from her gilded cage with a startled awakening while her shallow companion still sings on, ignorantly intensifying her repentant purpose.

It may be remembered that I explained my rough design to our circle, to my good friend Augustus Egg amongst others, and shortly after he told me that Mr. Thomas Fairbairn had been greatly interested in the thought, and had expressed a desire that I should paint the picture for him.

I gladly undertook the commission. I cannot distinctly remember that I told Rossetti of all these fluctuations of thought, although it would have been natural to do so. It never occurred to me a moment that these ideas should have anything to do with Rossetti's relinquished design made at Sevenoaks to illustrate Taylor's poem.

He had not been the first to represent a girl saddened by the thought of her folly; Millais had done two or three pen-and-ink designs illustrating unconsecrated passion in modern life. Hogarth, Greuze, Northcote, and many others had treated the theme in moods widely differing, and I never suspected that Rossetti could claim a monopoly in the expression of piteous sympathy for the victim of selfishness. He seems soon to have set to work to complete his illustration to *Philip van Artevelde*, and to have inscribed the margin with the declaration that the design had been commenced in 1850 and completed in 1853, and that it was given by him to his P.R. brother, F. G. Stephens.[1] This was three years after we had given up the use of the monogram.

Ruskin's letter is of the more importance, as it dates the beginning of Rossetti's new pretensions, and coincides with Woolner's report of Rossetti's claim that he was the leader in our reform, which provoked Woolner's ridicule, and so I believe caused the final separation between them.

In 1851 Millais had painted his century-seasoned wall in "The Huguenot." Up to 1853 Rossetti had not done anything in strict accordance with our exact study of outdoor nature. He had not even attempted it. The first indication of such a desire is in a letter to his

[1] See Appendix.

mother, then staying at Frome, which shows a sudden resolve to follow Nature without any compromise, in the details of his picture of "Found"—

LETTER TO HIS MOTHER

"*September* 30, 1853.

"Have you or Christina any recollection of an eligible and accessible brick wall? I should want to get up and paint it early in the mornings, as the light ought to be that of dawn. It should be not too countrified (yet beautiful in

"FOUND"

colour), as it is to represent a city wall. A certain modicum of moss would therefore be admissible, but no prodigality of grass, weeds, ivy, etc. . . . I suppose Christina's pictorial eye will by this time have some insight into the beauties of brick walls."

"The Awakened Conscience" *was finished in January and exhibited in May 1854.* Brown, in his *Diary*, November 1 of 1854, shows that "Found" was then only just begun [1]; and not having Gabriel under his

[1] "Holman-Hunt disappeared for the East in the beginning of 1854. Shortly after this time moved over the picture suggested by my poem 'Rosabelle,' which he (D. G. Rossetti) called 'Found'."—*Life of W. Bell Scott*, Vol. I, p. 324.

guidance for five years, he was surprised, and speaks unapprovingly of his former pupil's manner of work in painting the calf, etc., but he records no attempt to enforce mastership, which he would have done had not Gabriel's docility in practice been regarded as altogether broken off. In any case, I may say that neither Gabriel nor any of our circle ever said a word to me about his design of "Found" until after my return from Syria in 1856, and even then no more had been done to it than the painting of the cart and calf and a few other accessories.[1] Extracts from the diary kept by Brown at Finchley in the last months of 1854 prove that the suggestion made by Gabriel and his brother that the former had anticipated the fundamental idea of my "Awakened Conscience" is an evident romance—

November 1, 1854.—We went after his calf, and succeeded to a miracle.

November 12, 1854.—Gabriel gone to town to see Miss Siddal. Getting on slowly with his calf. He paints it in all like Albert Dürer, hair by hair, and seems incapable of any breadth; but this he will get by going over it from feeling at home. From want of habit, I see Nature bothers him, but it is sweetly drawn and felt. . .

November 27, 1854.—Saw Gabriel's calf; very beautiful, but takes a long time. Endless emendations; no perceptible progress from day to day, and all the time he wearing my greatcoat, which I want, and . . . an unlimited supply of turpentine. . .

By the whole passage it will be seen, with other suggestions most distinctly enunciated, that Rossetti was painting in a manner foreign to that prescribed by Brown. The latter's influence was put aside in the direction which Millais and I had been condemned for taking five years before. From whom else had Rossetti obtained the resolution to go to Nature for every feature of a picture, and to paint it in the most direct and finished manner? It was precisely what I had tried to induce him to do in my studio in 1849, and again at Sevenoaks in 1850.

When Rossetti first came to be taught by me, the background of my "Rienzi" had all its landscape painted from Nature; and, as I proceeded, Brown on his visits often uttered satirical pleasantries on the "microscopic" vegetation, and also on the armour and details, The scrupulous humility with which Millais and I had been disciplining ourselves we had continued ever since, and had enforced attention to it in all our exhibited works. Either Rossetti derived his manner from us, or, if he invented it, it was five years after the practice had been inaugurated by us.

I must take this opportunity of expressing my surprise that my ever-esteemed friend W. M. Rossetti allowed himself to publish, without inquiry, the unfounded nonsense which Brown persuaded himself Gabriel had told him as to my having been employed when about thirteen at one of "these league bread-shops," and that I was then

[1] What he said in his letter to me, January 1855 (see Vol. II, p. 1), had been overlooked by me in the first edition of this book.—W. H. H.

writing articles on the Corn Laws which attracted Cobden's attention. I cannot claim the credit of having risen from such a humble position as that which this legend would suggest. When a poor sinner is dead and buried any absurd fables to which an idle word may have given rise may go uncontradicted, and be handed down as unquestioned history, but while he remains still breathing he certainly should be consulted by any one pretending to publish facts as to the origin of any absurd improbability. Since this statement is given on the authority of friends with whom I was closely allied when the diary was written in 1854, I cannot let it pass without distinct contradiction. I confess that I do not yet know what a "league bread shop" means.

William Rossetti goes on to press Brown's anterior claims; speaking of the Free Exhibition, he writes: "Its first year, 1848" (that is, a year before our pictures with P.R.B. on them appeared at the Royal Academy), "had been distinguished by the display of Madox Brown's highly interesting and important painting, 'Wickliffe reading his Translation of the New Testament to John of Gaunt," a painting which, in its bright but rather pale colouring, lightness of surface, and general feeling of quietism, had beyond a doubt served in some respect to mould the ideas and beacon the practice of the P.R.B's." I have no memory of having visited this distant exhibition and I am sure Millais did not.

What I thought of the picture as to its composition when first I saw it in Brown's studio I have already explained; as to its colour, I have a distant remembrance that it struck me as being harmonious and pleasant in a decorative sense, but as to natural truth much wanting in solidity.

Brown was naturally reluctant to acknowledge his conversion to views introduced by men several years his junior, yet after his astonishment at the perfection of Millais' Keats picture in 1849, when he had got free from other work, he began his sweet little painting of "Waiting" in 1853, which, after many years' retouching was more exquisitely detailed than anything he had hitherto done. It has already been shown how his picture of "Christ washing Peter's Feet" was a new departure on a method of work communicated by us, the aureole being the only relic of his earlier style; and his picture of "Work," begun in 1852, is shown to have been conducted, in the painting of the landscape, on the plan which we had inaugurated of working on the canvas, direct from Nature.[1]

Brown's *Diary* candidly examined proves to be an enlightening confirmation of other evidence that neither Rossetti nor Brown were originators in our Reform. If Rossetti had, whilst participating in our close alliance, once indulged the ambition to play the part of leader

[1] See F. M. Brown's *Life*, by Ford M. Hueffer, p. 77. Brown did not always appreciate the motives of his friends when they attempted to serve him. See his reference in his *Diary* to "Millais' lying instigation" (*Pre-Raphaelite Diaries*).

with which his brother credits him, there would have been instantly a dissolution of the active members of our Brotherhood. The comparison of dates with the evidence from Brown's *Diary* should convince any one who cares to arrive at the truth as to the order in which the members of our circle influenced one another.

The design of Rossetti's "Girlhood of the Virgin" was of Overbeck revivalist character, which no superintendence of mine as to the manner of painting could much affect, and his "Annunciation" still reflected Brown's "Early Christian" phase. The more thorough realisation of form and freer painting of these works, while conferring a naïve charm on them, did not make them fundamentally Pre-Raphaelite in character. The first painting designed by Rossetti, and begun in accordance with our aims, was undoubtedly "Found."

The more sensuous phase of taste developed in Rossetti's later period savoured somewhat of hothouse culture, and neglected with indifference the robust, out-of-door growth of native Pre-Raphaelitism.

I have seen statements that the difference between the works of Millais and myself, as opposed to the Rossetti school, arose only from our inability to ascend to the fuller purpose of the third member of our Brotherhood.

The question as to which of our Brotherhood was most fully endowed with that mystic element called genius is not for us but for posterity to answer. My business is to have proved that what Rossetti did was a divergence from the aim of Pre-Raphaelitism. Some light on the persistency of the opposite contention may appear when it is understood that neither W. M. Rossetti nor F. G. Stephens ever grasped it, and the Revivalist attitude fostered much of the enmity which met us at the outset, as illustrated in the utterances of Macaulay, Dickens and Kingsley. W. M. Rossetti thinks that in our first intention we had not expected all members to become practical artists.

Had we not originally required excellence in Art as a qualification for P.R.B. membership, we should not have chosen the name of Raphael to mark the boundary line of progress and decadence: Pre-Machiavellian, Pre-Dantesque, would have been more appropriate names.

When after a year or so the active members saw that the majority of the seven only talked, and indeed often in misconception of the objects of our Brotherhood, all that could be done by us was to discontinue keeping up an outward show of combination, by ceasing to convene or attend official meetings. It was natural that their neglect of daily experience in painting should be followed by absence of interest in new questions of practice; we therefore ceased to speak to them in confidence, and soon they proved how thoroughly unconscious they remained of the ideals towards which we directed our steps.

I cannot, however, too distinctly declare that W. M. Rossetti's statements have been made in the strictest good faith, for my old friend has ever been incapable of consciously distorting any impression he has

received. As far as I know, he had never seen Millais or myself at work before his brother came to my studio, and possibly Gabriel never told his brother that I was acting as his painting master. I did not undertake to influence his choice of style, my main obligation was to communicate to him what I acquired by three or four years of manual practice after the Old Masters, and study from Nature. While exercised by me, Gabriel acquired an affection for Nature revealed in beautiful drawings such as " The Virgin in the House of St. John," and, years later, the picture of " Found."

CHAPTER XVI

RETROSPECT (*continued*)

There is a haughty courage, an elevation of thought, a greatness of taste, a love of liberty, a simplicity and honesty amongst us, which we inherit from our ancestors, and which belong to us as Englishmen; . . . I will only instance Shakespeare and Milton, the one for dramatic, the other for epic poetry, and leave them to seat themselves at the table of fame amongst the most illustrious of the ancients. A time may come when the future writers may be able to add the name of an English painter.—JONATHAN RICHARDSON, 1792, p. 92.

Alas, it is not with the weapons of argument, but with those of jealousy and abuse that the battle is fought, when any contest arises about poetry.—ERASMUS.

> . . . That pioneer their kind,
> And break a pathway to those unknown realms,
> That in the earth's broad shadow lie enthralled;
> . . . . . .
> It is God's day, it is Columbus's.
> A lavish day! One day, with life and heart,
> Is more than time enough to find a world.
>
> J. RUSSELL LOWELL.

I HAVE shown that beyond Millais, Rossetti, Woolner, and myself, the others had not qualified themselves as members of our Brotherhood. The sleeping brothers, however, still continued to cry "We are seven!"

William Rossetti has said that none of our circle including Brown had any disposition towards the Overbeck School. Surely it cannot be maintained that the drawing by Brown of "Our Lady of Good Children" and the painting of "Cherubim watching the Crown of Thorns," and Rossetti's "Girlhood of the Virgin" and "Ancilla Domini" are works of a style then altogether unprecedented by members of the Nazarene School.

Nurses look forward to the time when infants begin "to take notice," some infants there are who go beyond the stage of childhood, without developing this instinct, some indeed (otherwise of great ability) go through life without observation. Yet it may be seen that many such collect the records of others, handing them on, perhaps unconsciously, as observations of their own. Only thus can we explain such errata of inactive members of our Brotherhood as the following.

W. M. Rossetti writes: "One of the original drawings and slight paintings done under Brown's eye by D. G. Rossetti early in 1848, and already referred to as a drawing of a long narrow shape, in body colour barely a little tinted, with a plain gilt ground, represents a young woman,

auburn-haired, standing with joined hands. The face seems to be a reminiscence of Christina Rossetti, but the nose is unduly long: the drapery is delicately felt and done, and *the whole thing has a forecast of the Pre-Raphaelite manner.*" This study, like the copy he did under Brown's direction, was of the true German Revivalist style, one of the mannerisms which Millais and I had set ourselves directly to oppose. William Rossetti goes on: "Hunt's *pictures as yet had no distinctly Pre-Raphaelite quality.* Millais' were quite in the contrary line." He should have added to his judgment that Hunt, however much he may be thought wanting in this respect, never did at any later time work in the spirit which W. M. Rossetti styles Pre-Raphaelite; neither did Millais, as any discriminating painter must see.

When Gabriel came to paint with me in 1848, if Millais and I had changed our spirit of work in the direction of Overbeckism, then Rossetti's priority in the Movement would have been beyond question. But it will be seen we never swerved from our worship of the new regions of Nature which we had already begun to penetrate. We may ask now, where did Gabriel get the Quattrocento Exotic style which he was then cherishing? It is unquestioned that when he came under Brown's influence, the latter was playing with the mediæval fancy adopted after his visit to Overbeck's studio in Rome as narrated by Hueffer. (See Brown's *Life* by Hueffer.) The fashion had in different degrees already been introduced into England by Herbert, Maclise, and Dyce; and it was one, although translated with great genius, that we (with clericalism) had set ourselves to oppose. Pioneers do not find lodgings already prepared for them! That he cannot assign our work to any established School is proof that we were not wayfarers lodging at an inn, but explorers of the untried.

The same old comrade illustrates a like delusion concerning Pre-Raphaelitism when of Mr. F. G. Stephens' right to full membership he says: "Mr. Stephens had a great liking for the early schools of Art, Italian and other. Possibly his knowledge of the Italian schools exceeded that of any other P.R.B., and so far he might reasonably be called a Pre-Raphaelite." Certainly Mr. Stephens always seconded the movement for modern Gothic, and accordingly sympathised with Rossetti's Revivalism, and encouraged the unobservant to be blind to the constant negation of mediævalism in every point of our work.

The resolve of Millais and myself in 1848 to join in the search for new possibilities in art was of a strictly peaceful nature, and when we decided upon a monogram on our pictures as a mark of union, it was only as a mutual bond; we had no pictures ready for such distinctive sign until the formation of the Brotherhood, which necessitated addition of the third letter of our fateful cabalistic sign. Our new ideals, although distinct, were not intended as an inimical affront to existent artists; we tacitly pleaded with our elders for toleration of our new experiment; in truth, we were possessed with a sense of indebtedness to the Academy

Schools, and reverence for certain of its members. That many of the original provisions of the Royal Academy foundation needed serious rectification was not at that time our business.

As I have instanced, we met with much friendly appreciation among the heads of the profession, and it is possible that we might have won general welcome among the authorities of the time, and from the outside public, had we pursued our original purpose quietly. It is stultifying in writing a history of Pre-Raphaelitism to be compelled to avow that our impulsively formed Brotherhood was a tragic failure almost from the beginning, and that we suffered from the indiscretions of some of our allies. Youthful hope at first prevented us from being oppressed by the thought of the enduring character of the penalty incurred, but there were non-painting coadjutors who kept alive the strife, and those assailed looked upon us as the promoters of discord.

Miss Christina Rossetti's playful verse is an illustration of this. Samples of Mr. F. G. Stephens' criticisms and remarks when he was writing in the *Critic* we will not trouble to examine; but after his engagement on the *Athenæum* in July 1859, war was at once declared against the Royal Academy and its members. This was marked by a letter, "from a correspondent," headed "The Crimes of the Academy," which it must be admitted rises at times to a fine frenzy—

"Has this wealthy and fattening body done its duty to English art? No. It has always been the patron of mediocrity and the enemy of genius. Are not all the deaths from suicide, starvation, or broken heart, of poor and neglected English artists of genius, ever since the presidency of Reynolds, to be laid at its door? If a corporation has no soul and no future, at least it ought to expiate the sins of its earlier days. Should not its paid functionaries, its coach-builders, and snuff-box chasers, and miniature-painters, instead of accumulating useless money unjustly got, have devoted themselves to searching everywhere for stifling and neglected genius, and when it has fallen among thieves, should it not have bound up its wounds and carried it from the roadside to the inn of charity, to the country of charter and monopoly that flows with milk and honey? No, the ghastly razor did its duty; starvation's throttling hand wreaked its malice; the terrible pistol shot pierced the young brain; the dying hand ripped the hated canvas year after year, often within a few hundred feet from where those pompous, bloated, cauliflower-wigged mediocrities called R.A.'s sat at their groaning tables. Slandering the absent, slavering the present, and believing themselves the be-all and end-all of Art. Is there one instance where the Academy has held out its hand to the poor sinner, sinking, worn out with the long buffeting in the Black Sea? Did those silver-buckled feet ever mount the greasy steps to a poor man's garret? Did those gilded coaches of your Mosers and Hiltons, your —— and ——, ever stop to take up the Lazarus of art as he lay at their gate full of sores? Never, because rich mediocrity in place and power always did and always will hate and detest the very name of originality, novelty, and genius.

"I will now stop to analyse how this great, brainless, ruthless Body was scarcely in being before it began to crush Barry, to insult Reynolds, to despise Wilson. We all know how it neglected Blake, hated Haydon, and let poor Morland die in a sponging-house; shall these crimes be, and yet no vengeance, no sentence of condemnation on a body which has kept art in chains now so large a part of a century?

"Let us take a few of the less well-known crimes of the Academy, crimes of omission—the crimes of commission would fill an encyclopædia.

"First the case of Toms, Reynolds' assistant . . . etc.

"But how could the Academy that insulted dead Reynolds, that would let Barry and Wilson starve, that drove Haydon to desperation, whose annals are annals of shame and neglect, discover the merits of poor Nasmyth?"

And again—

"Why should art be managed in the dark, while science and literature are content to be conducted in broad day?"

Such utterances together with attacks on members' pictures which far exceeded the bounds of critical etiquette, left us all open to suspicion as to authorship.

It is no exaggeration to say that, owing greatly to such misleading utterances, the Pre-Raphaelite combination brought continuing misfortune to its originators, while to its chroniclers it has been distinctly the reverse. It is with unfeigned pain that I have been compelled in defence of our Movement, and that of myself, to pass severe criticism upon the statements made.

What M. de la Sizeranne had advanced about Rossetti's priority, M. Chesnau, M. Rodd, and other foreign critics had already said less elaborately, for naturally they all relied upon the same English authorities, who, however remote from the centre, and however little they knew Dante Gabriel Rossetti (except towards the close of his life when he was subject to obstinate mental delusions upon certain matters), have founded their theories upon the information of either F. M. Brown, W. M. Rossetti, or F. G. Stephens. Mr. Sharp signalises himself by the following—

"So much has been said for and against the Pre-Raphaelite movement; it has incurred so much enmity and misrepresentation, and, moreover, as all facts concerning its origin are becoming somewhat vague and confused, I have devoted the following chapter to the consideration of it and *The Germ*.... Rossetti was essentially the animating or guiding member, as well as original founder. . . . It was not long after the composition of 'Hand and Soul' that a meeting was held in the studio at No. 83 (*sic*) Newman Street, the outcome of which was an organised Body called the Pre-Raphaelites, and the organ thereof styled *The Germ*."

For sedate examination of this confident statement, I would refer the reader to the early pages of my story. "Hand and Soul" was completed in December 1849. Gabriel went to Newman Street, October 1849, left it August 1850; so, according to Mr. Sharp's assertions, the end of December 1849 may be assumed to be the earliest possible date of the double prodigy, the birth of Pre-Raphaelitism and *The Germ*.

The early pages of this book prove that the Pre-Raphaelite principle was agreed upon in February 1848. In the spring of 1848 I began "Rienzi," Millais and I commenced the Keats designs in June or July, in August I accepted Rossetti as my pupil in Cleveland Street, in a month

or so Millais and I agreed that Rossetti should join us as a Pre-Raphaelite; and further we consented to extend the influence of our enthusiasm by adopting four prospective members, and we then called our body the Pre-Raphaelite Brotherhood. The three active members sent pictures to the next spring exhibition, that was in 1849, with P.R.B. on each picture.

The letters P.R.B. on the pictures was the public declaration of our projected reform, of course commenced several months earlier, *more than a year and a half before the meeting reported by Mr. Sharp*, when he declares Pre-Raphaelitism was first instituted. It is on such delusive assumptions, of those who had no personal knowledge of the fundamental facts that foreign writers have relied for the declaration that Rossetti was the father and Brown the grandfather of Pre-Raphaelitism.

The character of the evidence given by both the inside and multitudinous outside writers, who have rushed forward with such eager readiness to instruct the public, can now be judged, and no one will wonder that I felt so long disinclined to cleanse out the Augean stable they had filled up. I think any one who really wishes to know the facts will be satisfied with the evidence I have given, and will understand finally that Pre-Raphaelitism did not begin with Madox Brown, nor with Dante Gabriel Rossetti, and that *it was not antiquarianism or quattrocentism in any sense;* and this last is the really vital point.

It cannot be too clearly reasserted that Pre-Raphaelitism in its purity was the frank worship of Nature, *kept in check by selection and directed by the spirit of imaginative purpose.* Only an inability to discern glaring differences of style, or a perverse disregard of dates, could allow contrary conclusions.

CHAPTER XVII

RETROSPECT (*concluded*)

The godly seed fares well,
The wicked's is accurst.—THEOCRITUS.

But as it is in Nature, where from the seed is first produced the blade, then the green ear, and lastly, the ripe corn, so national virtues sprout up first in lesser excellencies, and proceed by an easy gradation. . . . I am no prophet, nor the son of a prophet; but considering the necessary connection of causes and events, and upon seeing some links of that fatal chain, I will venture to pronounce that if ever the ancient great and beautiful taste in painting revives, it will be in England; but not till English painters, conscious of the dignity of their country and of their professions, resolve to do honour to both by piety, virtue, magnanimity, benevolence, and industry, and a contempt of everything that is unworthy of them.—RICHARDSON (1792).

NATIONAL obligations require that to compete in excellence with other nations we must never abandon cardinal principles, and the painters' art, like any other, has certain inevitable conventions. Sure it is that the stability of the nation is doomed, and sottish barbarism will reign supreme if the arts are put aside. Art, like other pursuits professing to refine the human mind, must be exercised with a sense of responsibility to the nation which gives it birth. The seed of the blossom of noxious or benign growth is equally scattered abroad. Each individual human act may not, in the sight of contemporaries, gain its merited reward; we all know the innocent often suffer cruel misfortune, and the wicked triumph in their wickedness, yet when the balance of good and evil in a nation affects the whole mass, a just consequence overtakes it in a way that may be recognised as the unmistakable judgment of the gods, or the unerring sequence of a settled course. We must dread to perpetuate from the past ideas which savour either of barbarism, superstition, or false sentiment, and not less be on guard against the festering vanities of our own day. All art is a branch of that spirit of appeal from the Divine to man which has been working ever since our kind knew the difference between good and evil, and, like the course of all awakening powers, is beset with snares to entrap the careless. In the exercise of her high function Art must sort out the good and beautiful from the base and hideous. She presents the form of a nation's spirit, exactly as the sandy atoms on a vibrating plane make a constant and distinct pattern to the sound of a given note. Every vibration will interpret with equal exactness a noble or a frivolous tone.

Equally the temper of the people is of necessity reflected by its art; just as when the habit of truth has disarmed suspicion, the forger profits by the confidence honesty has raised in the world to negotiate his false coinage, Art (accomplished, and perfect as to technique, but delusive in sentiment) may seduce the mind of its admirers, and lead them to forget the certain consequences of unrestraint; certain, not at all the less, that the work is accomplished in æsthetic manipulative powers, and base only in contagion of false sentiment. Mawkish imagination will not be confined to professed art but extends to the whole nation, and ends either with temporary disaster, to be recovered from only by contrition, forswearing frivolity and vice, in the following of a new course, or the penalty may be utter and final catastrophe. We have seen such ruin overtaking nations in our day, and certainly destiny's thunderbolts are not yet exhausted. In 1879 I wrote in the *Nineteenth Century* that if copyright in works of art were not legally safeguarded, invention, which costs time, would be discontinued by the painter, and he would consider only the meaningless surface of a canvas. Nothing effective was done to protect design, and now my prophecy is sadly verified. Reversion to materialism is a deadly sign; repudiation of inventive thought encourages careless execution and neglect of fundamental form, and is allied to a system of outlawry both in purpose and method of expression such as was never before known in the history of the nation. Wildness, gloried in by workers in what should be the most precious of human labours, stimulates a progressive lowering of the standard of personal responsibility, and must breed increased laxity of principle in social rectitude, until the example of defiant indolence imperils not Art alone but the whole nation. Since works done without a trace of patient study, and bearing evidence of ignorant handling of materials are now put forward as admirable examples of taste, we must consider what has brought about such a reversal of all the principles which developed beauty of design. The few quotations from journalistic criticisms of the last fifty years which I have given, will go far to prove that the influence of writers who have had no other qualification to judge of art matters than the possession of more or less journalistic facility, has been deterrent to a steady advance of taste. The artist who had cultivated his abilities to the point of successful promise was often without money at his command. The patron, although instinctively a lover of art, has often been only half confirmed in his personal convictions; and if, when a work had won his admiration, he read a disdainful article on the production in his favourite newspaper, he imagined that the verdict was not alone the opinion of one writer, but the voice of the whole conclave of an unprejudiced and judicious committee, so with sturdy respect for his newspaper on general questions, he put away his opened cheque-book, or used it to purchase another production praised as up to the standard of the passing day. Thus the artist of original work was rarely left undamned, nor the maker of the

trite and commonplace left unpraised. If the directors of art taste had in our youth only appeared as unpretending mortals of cultivated education and refinement, and had modestly expressed their partialities, the result might have been of value both to artists and the public. But in usurpation of infallibility, what injury to English design did not these critics do by unfair laudations of inferior foreign art; often in truth they have made pretenders who could not win respect in their own country take possession of the enthusiasm of English patrons, and thus gain for a few years exaggerated favour, few but enough to drive much worthier British artists out of the field. How happy were the masters of old time who were allowed to develop their art faculties without such baneful interference. In view of the extent of folly to which the class of journalists to whom I have referred have gone of late, it might be salutary for future generations that some specimens of the travesty of art which they have fostered should be preserved in the cupboards of our museums, together with the opinions and names of their appreciative critics.

It is one of the objects of this book to lead artists to recognise the necessity of sitting in judgment on the fashion of the day, throwing away that which is wanting in health and high purpose. The temper of theorists has led them very generally of late to pronounce without limitation that art has no connection with morals. They forget that it was the craving of man to acknowledge the virtue of his ancestors and the beneficence of his gods, which claimed art as its servant in its best days, and that in the refinement of later ages, art deviated from such adoring attitude only to express larger sympathy with the trials of fellow humanity.

Some wise words of Lord Leighton are of value on this point—

"There is, nevertheless, no error deeper or more deadly than to deny that the moral complexion, the ethos, of the artist, does in truth tinge every work of his hand and fashion—in silence but with the certainty of fate—the course and current of his whole career. Believe me, whatever of dignity, whatever of strength we have within us, will display and make strong the labours of our hands; whatever littleness degrades our spirit will lessen them and drag them down; whatever noble fire is in our hearts will burn also in our work; whatever purity is ours will chasten and exalt it.[1] For as we are, so our work is; and what we sow in our lives that beyond a doubt we shall reap, for good or for ill, in the strengthening and defacing of whatever gifts have fallen to our lot."

"That morality need have nothing to do with art" is to proclaim the undeniable, but the latitudinarian application of this statement is altogether false to the examples of antiquity. Art from the beginning served for the higher development of man's mind, and for the fostering

[1] "If you are brutal your figures will be the same and devoid of grace, and in like manner every quality there is within you of good or of evil will be in part revealed in your figures."—*L. Da Vinci's Note-book.*

of sublime imaginings, and as it worked in old time, so it will do in the time to come if it is nourished by an elevating spirit.

Undoubtedly the art of design has at times been prostituted to immoral purpose, even as have poetry and literature; neither is free from the canker of unwholesome pathos or fevered sentiment that threaten them; that danger they share with all human effort, but where indulged in it precipitates to ruin.

I will not believe that for more than a medlar season the fashion of mawkish unrestraint will obtain foothold with any people trained under the pure influences of early English poetry. Let us weigh well what Chaucer says—

> But certainly no word ne wryteth he
> Of thilke wikke ensample of Canace
> That lovede hir owne brother sinfully;
> Of swiche cursed stories I sey "fy";

or—

> Elles of Tyro Apollonius
> Of swiche unkinde abominacions,
> Ne I wol noon reherse if that I may.

In these words we have the true English ring of healthful minded Shakespeare, Ben Jonson, Milton, Steele, Addison, Pope, Johnson, Hogarth (not to come nearer to our own time); all in different tones support this tradition of denunciation of impurity in art. The argument that art communicates its special blessings in producing refinement is a sophistical defence, for sure it is that a refined profligate is worse in himself and more mischievous to others than a rude one.

> Lilies that fester smell far worse than weeds.

Refinement should perfect virtue, even as polish does when laid over good workmanship, while yet it has no proper place when concealing underlying rottenness. It is on such grounds that I plead for the responsible use of all art. I am now concerned with the temper in which Pre-Raphaelitism instinctively treated this question. It has been seen how in a quite childlike way we at the beginning set ourselves to illustrate themes which we conscientiously persuaded ourselves to be connected with the pathetic, the honest, the laudable, and the sublime. When we treated of vicious power triumphant, it was to excite honest pity for the victims, and indignation towards arrogant vice. Some honest men that I have met have asked me with unaffected concern whether artists paint their subjects with conviction, or merely as a bid for popular favour. The answer is "Sincerity." Take Millais as a fair exponent of our standard; he but rarely painted so-called religious subjects, but he loved to illustrate what may justly be looked upon as sacred themes. The story of Lorenzo and Isabella, considered on moral grounds, is thoroughly healthy and sound in its claim to human sympathy and interest; their affections were obnoxious to no righteous judgment,

but only inimical to greed and vanity. In his picture "L'Enfant du Regiment," the child sleeping on the warrior's tomb, contrasted with surrounding violence and bloodshed, typifies the trustful peace which the building was originally intended to inspire. Although the work is not labelled religious, it may be regarded as a Christian homily. His "Blind Girl," moreover, is a heartfelt appeal to commiseration. "The Rescuing Fireman" provokes expansive recognition of the Divine in unpretending humanity. Rossetti's early designs were pronouncedly religious, and his picture of "Found" was, in the just sense, intrinsically so. These pictures by my two companions should be enough to prove that our purpose accepted the principle that "Art is Love." Still let it be said we did not label our pictures as "having a moral," for we knew that beauty in itself alone invites to innocent joy, with persuasion to purity and sweetness, and the painter's service in simply portraying it may be as exalted as that performed when the intent to teach is added thereto.

Before pronouncing the last word of this book, it is needful to declare that, notwithstanding what may seem to some inconsistent digressions, it is a history of a Movement which strove to bring greater healthiness and integrity to all branches of formative art which are devoted to making dumb materials speak of life and beauty. In the effort to purge our art of what was in the nature of bathos, affected in sentiment and unworthy according to wholesome English tradition, we were emulous of the example of reigning poets, manly in their vindication of virtue, although some spoke in an over-feminine tone; our exemplars in letters had been in accord to prune English imagination of unwholesome foreign precedent, tawdry glitter, theatrical pomposity and such corruptions, they had already revived the robust interest in humanity exercised by British men of genius in past centuries. The discipleship of the formative Arts to that of Letters is, I conceive, a perennial law.

The doctrine that art has no nationality is much bruited abroad and echoed by the shallow in this day. It sounds liberal and advanced, but it is altogether false to the precedents of antiquity. The art of all days from that of the Babylonians to our own, has been characteristically national; to attempt to efface racial distinction in art would have been its destruction. In these days there is still cardinal difference between the national sentiments of different nations, which can scarcely be confused without injury to one or the other. The technical qualities of British art have often been unfavourably contrasted with those of modern Continental schools, which once it must be allowed, just prided themselves on correctness of form and proportion, and thus won the reputation of having the best academies for drawing. But *mere* exactness of proportion is of dubious account; a lay figure is perfectly proportioned, but there is no grace in its form. Sir Joshua Reynolds was not so accurate a draughtsman as David, but in grace he was as Hyperion to a drayman. Yet let us learn correctness; it will

not war with beauty; were it so, Greek and Italian marble would not be exquisite; but correctness may be acquired at home. Flaxman, Dyce, Watts and others developed their drawing in England, and for correctness of draftmanship they could be matched with any modern Continental painters; they were not inoculated with desire to represent murder and carnage. English students run much risk in being subject to insidious undermining of the racial tenderness when under influence of Continental Academies, and it would be a betrayal of our heritage if we permitted our National Art to be inoculated with such unlovely ambitions.

Let no sentinel, on our confines, stand aside and allow to pass the derider of national purity, to whom the way has been barred by his great predecessors for so many centuries.

Although differences of blood cannot be ignored either in literature or art, nations may gain much in emulative competition the one with the other; while the vertebral effort should be on native lines, it should cast away what to highest judgment proves unworthy. The opinion I formed on my first visit to Paris in 1849, that study for an English student in the French schools was nearly always disastrous, has since been confirmed; indeed I have found that most men once possessed of Parisian sentiment seldom recover their native strain. The French School when led by Ingres and Delaroche was richly and powerfully endowed, and it exercised becoming restraint; this justified high respect for its influence; but now that the foreign Schools (I enlarge my term advisedly, since all Continental schools have now adopted the Parisian example) have become increasingly unbridled, too often treating ignorance and carelessness as a proof of masterliness, evil is a hundredfold increased. Drawing from the life in Paris is undertaken without due preparation from the antique, and the Old Masters; this habituates the eye of the novice to forms of poor type disfigured by the wearing of artificial clothing, and the weak developments of town life, to which evil is added the deadness of long-continued heavy posings, so that all idea of grace or motion is permanently eradicated, and all ethereal ideas, the very soul of art, are eliminated. Neither can I ignore a growing prejudice in favour of an artist being labelled as of a "School," using the word as identical with "Shoal;" this should be guarded against. Of late years Continental taste has been asserting itself injuriously amongst us not only in art and literature, but upon the stage; and themes based upon moral turpitude, which our standard fathers of the drama rejected, are presented in spectacular form (that readiest in power of appeal), making familiar and commonplace what else was outlandish and abhorrent to the inheritors of healthy and sturdy English tradition. The toleration of infraction of social laws adopted to keep a nation innocent and happy, easily leads to the assumption that all bridling of natural impulse is but social convention, and man is told by dealers in modern materialistic fantasy that he is a creature above whom rules a blind

fatê that will make virtuous effort on his part simply futile; that the inevitable destiny of heredity will make drunkards, or lead men to criminality; that the forces of the outside world will overrule resolutions formed by a healthy sense of responsibility and self-control, and that at the last suicide is the best heroism.

Once talking with Sir William Gull as to the force of heredity in disease, he reasoned that however strong this might be, there is a counterbalancing action in Nature which is continually making an effort to throw off the taint and work towards perfection; otherwise the transmission of disease would have destroyed the human race ages ago. I commend this scientific suggestion to authors inclined to inculcate pessimism and the decay of moral law, and note further, that were we powerlessly overruled by the habits of our grandfathers, the cultivated classes of to-day would not have escaped the vice of deep drinking, or be as temperate as they now undoubtedly are.

While dealing with extravagances, the new School of Impressionists cannot well be overlooked. The name as representing a class of modern artists is, it must be owned, a widely bewildering one, for in a collection of works to which artists thus designated contribute, are to be found productions of very varying type. The term might have been applied to every artist even in my earliest youth, for no one ever dismissed any part of his work without self-inquiry whether his achievement gave the *impression* of the object represented, but then the quality was only considered to be of value after many excellencies had laid a foundation in form, colour, and expression. When we Pre-Raphaelites were charged with exaggeration in our key of colour, and were told that our pictures had all the hues of the rainbow, we replied that when we had placed ourselves face to face with Nature, it proved that every object more or less reflected the hues of its environment. Where there was an overhanging sky this endowed the open shadow with its own tint, and the transcript of a scene so affected could not but give to an amateur delighting in brown shadows the idea that our work was over-coloured, but if he put himself under Nature's strict tutelage he would find that our rendering was in accord with truth; in other words, just, as to the *impression*. I cannot accept the correctness of the term Impressionist representing the paramount end of art. Undoubtedly many of the ~~works~~ classed by the public as impressionistic have no evidence of sober common sense; they are without perspective, correct form, or any signs of patient drilling and scholarship. They suggest suspicion that the workman never duly submitted himself to persistent tuition or patient practice, and not seldom on inquiry it will be found that he took up the pursuit of art so late in life as to prove that he had no imperative call from her; and he covers his inability to conquer the besetting sins which every tyro must eradicate from his uncultivated disposition, by fine names and theories. In any case as a beginning to an art career such loose practice is most damaging, and even at the best it is liable

to lead capable manipulators to a system of work representing the outside of things only, and to the immortalising of accidental points tending to caricature, so that the soul of a subject is lost. Whether it be right to catalogue the hideous canvases often appearing in exhibitions in recent days, chaotic in form and of sullied pigment plastered on offensively, both as to tint and texture, as "Impressionist" and to class as "Impressionist" sculptures of evil-proportioned humanity displaying a series of monstrous developments in lieu of divinely designed muscles, I will not determine; but their makers are now the nucleus of an obtrusive party in the art world, and being a standing peril to honest and honourable art, it behoves us to find out from what source these degrading pretensions arise. Such art is the product solely of modern days, formerly students were taught to be reverent and careful in their beginnings. The new growth has professedly come from Paris, which, as we have recognised in earlier days produced art justly eliciting admiration for its able workmanship, its dramatic genius and pathetic poetry, of which the Barbizon School, and J. F. Millet in particular, is so precious an exponent. Seeing that an artist must by his work represent the Nature dear to his own heart, it is incumbent upon all lovers of her, having the interest of students in mind, to investigate how this poisonous influence has been fostered, and what is the environment which tends to form the character of those exposed to it. No independent evidence collected from sources undeclared would be taken as without animus; opportunely we are supplied by an independent witness with an appreciative testimony on all the phases of student life in the French metropolis. This is stated in a book,[1] giving the professed experiences of two American friends studying in Paris. That the testimony is far from veiled sarcasm may be judged from the concluding rhapsodical passage of the volume.[2]

The Academy routine begins with the reception of a student at the Beaux-Arts. After the official enrolment, two orders of students are spoken of, the "anciens" and the "nouveaux." The writer describes his friend as electing to enter Gerome's studio. Among the new students were a Turk, a Hungarian, a Siamese, an American, and five provincial Frenchmen. "Five-and-twenty francs were demanded for the incidental expenses of the school and for the *drink*." "The Turk refused, explaining that he only had thirty francs for his month's living, but menacing stools and sticks opened his purse." "With the money collected they retired to a café, and sang songs fit only for the studio."

Coarse horse-play was conducted on the part of the "anciens" against the "nouveaux." The Turk was seized and bound, a mock branding being enacted upon him. Brutal threats and force were used against all those who refused obedience to the stupid and cruel

[1] *Bohemian Paris of To-day*, by W. C. Morrow, from notes by Edouard Cucuel. London: Chatto and Windus, 1899.

[2] Page 367.

whims of their persecutors. The Turkish victim, being left tied up on a lofty shelf, was found in the morning by the porter, having developed an illness of long and dangerous continuance.

Particulars are given of the career of poor models, who ended their days in suicide. The author vaunts that one of these, famous for her beauty, became the cause of a "students' riot in 1893, which came near to ending in a revolution." But she also at the last was driven to desperation, and ended her life violently, and "Paris laughed!"

The book goes on to give a description of a Saturnalia of the "Quat'z Arts," with proceedings too outrageous to transcribe here. The whole night was spent in an orgie in which all sense of honest fun was drowned in debauchery and blindness to that responsibility which every sane man owes in his dealings with his fellow-men. The wild crew, more or less mad, issued from their den of riot in the early dawn.

"The deserted Rue Blanche re-echoed the wild yells of the revellers. The rows of heaped ash-cans that lined the way were overturned one after another, and the oaths and threatening brooms of the outraged *concierges* went for nothing. Even the poor diligent rag and bone pickers were not spared; filled sacks, carrying the result of their whole night's hunt, were taken from them and emptied. A string of carts laden with stone were captured near the Rue Lafayette, the drivers deposed, and the big horses sent plunging through Paris, driven by Roman charioteers. Within the court of the Louvre was drawn up a regiment of the Garde Municipale going through the morning drill, but when the mob of Greek and Roman warriors flung themselves bodily upon the ranks of the guard, ousted the officers, and assumed command, there was consternation; the drill was turned into a farce; the officers, furious at first, could not resist the spirit of pure fun."

The story goes on to describe this student life as the acknowledged preparation for the artistic career, and the writer's friend seems to have taken part in all the Saturnalia and misrule with zest, without a thought of his being answerable for his share in the inferno which consigned so many human lives to infamy and despair. Speaking of one student, it is said—

"He came to Paris thirteen years before to study, with an allowance from his father of 100 francs a month. The young man studied diligently for a while, but soon found the easy life of the café, with the models for companions, more fascinating than the dull grind of the school. It was much pleasanter to enjoy the gaiety of the nights and sleep all day than drone and labour at his easel. He fell deeply in debt, and gave more heed to absinthe than to meals. For a whole year his father was in total ignorance of his son's conduct; but one day a friend laid the ugly story before him. He instantly stopped the remittances and disowned his son, but there was his mistress always faithful to him; she shared her small earnings with him. He had just gone the way of many and many another, and others are following in his steps, deluding self-denying parents and setting foot on the road which, so broad and shining at the beginning, narrows and darkens as it leads nearer and nearer to the rat-holes under the bridges of the Seine."

Passing by record of entertainments whose attractiveness consists in the mockery of all the most sacred and deepest interests of life, we

come to the concluding passage in the book which proves the author's undisturbed conviction that the life described is the perfect preparation for the artist's career :—

"Dear old Paris! wonderful, bewildering Paris! alluring, enchanting Paris! Our student years are now just ended, and Paris is already so crowded with workers who cannot bear to leave it, that we must seek our fortune in other and duller parts of the world. But Paris has ineradicably impressed itself upon us. We haved lived its life; we have been a part of its throbbing, working, achieving individuality. What we take away will be of imperishable value, the salt and leaven of our hopes and efforts for ever."

We put down the book recognising it to be a sufficient explanation of the source whence issues the bare idea that art is only admirable when severed from ideals, and is alone worthy to be wildly extolled when the artist, degraded in mind and crippled in all his powers of representation and expression, has produced on his canvas or in his clay the inevitable result of idleness, dissipation, and corrupted taste. Critics trained under such libertinage naturally ridicule the creed that art should perform a wholesome and divine service to humanity. In England, whatever misleading spirit has exercised itself, no such debasing influence has hitherto been poisoning the art student's ideals. The standing misfortune in England is that our Governments treat the pursuit as but of trifling importance, and deserving no adequate protection for the artist's treasure in design, which costs much more time than the mere painting of the surface, or the shaping a solid mass into a sculpturesque form. Invention in art is of very sensitive vitality, and will soon cease if it be left open to the piracy of chance photographers and conductors of illustrated periodicals. When the goose which laid the golden egg was killed, the slaughterers were not the last to suffer.

Public men speaking on the subject often assume that England has little pretension to eminence, and they say this in the face of the fact that she has to show, notwithstanding meagre encouragement, a richer array of inspired artists than any other modern country has produced.

With this established prejudice it is natural that journalistic correspondents abroad, hearing of some luminary who has appeared on their horizon, should hastily accept the report and transmit it as of transcendent importance, while, in fact, a more accurate investigation may prove that the "luminary" is only a poor bonfire.[1] Of the inferiority of native talent, and the assumption that English patronage is sufficient for all applicants from abroad as well as, and in preference to, those at home, they have no doubt whatever. The love on the part of the public of a new surprise, and the traditional inclination in favour of alien genius, cause a quick response in England. This in the course

[1] In stating the general case it would be wrong not to make certain exceptions, one, for instance, that of M. Lanteri, whose services, as head of the Sculpture School at South Kensington, are above praise.

of my experience has had a very mischievous effect on the opportunities of English artists.

The early uprising of English art was destroyed in the time of Richard II by internecine war, and this barrier continued until the English Reformation, when the dread of image worship caused limners to be regarded as little different from servants of the Evil One. When at last a lull occurred in the religious struggle, the affluent desiring portraits (since the simplest excellence cannot be developed under at least a generation) had to welcome artists from the Continent to paint them and carve their monuments. Notwithstanding the greatness of Holbein and Antonio Moore, they found an honest, if unfashionable, rival in Butte, the Englishman, and he could scarcely, I conceive, have stood alone. The progress of the Reformation and the iconoclasm it produced kept any native school from developing; but a steady art instinct in our Race stirred the hope to obtain recognition, as was seen a generation later by the works of Oliver, Cooper, Dobson, and Walker; these men struggled not ingloriously while Rubens and Vandyke were holding the field. In the opportunities exclusively given to Lely and Kneller to supply the fashionable world with likenesses there was continuing proof that British artists were altogether at a discount, so that at the commencement of the eighteenth century there was no open sign that any strong British art existed. But Hogarth, Reynolds, Raeburn, Gainsborough, and Romney were rising, and they produced an art that was altogether in unison with the spirit of British poetry, pre-eminently healthy, robust, and superior to maudlin sentimentality and fevered tears. Towards the middle of the last century commercial poverty had unquestionably cramped this national art, but academic dogmas threatened greater fatality.

Constable, from the facts before him, seeing that no young men dared to break these burdensome fetters, uttered his prophecy "that art would die out." He did not explain his reasons, but the individuality of his work was evidence of his inmost convictions on this head. Nevertheless, there then remained a few artists who registered things of beauty and there ever followed the old traditions of innocence. When the time came, it rested upon us to avert the fulfilment of Constable's forecast, and certainly we realised the desperation of the struggle. To enter upon art reform needed some faith, when not relying upon the favour of the few patrons of the day who, it was apparent, looked upon her only as a toy, without an idea that she should work towards the enduring vigour and glory of a nation; in fact, they regarded taste in art as an idle fancy which needed excuse, the Reformer's anathema against painting and images as connected with idolatry was still reservedly sacred in the public mind.

Now, a sound British Art inspiration must not be impaired, and the energy of its leaders must not be frustrated. It is gratifying to single out an example of one in authority realising the importance of

national art. At the opening of the Exhibition at Delhi, Lord Curzon took occasion to speak from his vice-regal seat on the Decline of Indian Decorative Art as follows—

Since I have been in India I have made a careful study of the arts, industries and handicrafts of the country, and have lamented their progressive deterioration and decline. . . . Being conscious that taste was declining, and that many of the modern models were debased and bad, we have endeavoured to set up alongside the products of the present standards and samples of the past. This is the meaning of the loan collection, which has a special hall where you will see many beautiful specimens of old Indian art-ware. . . . Many of these objects are beautiful in themselves, but we hope the Indian workmen here, and also the patrons who employ them, will study them, not merely as objects of antiquarian or artistic interest, but as supplying them with fresh or rather resuscitated ideas which may be useful as inspiring their own work in the future. This may be laid down as a truism that Indian art can never be revived by borrowing foreign ideas, but only by fidelity to its own. . . . All that is inevitable, and in an age which wants things cheap and does not mind their being ugly, which cares a good deal for comfort and not much for beauty, which is never happy unless when asserting its own models and traditions, and running about in quest of something foreign or strange, we may be certain that a great many old arts and handicrafts are doomed. There is another symptom that to my mind is even more ominous. I am one of those, as I said, who believe that no national art is capable of continued existence unless it satisfies the ideals and expresses the wants of the nation that produced it. No art can be kept alive by globe-trotters or curio-hunters alone. If it has got to that point it becomes a mere mechanical reproduction of a certain fashionable pattern, and when the fashion changes, and it ceases to be popular, it dies. If Indian art, therefore, is to continue to flourish, or is to be revived, that can only be if the Indian chiefs and aristocracy and people of culture and high degree undertake to patronise it. So long as they prefer to fill their palaces with flaming Brussels carpets, Tottenham Court Road furniture, cheap Italian mosaics, French oleographs, Austrian lustres, German tissues, and cheap brocades, I fear there is not much hope. I speak in no terms of reproach, because I think in England we are just as bad in the pursuit of anything that takes our fancy in foreign lands, but I do say that if Indian arts and handicrafts are to be kept alive, it can never be by outside patronage alone. It can only be because they find a market within the country, and express the ideas and culture of the people. I should like to see a movement spring up among the Indian chiefs and nobility for the expurgation, or at any rate the purification of modern tastes, for a reversion to the old-fashioned but exquisite styles and patterns of their own country. Some day I have no doubt it will come, but it may then be too late. If these are the omens, what then is the aim of the Exhibition, and what purpose do I think it will serve? I can answer in a word. The Exhibition is intended as an object lesson. It is meant to show what India can still imagine and create. It is meant to show that the artistic sense is not dead amongst its workmen, but that all they want is a little stimulus and encouragement. It is meant to show that for the beautification of an Indian house, or the furniture of an Indian home, there is no need to rush to European shops in Calcutta or Bombay, but that in almost every Indian state or province, in most Indian towns and many Indian villages, there still survives Art, there still exist artificers who can satisfy the artistic as well as the utilitarian tastes of their countrymen, and who are competent to keep alive this precious inheritance which we have derived from the past.

The principle so ably expounded by Lord Curzon is one which it is needful to apply to our art at home.

Another healthy sign of discriminating taste in this much-confused day is given by the German Emperor, who refuses to follow the allurements of startling materialistic art and other doctrinaire crazes in painting and sculpture, and directs the authors to an ideal of elevating character. If our legislators will recognise art as of national value, they will soon see that its preciousness depends upon inventive design, and that representations devoid of such inner spirit descend in value according to their mental emptiness, that since invention costs its creator incalculable deliberation and devotion, it is essential that this energy, translated into personal property, should be protected by the State. The weakness of the present law of copyright in its protection of invention at this time threatens the speedy extinction of design; the object of legislation should be to encourage that work which enshrines a cardinal idea and graces it with attendant imaginings, all echoing and intensifying the main subject, so that the mind of the observer may wander about the lines and hues of the picture, with a pleasure resulting from an awakening recognition that each bears evidence of the exercise of subtle judgment, and of a sovereign mind in selection.

I would make my meaning perfectly clear,—inventiveness does not necessitate insistence upon moral purpose. In Titian's "Bacchus and Ariadne," for instance, there is no ethical preachment whatever. Pity even for the forlorn Ariadne is only reflected as an interest of the past. To understand the inventiveness of Titian, we will imagine him wandering in spirit, invisibly haunting this hollow grove, when still unpeopled, delighting in the calm freshness of the early morning as it quickens the sylvan solitude, breathes over the neighbouring town on the promontory beyond, furrows the sea and fills the sails of the dancing boat as it ploughs its way towards the horizon. Into this peaceful scene a damsel intrudes, sighing over her false departed lover; the whole landscape responds to the mournful note of her bereavement, and would seem responsive only to this. Her attention is erewhile startled by distant notes, which grow into clamorous music. With clang and clatter Bacchus and his blithesome crew come in. The worship of Dionysus had found justification in the thought that antique poetry and philosophy were overburdening the world with sorrow. In the progress of human speculation upon the mysteries of life, all Races felt the need of rebound from dejection at woeful fate, and they imagined means of alleviation. Before the approach of Bacchus, as Titian represents it, the fate of Ariadne was one of profound melancholy, as all poets dealing alone with her story had left it.

Although the Greeks interpreted the call to renunciation of overbearing distress, in many festivals of Dionysus after an unbridled fashion, Titian, true to Catullus, depicts the votaries as free from

extravagance, if we overlook signs of deep potations of the blood of the grape. The Mænads, Satyrs, Fauns, and Bacchantes are intoxicated with joy, leaving none quite sober except the ass bestrode by Silenus and the leopards in the car of the god. The nymphs are marking time with tambourine, horn, and cymbals, while the fauns are carrying portions of the sacrifice for their feast. In this meeting with the god of revelry the heaviness of soul felt by the erewhile hapless Ariadne is transformed into lightness of spirit. Looking around at the jovial care-chasing crew she too has become somewhat responsive.

Each follower adds his testimony to the joys of life, all are in mad, careless frolic, and even the trees seem to dance their leaves in tune to this jocundity of spirit, while the heavens display Ariadne's crown of stars.

The coming bridegroom himself bounds forward as one who might swim the air without fear of falling.

The happy combination of parts making up this picture proves the artist's exercise of judgment as to forms, orderly juxtaposition of hues, and refined perfection of tones all witnessing to his fastidious sense, excellences which could not be attained without patient devotion of a consummate inventor; the painting is thus exalted above all representations which are only of prosaic ambition. It is essentially a work of mighty fancy and refreshing delight.

In the variety of the artist's choice he in turn treated many subjects, and all his works which "time cannot stale" bear evidence of having passed through the alembic of the author's mind; thus they were his property and claimed defence, as all personal possessions do. In old time the *idea* in a picture was prized as much as that in a book.

The Copyright Act of 1862 on the face of it promised considerable recognition of the artist's claims, but in practice it was found to destroy all the advantages which tradition and custom had previously afforded to invention. Custom heretofore had left the artist a claim to the design of his work, but the new Act acknowledged no right but one protected by specially signed contract with the purchaser (the registration of the design to have been entered at Stationer's Hall, ere the artist could become its owner). Thus the property of the artist in his invention was given away to publisher or possessor, who, before the Act, had acquiesced in the artist's right of production, and those who had spent themselves in the realisation of an "Idea" were proved to have been foolish in their generation.

In the early middle of the past century the Government liberally extended its recognition of art by inviting artists to send in Cartoons in competition for the decoration of the Houses of Parliament. The interest which the collection aroused in all classes was remarkable, and certainly it created a taste, of late sadly dormant (outside the range of portraiture and landscape), for illustration of the trials and glories of the

country in history. It was well that the old Hall, in which so many National interests have been decided, should have been consecrated to such purpose.

Since then, Government has exercised liberality in art education, but this has been so directed as to attract to the profession many an uninspired youth who might have been more appropriately employed in other pursuits, seeing that when trained to their highest manipulative power all but a few are still destitute of inventive faculty, and can have no beneficial future as artists.

Laws should certainly guard the possibilities of those few who, battling against great difficulties, at last prove their power to maintain the glory which, since Hogarth, English painters have wrested from the maw of ignorance and indifference.

For thoughtful persons, the expression of my admiration for Titian's Bacchanalian masterpiece will suffice to stultify frequent assertions that Pre-Raphaelitism only valued designs which incorporated symbolic ideas for the enforcement of the higher life. I admit that we often indulged our invention with didactic purpose, which was the foundation for characterising our view as *narrow*. Let me plead that we were never given free scope to put in practice our fullest ambition, but that with all the restraints we suffered we distinctly enforced our æsthetic aims in the treatment of our subjects.

In declaring the broad catholicity of views we entertained, I must ever insist that there are confines to sound principle within which only it can be said that art is an inestimable blessing uniting with other powers to promote order, denouncing the pride of irresponsibility together with that dissectional spirit which proclaims that art has no connection with morals. The eternal test of good art is the influence it is calculated to have on the world, and, when actuated by patriotism, all propagandists will consider first the influence of their teaching upon their own nation. What the people are led to admire, that they will infallibly become. When a nation is fascinated by flippancy and mockery of innocence and sincerity, the men and women composing it will incontinently entertain disdain for righteous conduct. Approval of crafty deception will ere long draw the onlooker into the whirl of cunning falsehood. Toleration of pride will bring its worshippers to haughtiness and contempt of honest simplicity. The mocking of self-restraint will conduct the tide-driven to practical impurity, and if principles of moral conduct are not respected in art, the ties of social life will be relaxed, and (leaving the force of heredity out of mind) children will grow up with loosened ideals of family honour. It is in the acceptance of irresponsibility that the foundations of a nation are sapped, it becomes effete, and drifts to the cataract of destruction. Man sees other men in the mirror of his own character, and every unit has its power in society either to build up with integrity or to disintegrate with guile. Refusing one's own strength for combination to

hold up the pillars of the State saps Society, until the cry, "Am I my brother's keeper?" brings about its downfall. The dissolution of a people's strength begins with a sickly literature and base art. We may admit brilliancy in the gift that uses its tinsel to make men jeer at self-government and honour, and encourage amusing reversals of justice, making disorder pass for the only gaiety of life, but we must count with the fact that trees bear their own fruit, and no other; thoughts are the parents of words, and words of acts, and we must not lose sight of the co-relation of consequences with the habitual complexion of our inmost dreams.

Our national spirit is not straight-laced; it has been no repudiator of good-humour; the vagaries of our human kind have never been ignored by it, and licentious vices have been treated frankly, but it has not tolerated mawkish sentiment for the vicious. By such national renunciation it has gained rather than lost in power of gladness and humour, for those unwinnowing writers who traded on false sentiment, and the sentimentalists who imitated them in unbridled licence, were a lugubrious crew, while the pure Briton has ever lightened his philosophy with brilliant scintillations of wit and healthy laughter.

Some tell us that we have no duties, as there is no master who will ever examine our toll of work, but we are not here merely to echo the imaginations and sentiments of our forerunners; we have to collect something fresh for our children.

I would speak against servile mediævalism. Students should not be encouraged to walk among the graves, piping resurrected strains, sweet though they may be, forgetful of their own life-battle, and their duty to the future.

Hear Leonardo da Vinci speak—

> The painter will produce pictures of little merit if he takes the works of others as his standard; but if he will apply himself to learn from the objects of Nature he will produce good results. This we see was the case with the painters who came after the time of the Romans, for they continually imitated each other, and from age to age their art steadily declined.
>
> After these came Giotto the Florentine, and he—reared in mountain solitudes, inhabited by goats and such-like beasts—turning straight from Nature to his art, began to draw on the rocks the movements of the goats which he was tending, and so began to draw the figures of all the animals which were to be found in the country, in such a way that after much study he not only surpassed the masters of his own time but all those of many preceding centuries. After him art again declined, because all were imitating paintings already done, and so for centuries it continued to decline until such time as Tommaso, the Florentine, nicknamed Masaccio, showed by the perfection of his work how those who took as their standard anything other than Nature, the supreme guide of all masters, were wearying themselves in vain. Similarly I would say as to these mathematical subjects, that those who study only the authorities and not the works of Nature are in art the grandsons and not the sons of Nature, which is the supreme guide of the good authorities.

Mark the supreme folly of those who censure such as learn from Nature, leaving uncensured the authorities who were the disciples of this same Nature.

The name of the enterprising navigator may not always be given to the continent which his courage helped him to discover; this is of small moment in the long future; his object is gained in the discovery of a world for future generations. We do not regard as discoverers men who now go the same voyage; we should but laugh at them if they made caravels of the fashion of those in use four hundred years ago. Antiquity claims our high regard, and it demands our gratitude for the nourishment which it left to us, but much that once was life-giving is now devoid of vitality. Take, for example, Dante's enforcement of the idea of eternity of punishment with all its horrors in the "Inferno," in which the painters followed him. We palliate the view in both as in harmony with the time, but to exhume such ideas is repugnant to good sense. The spokesman of our Race said—

> ". . . Or to be worse than worse
> Of those, that lawless and incertain thought
> Imagine howling: 'tis too horrible!"

It is a fatal misapprehension of reverence when gratitude to forerunners leads men to slavish idolatry towards them; in their own time their freest thoughts formed ever-ascending steps on which after-comers could mount upwards.

The nineteenth century will be known as an age of "revivals." Literary mediæval resuscitation perhaps began first in England, but accentuated effeminate development of the Italian Renaissance in graphic art came to us through a narrow section in Germany. The gratitude of the world for the superb productions of the Past transiently endowed their modern imitations with admiration; the imitator's path is a pleasant and an easy one, for there is scarcely danger of shipwreck on the well-sounded waters of a tidal service, while there is frequent peril to a ship on an unknown sea. It has seemed to me right to raise a voice of warning against what may be called *servility* to antiquity, but our present danger, that artists should begin their practice without the equipment which the teaching of their great precursors gives, is of opposite tenor, and yet more dangerous. He is only a quack who commences ministering to the sick in ignorance of those carefully tested experiments which have led to modern methods of healing, for while the traditions of the ancients must not be accepted as binding, all that they said and did demands thought from the attentive physician, an equal docility is called for from beginners in art. To be ignorant of the stages by which the great masters arrived at their pre-eminence, and to be indifferent to the studied training of the eye and hand which they underwent, is a besotted course.

Present exhibitions of painting and sculpture, so full of productions that show disregard or defiance of the fundamental principles of sanity and reverence, supply proof that quackery is in high favour; and the timid spectator, dismayed at the abominations, is told by the adorers of such uncultivated outpourings that not to admire is to be behind oracular taste; that the chaotic mass called a work of art is really the product of the most modern, and therefore the most advanced thought.

One stamp of great art in all ages has been the artist's love and caretaking of the materials in which he expressed his meaning. In his hands common clay was impressed with sacred value, as with the seal of divinity. Marble under his chisel sang itself into the holiness of the image of the gods, and paint drawn from the earth, and the juices of perishing plants, by the artist's cunning became more entrancing than the precious stones that decorate a king's crown or a princess's robe. But the more ignorantly and recklessly the ductile stuff is handled by the irreverent innovator, the louder he is hailed as the master and true apostle of modernity. From what wild caverns such spirit emanates is a question of vital importance, and search should be made, with the conviction that by discovery of its source must come deliverance for art. Assuredly if left unquestioned, the rioters of the profession will encourage the existing suspicion that the term " men of genius " is only a synonyme for those who suffer from aberration of intelligence.

Artists of old continuously worked with the desire to satisfy the longing for the larger and nobler instincts of man, obedience to which is morality. Sir John Seeley,[1] with no better authority for his declaration than hearsay, hazards the astounding statement that " all artists are immoral men; " there may be doubt whether this verdict would altogether create surprise in persons to whom the well-worn formula that " art has no connection with morals " is continuously proclaimed by experts. It would certainly condemn our entrancing pursuit of the painter if to be an artist he were called upon to follow Benvenuto Cellini's homicidal example, or to look upon Raphael's amours as justification for laxity of manners.

The reader of the life of Galileo will find that it was still incumbent upon a brother to furnish dowries for the marriage of his sisters, and if he married himself the laws of society demanded of him that he should keep up a costly establishment; the great astronomer having in his early life established an alliance with a loved woman, after his sisters were provided for, married her as the mother of his chilrden. Raphael, had he lived, might have done this also; in any case customs of past centuries, sanctioned by the example of Popes and Cardinals, form no precedent for men in our own. It is often said that when art was at its highest, unrestraint was proverbial. The truth is that Italian art arose in a time of great tribulation producing earnest humility of spirit, while even yet the Arabs were threatening Italy, and the zeal of

[1] See *Natural Religion*, by Sir John Seeley.

Francis of Assisi had newly kindled the spiritual life in the offspring of the Goths settled in Italy. Art had thus grown under trial and simplicity, and was earnest in vital expression. With more settled law came ease for daily life and greater leisure for those joys and beauties which form the vocabulary of the painter's language.

While this state of society was tempered with truth, the gain was altogether admirable, and led to the glorious epoch of Italian art. It is difficult to mark where the tone of splendour in the work of the artist overstepped the line of pure restraint, it is certain that by sure stages pride in showiness and empty dexterity caused art to cease to be a living power, although in its decadence it gained in applause from the general disintegration of high purpose in society. This juxtaposition of widely extolled art and corruption is used to support the axiom that "art causes a nation's fall." Every age has its special trial. Ours to-day, as far as art is concerned, arises from an unprecedented blight, which casts humility to the winds and revels in absurdity.

Instead of adorable pictures of nature's face, we are offered representations of scenes that none but those with blunted feelings could contemplate, not stopping short of the interior of a slaughter-house.

But enough of this humiliating topic! I must return to my first defence of the Pre-Raphaelites. After fifty or sixty years, with full count of our failures as of our successes, it may be confidently affirmed that the principle of our reform was a sound one. With some remarkable exceptions, art in our youth had become puerile and doting, and it was high time to find a remedy. It stirred us to proclaim that art should interpret to men how much more beautiful the world is, not only in every natural form, but in every pure principle of human life, than they would without her aid deem it to be. If art misguide men, making them believe that there is no order in creation, no wisdom in evolution, decrying sublime influences as purposeless, we should indeed be a sorry brood of men.

During my experience of the incessant difficulties barring the artists' path in modern days, I often doubted whether writers in their confident utterances realise the enormous influence they exercise upon its current fortunes. Any one who has read the foregoing history without bias will not be astonished to find here an expression of opinion that the possibilities of art were for a time repeatedly destroyed by the character of contemporary journalistic comment. Rossetti was driven from public exhibition by its hostility; Millais was treated more like a felon than a man with a noble purpose, and was never greeted with calm judgment until his position in the Academy secured for him the official respect to which his personal genius had entitled him from the beginning. Madox Brown from his first appearance at Westminster Hall claimed recognition as an artist of high standing and exalted promise, but though manly character appeared in every line of his work, he was met with contempt and prevented from gaining, not only his just due, but even

the most modest livelihood. I was nigh to being driven from the profession altogether, and for many years general ridicule was so sure to be my portion that I was in self-defence obliged to avoid the treatment of new ideas, since these would on their first appearance have elicited a repetition of stereotyped denunciations and consequently long-retarded reward.

One cannot of course wish that the Press, with its modern practice of comment on questions of all public interest, should abstain from making its reflections upon matters of general taste. Temperate judgments are of value; but the ambition of the writers, unhampered by any restraining influence, led them in our day far beyond temperate impartiality, until they dogmatised about abstruse mysteries of art in a tone of finality which few practical men would presume to adopt. The truly initiated harden themselves against the forceful tide of contemporary prejudice, knowing it might sweep from a standing-place even the elect. The old masters worked untrammelled by such dogmatism. Hazlitt and Ruskin, as remarked by A. J. Finberg,[1] were, with all their eccentricities, elucidating critics, because they themselves in certain branches were practised artists, Ruskin being the most perfect in that to which in criticism he especially devoted himself. But the writers who became the mouthpieces of the cabal that sought to ruin Pre-Raphaelitism had scarcely even drawn a line, they came to their task without understanding and were correspondingly unrestrained. It is devoutly to be hoped that writers determining the fate of future art will think seriously of the havoc wrought in the past, and of their own responsibility for the judgment they exercise.

In conclusion, let me again sound the warning that the threat to modern art, menacing nothing less than its extinction, lies in "Impressionism" as a dogma without any regard to its limitations. The word "Impressionism," as used for the main ambition of art, is mere cant, offensive to all who really have acquaintance with the profound subtleties of art practice, yet by blatant repetition and boastful assurance of idle writers, multitudes are cowed into silence, and become incapable of expressing the opinion which common sense suggests as to the vacuous nature of the pretensions the "modernity" of to-day idolises. A few better educated artists who, perhaps by fellow-studentship, have been entrapped to figure as monarchs of a draggled herd, do sometimes lend a redeeming grace to the pretensions of the School; but I must, in taking leave of the subject, insist that as a rule the greater part of the work figuring under the name of "Impressionism" is childishly drawn and modelled, ignorantly coloured and handled, materialistic and soulless. Let it be clearly realised that it is so, in being destitute of that spirit of vitality and poetry which every true master, ancient or modern, painter, sculptor, or architect, has given to his simplest work, this supermundane spirit coming instinctively

[1] *National Review.*

from his responsible soul, whether he intended or not to teach any lesson. Eager students, if stirred by a true ambition, are drawn forward by continued anxiety lest they should be found wanting in the saving graces by which their mighty precursors gained the grateful homage of the world. The example of successful elders is carefully noticed and followed by the young; it is therefore much more than the mere failure of the practitioner himself which is at stake when a passing vanity is made to figure as a sober canon of good taste.

For the consideration of those who come after us, ere I give up my record of our Pre-Raphaelite purpose,[1] I must reiterate that our determination in our reform was to abjure alliance with a moribund neo-classicism, to avoid revived quattro- or cinque-centism, already powerfully represented in England, and to supplant the lifeless dogmas founded on these fashions, by devoting our allegiance to Nature for further inspiration as did those early Masters. We never refused admiration to Raphael nor to his still more prodigious elder contemporaries, Michael Angelo and Leonardo da Vinci, neither did we refuse whatever vital teaching there was in any ancient master or school whatever. We may not in our youth have seen the extent of Reynolds' greatness; for it needed a more advanced experience than that of youth to have knowledge of the variety and richness of his harnessed genius. In principle, however, I maintain that we had justice on our side in thinking that his homage to the founders of Academies, such as the Caracci and Le Brun, led him to prescribe laws derived from them which crippled the future development of art. The prophecy of Constable,[2] points to the verdict well-nigh fulfilled. We must certainly bear the responsibility of arriving independently at Constable's judgment on the art of our day, although in our own youth we recognised fresh signs of vital energy; of the wild experiments in artistic crochets to which I have lately referred, unimpassioned time will determine the sequel.

Let it be added that the triumvirate of art in Italy and the company of great English painters who founded the British School were too kingly and too daring in judgment, in their own work too strong in allegiance to Nature, to be bound by the rules which they of necessity prescribed for their pupils. The famous dictum of Sir Joshua that "rules were not the fetters of genius, but only of those who have no genius," we determined to construe with a more radical rendering than his pupils first gave it, for we saw that the result of its narrow interpretation had been paralysing, and we resolved henceforth it should form no shackles to future investigation of nature. His teaching was against the "particular" in favour of the "general" interpretation of nature. Even where this creed was strictly obeyed by him it produced glorious portraits, but Raphael, Titian, Rembrandt, Vandyck and Rubens had without such restriction produced equally magical portraits, and

[1] *Chambers's Encyclopædia*: "Pre-Raphaelitism."
[2] Chapter III.

at the same time had applied their freer principles to subject-pictures which Sir Joshua's academic restrictions would have destroyed.

Reynold's dogma was accepted for control of imaginative liberty; it was at that we rebelled. When scaffolding had been of use at first, it had done its work, and we required that it should be put aside as in no sense belonging to the permanent structure of Art. The windows of the edifice should be opened to the purity of the azure sky, the prismatic sweetness of the distant hills, the gaiety of hue in the spreading landscape, and the infinite richness of vegetation, we undertook to show that the rendering of new delights in Nature was not incompatible with the dignity of the highest Art.

The purpose of Art is, love of guileless Beauty, leading man to distinguish between that which, being pure in spirit, is productive of Virtue, and that which being flaunting and meretricious is productive of ruin to a Nation.

LAST NOTES BY THE EDITOR

THE revisions of this Second Edition embody an extensive amount of matter in MS. left by W. Holman-Hunt to the Editor for incorporation.

In writing the History of Pre-Raphaelitism, Holman-Hunt avoided as far as possible all intrusion of purely personal matters not necessary for the enlightening of his subject; on this he was insistent, saying, "My own life on its personal account (or romances founded upon it by authors, many of whom I have not read) I should never have wished to be written."

THE COTTAGE, SONNING

In the present revised edition, however, the editor has inserted several illustrations because of their personal interest. They are chiefly contemporary portraits, which the kindness of publishers and the ready service of descendants, in most cases have enabled her to secure, and which the lapse of some sixty years has made historic. Some letters which had a playful significance when written have been inserted as giving youthful colour to the Friendships of the time.

With the completion of his picture of "The Lady of Shalott," begun 1886 and finished in 1905, Holman-Hunt's active life as a Painter came to an end, but for the remaining years his activity of mind, and keen

interest in contemporary matters never relaxed. The comparative leisure resulting from cessation of manual work led him to indulge more freely than he had been able to do in more strenuous days, in his innate love of music which is referred to in passing while he deals with his boyhood. Always awake to the consideration of fresh revelations of Science or Art, he was eager to hear something of the Modern School of musical composers. The imaginative quality of some mechanical inventions, and the poetic significance of the discoveries of Science were nothing short of an enchantment to him. When sight was failing, he listened unweariedly to descriptions of the Drama, in which he had always taken a keen interest, and to the reading of the Poets of the time.

SONNING ACRE

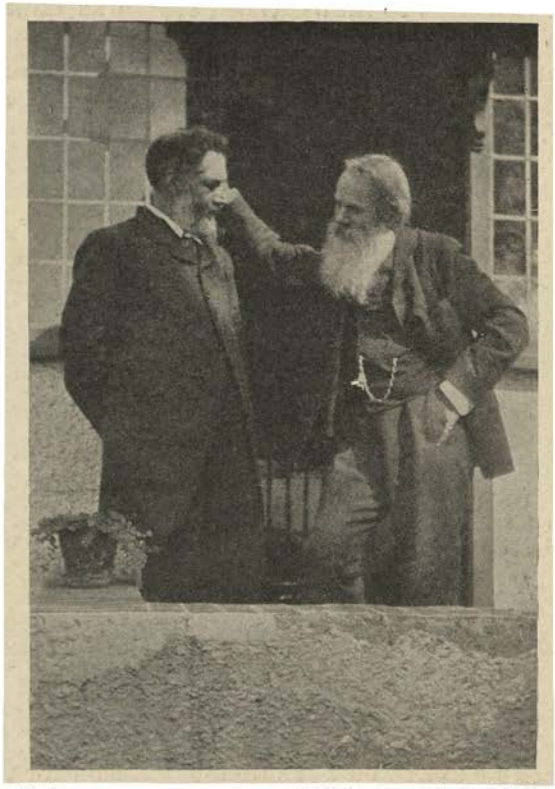
In 1901, when he abandoned his lifelong passion for travel—

> "Made weak by time and fate, but strong in will
> To strive, to seek, to find, and not to yield."

he had a cottage built at Sonning on the Thames, and there he delighted in garden and river and in long country walks, even of ten miles; at times he found particular pleasure in frequenting the bowling green of an old-fashioned country inn, where he would sit listening to violin, and recitations of heroic or pathetic story much in favour among certain classes of men who would come down for the day from London for rest and refreshment in this quaint spot. It was the social element in him, his belief in joyousness in life, and his love of humour that was thus ministered to.

At races and picnics up the river he was amongst the youngest in enjoyment. At the Sonning cottage many a friend carrying weight of years bravely with himself, came to visit him, and infected by his youthfulness of heart almost forgot they had grown old.

On the 30th July, 1910 we settled down there for the end of the summer, and spent days of engrossing enjoyment, reading in *Don Quixote*, Montagne and Meredith. We had for successive summers in the quiet country been pursuing a growing theory of his concerning Shakespeare's



W. HOLMAN-HUNT AND PROFESSOR FLINDERS PETRIE
THE COTTAGE, SONNING

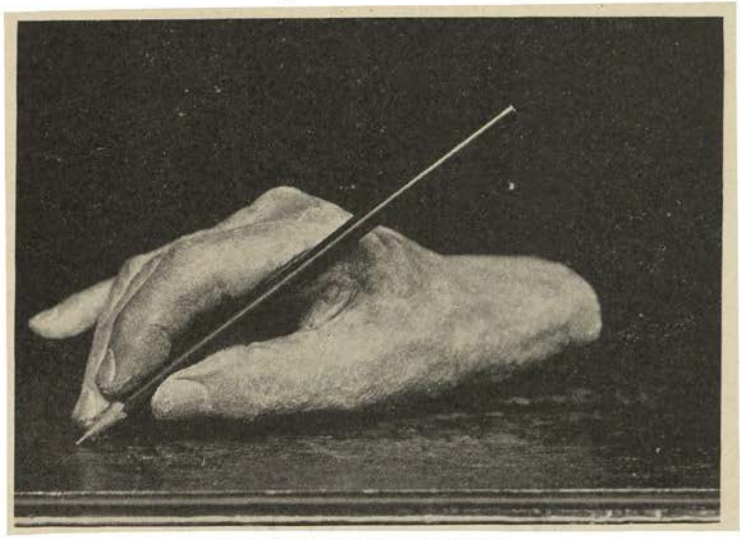
Sonnets, in realization of which he had many years ago painted a picture which he had shown to nobody, reserving it until his little pamphlet on the subject should be in print. This work we now resumed, and one day he proposed to read through *In Memoriam* from the beginning to resolve whether its philosophy would stand the test of his experience to the close of his life. "Is it quite sound to imply that 'perfect deeds' are not the fruit of 'poetic thought'?" he questioned. Stanza of XXXVI.

On August 3rd we were out driving until eight in the evening; when we spent a day at "Lady Place," near the river, he delighted in showing our friends its delectable gardens. The ruined foundations of the old

house built of Armada timbers, where revolutionary documents had been discussed and signed, the manorial Pigeon-cote, and the still and happy

LADY PLACE, HURLEY

churchyard with its headstones of graceful carvings by some local mason of the long ago. And again we took a long drive to Bisham Church and Abbey, and being caught in a thunder-storm were sheltered by the good



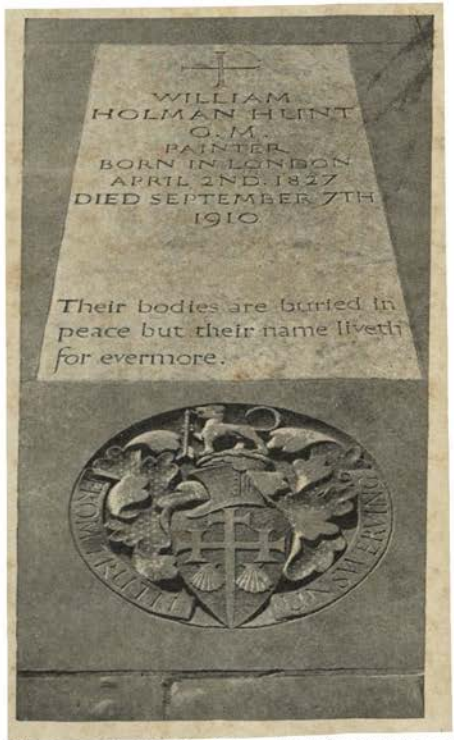
THE HAND OF HOLMAN-HUNT

vicar, and took refuge in a pretty cottage for our picnic tea. On August 10th we took our last drive to Ufton Court, of nineteen gables, where we were delightfully entertained, by its kind *châtelaine*, and wandered over the historic house of the sixteenth century with its two

secret staircases. His sight was still sufficient to enable him to realise the dignity of the proportions, as well as the beauty of some of the fine details of the ancient carving, by feeling, and the atmosphere of the abode seemed to enter into his being, while what he could not see with the bodily eyes was described for his inward vision. On the 19th Mr. and Mrs. Forbes Robertson came to spend the day and sat with us in the garden; on the 21st he went out for the last time. The next day he seemed to have caught a slight chill. Then, after eleven days of lessening strength the heart failed—

> "With gentlest fall,
> By quiet fields, a slowly dying power,
> To the last deep."

He was brought back at his own wish to the London which he had loved from boyhood, and passed without pain or effort behind the Veil on September 7th, 1910. His ashes were laid to rest in St. Paul's Cathedral on September 10th, 1910.



STONE IN THE CRYPT OF ST. PAUL'S CATHEDRAL

APPENDIX

I RELEGATE to an Appendix some matters of controversy little likely now to be of the slightest interest to any but the curious, but to which I must refer in justice to my own honour as also in justice to the cause of Pre-Raphaelitism.

I select from a mass of statements by my old colleague, Mr. F. G. Stephens, in which he charges me with making myself the " leader " of our art reform. He ignores that I start early in my story by proving to Millais that his own work was already in one point defiant of the example of the established masters of the day, and throughout my history I bracket Millais and myself together as the first to conceive, and, in the days of inception, the closest to carry out, our Ideals of Art. The following extract is sufficing evidence as to what was thought at the time, before any dispute had arisen upon a point then clear.

" *Sept. 11th, 1852, Birmingham Journal.*

" The founder of the School (P.R.) is William Holman-Hunt, who, while a student in the Royal Academy five years ago, displayed some originality of thought and was remarkable for the peculiarity of his notions upon art. A similarity of opinion and the same habit of independent judgment associated with him Mr. Millais and the two Rossettis, sons of an Italian professor long resident in England." This extract I have come across amongst old newspapers sent me bearing my father's handwriting: " W. Holman-Hunt, Esq., Clive Vale Farm, Fairlight."

Mr. Stephens points out that I inscribed an engraving given to him as a member of the Brotherhood in January 1850. This is one example of many in which he is at the trouble to prove what I have never had the least wish to question. In 1850 I greatly hoped to make the Brotherhood the engine of encouragement to my friend to pursue art. He cites also an inscription on a pen-and-ink design given to him by Rossetti as a further proof that he was a P.R.B: " Composed 1850, drawn and given to his P.R.B., F.G.S. 1853." That he was one of the original, but soon inactive, members nobody I should think would question. The

genesis of this drawing of Rossetti's has been already explained. What I have insisted upon is that in the judgment of the first founders (Millais and myself) no members who were not artists could be called anything but nominal members of a combination styling itself *Pre-Raphaelite.*

I now come to the date of Mr. Stephens' appointment as writer on the *Athenæum.* He has repudiated the authorship of much that appeared in that periodical after July 1859, but I must still maintain that the whole tenor of his talk at the time about the Academy was exactly what was expressed in the *Athenæum,* as is illustrated in the following example.

One night at the Hogarth Club, he told us that he had been asked to go down to see and review the preparation for the future mural painting by Maclise, but that he was not going to waste his time on such " rubbish," as he knew it to be from his knowledge of the artist's previous work, whereupon I was provoked to say that had he been to see it and conceived this injurious opinion, it would only be a proof that his taste differed from that of most of the artists of the day, and that I was one of those who, not being a worshipper of Maclise's work, regarded the designs in question with admiration. The *Athenæum* critic was still sarcastic, and I had no reason to think that I had influenced him, but a week after my dissertation upon the Maclise Cartoon Mr. F. G. Stephens wrote to me that he had an invitation to contribute an article in the *Dublin University Magazine* upon Maclise's Composition, that, as it was important the criticism should be favourable, he had gone to the House of Parliament, but found the chamber locked up and Maclise out of town; he therefore hoped I would write what I had delivered on the matter at the Hogarth Club so that he might make it the nucleus of an article. I agreed to repeat my eulogium, but stipulated that not a word of my argument should be changed, and I suggested that, in his prelude, he might adduce the praise lavished in the Press upon the new Suspension Bridge at Chelsea as " the handsomest bridge over the river," as example of how badly public taste was directed. That I was the author of the article which he only preluded and furnished with a tailpiece is verified by letters from Mr. Stephens only of late found by me.

" *September 27th,* 1859.

" I will tell you about the paper on Maclise. . . . Finding some pressing work on receiving the manuscript from you I was compelled to put it aside for a little while before completing it. . . . it will appear in the October number of the *Dublin University Magazine.* . . . I made it a good deal longer and added a lot about the beautiful bridge at Chelsea, as you suggested. Your portions I left almost intact, only giving additional remarks here and there which were, I thought, needful to suit the unlearned reader. Your name has not been mentioned to the Editor as I fancied you preferred the incognito—merely telling him a distinguished etc., etc., contributed the main body of the article."

Another letter from Mr. Stephens, dated August 25th, 1861, says—

"I have had two huge long talks with Maclise and seen the great picture, which is beyond praise. In the course of doing so I had to tell him about the article in the *Dublin University Magazine*, written between us, but due mostly to you. I shall see him again in a few days and should like to know from you if I may tell him you are the culprit, as it seems a shame to let him think I did it. However, he would value your opinion infinitely! Is there any need to keep it a secret?"

On the publication of the *Dublin Article* I was questioned all round for an explanation of the sudden change of view expressed by Stephens on the merits of the cartoon. Augustus Egg told me that all his friends had wondered how it came about, and that they thought I should be able to explain. "I think no one could tell better than you who wrote it," he said.

Now, in view of what I have quoted, Mr. Stephens' declaration in a letter to *The Times*, *that the only morsel of truth* in what I had written *appears in the attribution to me of the article in the "Dublin Magazine"* is strange. Mr. Stephens cannot be congratulated upon his exact memory of events, since such unaccountable forgetfulness fatally betrays him, and, this being so, the application to me of his concluding words, *the whole fabric of his misrepresentation falls to the ground*, falls harmless. I must reluctantly controvert yet another printed statement made by Mr. F. G. Stephens in *The Times* of 1886. He complains that I had referred to his keeping back in London for five months, cases containing painting materials intended for my work in Jerusalem. It was of well-nigh vital moment to me to receive the canvas and colours which I had left in his charge to forward without delay, but all my appeals by post elicited only unintelligible jocular replies, and the assurance that I need be in no anxiety about them or the state of the country! for he could assure me all this was needless. Despite differences of view and some independent vagaries on either side, a real affection had subsisted between us, with many mutual sacrifices to cement it, and this remained even after he had brought upon me the cruel consequences of this unaccountable detention of my painting materials, but in 1883 he deliberately broke the early bond of student days, refusing all explanation of his action both to myself and Millais, who urged him to make it clear.

If I appear to insist unduly upon differences regarding F. G. Stephens' attitude towards the claims of both Millais and myself as to the original significance of Pre-Raphaelitism it must be remembered that I write as historian of our Movement rather than as a biographer, and as such I am bound to reveal fact rather than invent romance.[1]

[1] The foregoing was written whilst Mr. Stephens was still living and when I had no reason to think it would not be read by him.

A week after Mr. Stephens' death, on March 9, 1907, very appropriately, a notice appeared in the *Athenæum* signed by W. M. Rossetti, telling of Stephens' long connection with that paper, together with references to his letter to *The Times* concerning myself and also to a *pamphlet* by him, stating that in his opinion these exonerated F. G. Stephens from my critical statements concerning his actions connected with my affairs. I therefore asked W. M. Rossetti to tell me about this *pamphlet* he had referred to, and asked how I could have sight of it, but he answered that the allusion to such a *pamphlet* had been added *after the article had left his hands*, and on my writing to the editor of the *Athenæum* for enlightenment, he wrote to me giving me the date of Mr. Stephens' letter in *The Times*, which I had not asked for. It was important that I should not appear to shirk the question. I therefore sent a letter to the *Daily Telegraph* explaining my position, March 25, 1907. However, I gave up the search for the nameless and irrecoverable *pamphlet* supposed to establish some exaggeration in my statements.

In the Spring of 1887 my picture of " The Two Gentlemen of Verona " came into the sale room. On visiting Christie's with a view to seeing how it had stood the test of time, I saw Mr. F. G. Stephens, who had now long broken our early friendship. He stood in front of my picture surrounded by a group of gentlemen to whom he was making communications about it, and amongst them was the Art correspondent of the *Pall Mall Gazette*. I loitered inspecting other pictures, hoping to find a quiet opportunity for looking at my own, but Mr. Stephens was so long employed in the character of exponent of the P.R.B. story that my time was up before I could gratify my curiosity, and I had to leave without a chance of standing face to face with my work. On May 13th there appeared in the *Pall Mall Gazette* the following—

A correspondent writes—

" With respect to Mr. Holman-Hunt's picture of ' The Two Gentlemen of Verona,' which sold at Christie's on Saturday for a thousand guineas, I would point out some curious anachronisms—the more curious on account of the accuracy which has at all times been the chief aim and boast of the Pre-Raphaelite School and its professors. In order to paint the background with the utmost truth, the artist, we are told, went down to Knole Park for the landscape, and borrowed a suit of armour of the period from Mr. Frith. And yet, if you examine the swords worn by Valentine and Proteus, you will find that they are of Charles the First make, and that the beautiful embroidered material of Sylvia's dress is of Louis XIV design and manufacture. Surely this is almost as bad as ' Sixtus the Fifth's Bible ' ! "

I was anxious to gain avowal who it was that had instigated this condemnation, doubting not that such a confident challenger would declare himself when he whom he assailed took up the

glove. The belligerent heading of my letter was of the Editor's insertion—

Pall Mall Gazette,
May 16, 1887.

MR. HOLMAN-HUNT READY FOR THE FRAY

Sir—

If the writer of the strictures upon "The Two Gentlemen of Verona," who is so very tender for exactness of historic costume, and for consistency in artists to their professions of principle, will show equal sense of propriety in publishing his name and profession, so that I may not be convicted of setting lance to a windmill or a windbag, I will not fail to defend my picture, painted thirty-six years since.

I am, sir, your obedient servant,
W. HOLMAN-HUNT.

May 14.

The only return to my appeal was the following comment—

Pall Mall Gazette,
May 17, 1887.

MR. HOLMAN-HUNT READY FOR THE FRAY

To the Editor of the *Pall Mall Gazette.*

Sir—

Mr. Holman-Hunt is good enough to promise that if I will publish my name and profession, he will "defend his picture." My anonymity or otherwise is surely a matter of unimportance, save that in its being preserved the advantage is gained of excluding all personality from the controversy. Whether or not I am, as Mr. Hunt expresses it, "a windmill or a windbag," is little to the point. The real question at issue is this: Is my statement that Mr. Hunt's beautiful picture, "The Two Gentlemen of Verona," contains two glaring anachronisms true or false? I assert that two Charles the First swords and some Louis Quatorze material have been introduced into the scene which occurred long previous. Is that so or not? Seeing that Mr. Hunt has drawn his own attention to my point, the public will certainly look forward to his explanation—which is sure to be instructive or entertaining—the wherefore of these curious errors. On the other hand, his injudicious imposing of conditions is likely to be misunderstood.

I am, sir, most obediently,
YOUR "CORRESPONDENT."

This evasion of my request made reply at first seem needless, but on 3rd June appeared the following—

Pall Mall Gazette,
June 3, 1887.

LITERARY AND ART NOTES

Mr. Holman-Hunt's "Two Gentlemen of Verona," which fetched 1000 guineas at Christie's sale a couple of weeks ago, has been secured by the

Birmingham Museum and Art Gallery. Concerning this painting, our former correspondent writes as follows—

"As Mr. Hunt's silence can only be construed into decision not to 'defend his picture' because I decline to offer him my person for direct attack, I may be permitted to lay before your readers the explanation he himself shrinks from giving. It has recently been my good fortune to meet a gentleman who knew Mr. Holman-Hunt well at the time the picture was being painted, in 1850 or thereabouts, and he tells me that he distinctly remembers Mr. Hunt referring to the Charles the First swords which he had borrowed as objects of such great beauty that he (Mr. Hunt) determined to introduce them into his picture, well knowing at the time that they belonged to a much later period. This is perfectly intelligible, but will it not shake the public confidence in Mr. Hunt's pictorial *bona fides*?"

Since the traducer of my good faith again refused to avow himself and yet repeated this charge, I wrote the following justification of myself—

June 17, 1887.

MR. HOLMAN-HUNT ON SWORDS AND THEIR FASHIONS

Mr. Holman-Hunt writes to us as follows with regard to the charge of archæological inaccuracy which a correspondent recently brought through our columns against the well-known picture of "The Two Gentlemen of Verona"—

"It appears now by your correspondent's letter published a few days ago that he has recently had the good fortune to meet a gentleman whom I knew in 1850, and that this gentleman was told by me that the swords I had obtained were, I knew, of Charles I's period; but that, nevertheless, on account of their beauty, I determined to paint them in my picture, and that thus the public will no longer 'have confidence in my *bona fides*.' Such language is surely neither just nor courteous; but it ought not to astonish me from an accuser who condemns a picture of human passion and expression on so trifling a ground, and who refuses to come out into open daylight to make his charge. I do not pretend to remember any conversation of the kind he reports as having taken place thirty-seven years ago. Had he given me the name of his informant I might perhaps have explained how the mistake arose. All I can do now—with every desire to avoid personalities—is to say generally that among the few frequenters of my studio were some who came during priceless daylight not always to the economy of my time, or of my other means of achieving the work to be done, and to such, perhaps, I did not take sufficient pains to explain my purpose. In any case I can assert it was not what he opines, and since the accusation is said to come from my own lips, and the understanding is wrong, the charge falls to the ground, and it seems a sin to take up your valuable space and my own precious time in further discussion of the antiquarian merits of the swords. Still, correspondents who are determined to encourage a prejudice are persevering, and so it will be well to enable impartial readers to judge for themselves the question of my accuracy.

"Monuments are the authorities for chivalric costume, and these generally represent men of quality in military panoply and with swords fit for warfare even after civil swords had begun to be shaped differently, and to be worn on ordinary occasions. Evidence from effigies in the latter part of the fifteenth and the beginning of the following century must therefore be taken with circumspection. Civil swords came finally to be called rapiers. The military

sword had the handle divided from the blade by a strong bar forming a cross, so complete that in crusading times it was used as a sacred symbol. The first modification of this form was in the turning of the ends of the bar forward to the blade. The next was in making one end turned back towards the hand so that the bar formed an S; this was followed by the spreading out of the hilt horizontally at the juncture with the blade in a thin plate, and by the further division of the bar into two or three light branches, one turning up over the hand to form a protection to it, which the warrior with gauntlets did not need. The primitiveness of this change into the rapier form is marked by the branches being strictly in the plane formed by the blade of the sword. They did not for a time reach the pommel or turn to the right or left to form a basket handle. The spreading out of the hilt horizontally sometimes became the dominant feature, growing rose-shaped, into a ring or into a basin with the hollow towards the hand, and also with the cross bar still represented by a then knobbed rod, or a hoop further up the handle was contemporaneously developed by other makers. It is said properly that my two swords are of the same period; it is necessary, therefore, only to defend one.

"It shall be that carried by Valentine. I have now before me a page of a book published in Paris somewhere about 1850, entitled *Le Moyen Âge et la Renaissance Armurerie.* It has two hilts of swords in a state of evolution into rapiers: extraneous decoration proves them both to be late examples of their type. No. 1 is in its radical form the same as that at Valentine's side. It is from the collection of Prince Soltikoff; the date given is 'XVI Siècle.' A little later, as indicated above, the branches turned out of the plane of the sword blade into the basket form.

"In the picture at Hampton Court representing the 'Visit of Henry VIII to Francis I at Calais,' painted at the time, are several figures (some servants, who would not have the newest fashion), with rapiers of such fashion; these assign Valentine's rapier to a date earlier than 1520, which, it may be assumed, is more than early enough. But the gentleman whom my assailant has had the good fortune to meet and whom I had the privilege of knowing in 1850, might when so intent upon exposing my inefficiency, have made a much stronger case out of my confidences; for I was much further away from the period illustrated with some of the properties which served me as models, than with a sword of the time of Charles I. The dress of Julia, to wit, I made out of materials bought at a modern mercer's, and I embroidered the sleeve in gold thread with my own hand. The hat also I made myself, and the dress of Proteus was painted from my own tailoring. What his sword was itself I do not remember. It was enough for me to recognise that I could paint what I had in my mind from it, more perfectly than from anything else at hand, and that if more fastidious for models my design might never come to be ready for any better purpose than the paving of a certain region where many admirable ideas will be found, and where will be seen what my fellow students might have done, had they not left their own easels and favoured others so much with their company and supervision."

As I anticipated, no reply appeared to this letter.

A few additional selections from Mr. F. G. Stephens will further illustrate the playfulness of his pen. Like the "frequent visitor" to my studio when "The Two Gentlemen of Verona" was on hand, who so confidently denounced as inaccurate the swords represented, Mr.

Stephens states in the *Athenæum* of March 27, 1886, as the terms on which I sold the same painting that—

"It was bought for £128 and £60 in sherry."

The fact being that the picture by young Danby, which I received from Mr. McCracken, represented £60 of the price paid for my "Two Gentlemen of Verona," it remained on my hands until my departure for Syria, when Mr. Broderip took it from me at the same price.

The reader may remember how, while engaged on the painting Warwick mulcted me for £20, imperilling the finishing of my picture for exhibition, well-nigh ruining me; many months afterwards a case came to my lodgings from an anonymous donor. At first I regarded its delivery as a mistake, and left it unopened, pending inquiry. After some time, when I decided to accept it as a present from some unknown friend, it proved to contain some wine. When I would hide the nakedness of the land from a guest I produced it, on some of our boating excursions until the whole disappeared. To this day I have no knowledge of the donor; but it has seemed possible that Warwick in some bill transactions, having to take part of the loan in kind, had sent this wine to me, somewhat to assuage the pricking of his benumbed conscience; but it is quite possible that it came from a real friend.

THE RIGHT HON. STEPHEN LUSHINGTON'S STORIES

Two Sober Men in a Drunken Party

On one occasion Dr. Lushington was dining at Hendon, being at the time a young barrister in full practice. There was a large company at dinner and when the ladies went out, the host followed them to the door, shut it and locking it, put the key into his pocket. He then proceeded to the sideboard and uncovered a large array of bottles in the bath beneath. "There, gentlemen," he said, "you see the wine you have before you, we have some jolly toasts to drink and no gentlemen will leave this room until the wine be drunk," and all cheered to accept the challenge, and the toasts began right royally. It was not long before the guests gave signs of their devotion to Bacchus, the worship of tobacco was of later date. The young barrister had, however, good reason for keeping himself sober without exciting suspicion of playing false with the toasts, so he rose with the rest to join the chorus. This went on till one by one all were disabled with the exception of himself and one man who sat opposite to him whose bumper he found like his own was never far dipped into; this gave opening for

sympathy between the two. "Ah!" murmured Lushington, "I see you too have some good reason for keeping yourself steady." "Yes," said the other, "and you also—tell me why you too, are so abstemious?" Lushington replied: "Mine is no secret; I am a barrister and to-morrow I have a heavy case coming on in Court, I must keep a cool head and get some sleep beforehand. Now," said he, "will you tell me what is *your* motive?" "Certainly," said the other, "my father is a banker at Hastings, but as he has several sons and daughters I have to fend for myself. I have now for a year or two been engaged to a lady, whose parents will not consent to our union until I have £5000 to put down. And now comes my secret: no matter, however, for none of our friends will hear me and although you are in the law I am sure you will not betray me. I have a gang of men with whom I run the blockade to France, and to-morrow I must be ready to take over a cargo of stuff already at the coast in exchange for a cargo of wine and cognac. I have already collected one quarter of the money required for my bride, and in another couple of years I mean to have the whole £5000." "Bravo!" said the barrister, "I admire your courage, and upon my honour I wish you success, and you must trust me as a friend and let me know how things fall out." When all the company were helpless on the floor the two sober ones got the key from the host's pocket and so escaped.

"For a little time," said Dr. Lushington (when he was over seventy years of age, no longer the young barrister, but having conducted the case of Queen Caroline and earned himself many laurels), "I heard of this gentleman smuggler amassing further instalments of the little fortune he needed, but alas! I was truly pained to hear that when he had well-nigh gained the whole sum he was wrecked in a storm and never came to shore." S. L.

A Highwayman on Hounslow Heath

About the year 1787, in Dr. Lushington's childhood, his father took him in his coach on a journey guarded by the butler, who carried a blunderbuss on the saddle. They stopped at an inn at the further end of Hounslow Heath; after a pause they continued their journey, the butler delaying his guardianship to settle up some affairs. When the coach had advanced some miles on the way the father had fallen asleep, while the boy was satisfying his curiosity looking out of the window. Presently a man stopped the coach and presented himself at the window, the old gentleman started up saying: "Hullo, what's the matter?" The horseman replied bluntly: "I must have money." "Well," said the suddenly awakened father, seeing there was no one at hand to drive the ruffian off, "what will satisfy you?"

Said the highwayman: "Say ten guineas, your honour." The

other returned : " Well, you shall have it," put his hands in his satchel, counting out the money, and put it into the hands of the highwayman. " Thank you, sir," said the recipient in quite a business-like tone, adding : " God bless you, sir," as he rode away.

In a few minutes the butler came up in fussy fashion. " Whatever can the matter be, sir ? has anything happened, please sir ? " he said, scared.

" Happened ! " said the master, not well pleased at his servant's tardy return, " why, I have been robbed by a highwayman."

" Which way did he go, sir ? I'll overtake him," said the terrified butler.

" No, no," said the now mollified master ; " he said ' God bless you.' I do not wish the matter pursued further." And they continued their journey without more interruption. S. L.

A Ghost Story

Some time in the early part of the nineteenth century two officers were appointed by the Indian Administration to settle land limits between properties about which from earliest times there had been disputes.

The officers occupied conjoined inner tents, with an outer one forming a vestibule.

On a certain day one of the men was in the outer tent writing, when he observed an Englishman enter whom he did not know, and without making sign or remark the stranger passed through to the inner tent where the fellow-officer was.

The stranger's taciturnity caused the officer writing to take more notice of him than he otherwise might have done, and he kept it in mind to observe him when he should return, but the stranger never returned.

In the evening, when the two friends met, the one asked the other who the stranger was who had entered his tent, and how he had left it ? The reply that no stranger had been there was unintelligible to him, and his friend asked what were the peculiarities of the supposed visitor. When these were noted, both were puzzled to find that his appearance corresponded exactly with that of one of the officer's brothers in England, and they were driven to speculate whether the visitant could be a spectre, and whether the time of his appearance would correspond with any news they might subsequently receive from England.

When the months then necessary for the transmission of news from home had passed, the officer of the inner tent learnt that one of his brothers had died on the day and at the hour of the mysterious visit; the matter seemed a confirmation of many similar stories of unaccount-

able character, connected with the English occupation of India, and there was no reason to expect further sequel.

A few years more, and the officer who had seen the mysterious visitor (he was known to Dr. Lushington), was in England, and while talking to an intimate friend in Pall Mall, suddenly he stopped, and pointing to a man on the opposite pavement said : " That man came into my tent in India a few years since and I have never forgotten his features ! Who is he ? "

" Oh ! " said his listener, " I know him well, we will ask him to come over the road." The stranger obeyed the signal, and crossed, at which the Indian officer said : " I was telling our friend here that on such and such a date, 18—, you came into my tent in India and went into that of my friend, and I was so much struck by your appearance at the time that I described you minutely to him. He said I exactly described his own brother, and noting the day and hour, it transpired, when news came from England, that his brother had died on that same day and hour. I am *bewildered* now to see in you the person I saw all those years ago in India."

" Ah ! " said the stranger, sadly, " I can dissolve your dilemma, I am twin brother of the man who died at the date you give, and we were so much alike that even in our own home we were often mistaken the one for the other."

Dr. Lushington was in no sense a visionary but of a legal cast of mind, of vast experience and sound and well-practised powers of discrimination, and as this story belongs to a time when belief in spiritualism was not yet at all in vogue, it has the more remarkable significance.

S. L.

The Man Napoleon allowed to Return

In the year 1801, when peace was patched up, many English visitors thronged over to Paris, its attractions being increased on account of the paintings and works of art collected there, of which Napoleon had despoiled Italy. The Emperor, against the accustomed usage at the time, refused to allow any English visitors to leave France, amongst whom were several political persons of importance. English negotiators appealed urgently to the head of the State that some of these persons at least should return. Napoleon was so far affected by their arguments, that he offered that if an appeal were made by an English fellow-student, who was with him at the Polytechnique, and with whom he became great friends, he would liberate any one of the *détenu* that he should name.

The name of the Emperor's student friend was entirely unknown to any of the English Ministers; for some days they put an advertisement in the papers inciting the unknown one to communicate with them, and in due time a gentleman wrote from the Midland Counties saying he

assumed that he was the person referred to. The Ministers accordingly made their application in the name of Napoleon's youthful companion, for the release of the person of most importance in their eyes, detained at the time in Paris, and this man was immediately released and returned to England. S. L.

The Preacher and an Irishman

In Dr. Lushington's early days he was listening to a preacher whose eloquence was a matter of great notoriety. He chose for his text a passage referring to the terrors of God's wrath on sinners. As he proceeded the preacher's eloquence developed with his theme and he expatiated upon the impossibility of escaping the penalties that would one day visit rebellious sinners who would be confronted by the accusing angel and laughed to scorn for their plea for mercy, then hurled into the abyss of eternal damnation. When this picture had been filled in with full horror and the congregation thrilled with anguish, an Irishman, sitting immediately in front of Dr. Lushington, arose, and with clenched uplifted hands in trembling accents cried : " I hope to God it won't come in my day ! " S. L.

MR. Z. AND LOUIS NAPOLEON

The father of Mr. Z., the tailor, started a tailoring business in the early part of the nineteenth century; he proved to be an indefatigable man of business, giving great attention to every detail of his work and consequently great satisfaction, so that he soon abandoned the humbler paths of his business and made for masters instead of servants.

Mr. Z. had a son whom an observant neighbour noticed as handsome and superior, and he went out of his way to see the father and point out to him that it was a pity to neglect the education of such a nice-looking little fellow. The father took the advice in friendly spirit as was intended, but pleaded that his time was so heavily taxed he had not yet given it a thought, and he did not, in fact, know what school would be suitable for his son, although his business was now so prosperous that he was quite ready it should be a good one. Mill Hill, near St. Albans, was the school eventually selected and to it the boy was sent with much profit to himself. At the end of his school career he entered his father's business which had become exceptionally patronised, the young noblemen, who were now his " clients," when they looked in, found choice cigars and wine to refresh them over the toil of ordering the newest fashions. Amongst them Louis Napoleon used to attend, and like his other patrons, treated with much consideration young Z.

who never overstepped the due bounds of ceremony and regard for a proper standard of the demands of society.

In the year 1848, when this intercourse had prevailed for some years, Prince Louis Napoleon appeared as a visitor late one afternoon at Mr. Z.'s shop, he saw the young master alone, and when doors were closely shut proceeded to explain that an adventurous opportunity had come in the prospects of the election of President to the French Republic, that he was eager to go to Paris and become a candidate, but that he was without sufficient means to carry out his purpose; the question he had come to ask was would Messrs. Z. (who in addition to their tailoring business, were known to engage in banking advances), lend him, Louis Napoleon, £1000 next day in order that he might cross the channel and try his chances. The young member of the firm, making a courteous apology, said that he could not himself take the responsibility of making the advance without reference to his father, who had already left business, but that he would make a point of seeing him and would be prepared with a reply next morning.

Accordingly on the morrow the tailor presented himself at Louis Napoleon's lodgings and assured him that his father had determined not only to lend the would-be President £1000, but to write him an order to the extent of £10,000, on which he could draw as he required the money.

This was the beginning of the French Second Empire. Louis Napoleon arrived in Paris, his name was still a name to conjure with by reason of the magical genius of the Great Napoleon. The ignorance of an excited peasantry led many of them to assume that he was the Great Napoleon come back again and he was elected by overpowering numbers. With the official oath of devotion to the Republic he was quickly installed in the Tuileries in courtly magnificence.

Witnessing the success of their adventurer the elder Mr. Z. sent his son over to Paris in the hope of obtaining the President's influence to extend their *clientèle* in the French metropolis. Arrived at the Tuileries Mr. Z. set himself to request an interview; he was shown up into an ante-room where the number of petitioners rather dismayed him, he waited half an hour on the outer fringe of the crowd but noticed that he had progressed but a few feet, and the dense crowd in front of him rather disheartened him. While he was wondering how he might better obtain an audience another day, above the suppressed buzz of voices around him he heard an attendant announce that if there were any person present who had come on behalf of Mr. Z. of London he should advance for introduction irrespective of his turn, accordingly the door-keeper ordered a lane to be made for Mr. Z.'s approach. The President received him with great warmth, invited him to sit down and smoke a cigar with him and drink a glass of wine. He then proceeded to ask him about his old acquaintances and ended by telling him how the £10,000 would be repaid, adding: "You of course

expect me to help you in your interests here, you need not stir a finger in the matter, I have already decided that no *habitué* of the Court shall appear here except in clothes made by Mr. Z." He added: "You must return every month and always present yourself with special claim for admission." Accordingly French fashionables, whether in London or Paris, had their clothes made by Z.

After the *coup d'état* Louis Napoleon's insignia were engraved on Z.'s bills together with those of other royal and imperial courts which quickly followed.

By the time of his father's death young Mr. Z. had become very much in vogue with his good looks and irreproachable manners, and he was in the zenith of his success. A certain nobleman who was in a degree indebted to Z. as to other adventurous tradesmen, Tattersall and others, invited Mr. Z. to come and stay with him at his mansion as an expression of especial favour. Accordingly Mr. Z. went, one may be sure, not unaccompanied by all the appurtenances required. Shortly after his return he was visited by another of his stately "clients." "Well, Z., I hear you were invited down by the Duke of —— to his place at ——; how did you find it? what did you think of the place?" To which Mr. Z. replied: "It was, indeed, a great honour, the Duke was personally most gracious and I can never forget his kindness." "Yes, yes," said the other, "but you seem to have something in reserve, what is it?" Somewhat reluctantly the answer came: "Well, my lord, to say the truth it was a very mixed company I found there." "Come," said his interlocutor, for the moment thrown off his guard, "but surely, Z., you wouldn't have had them all tailors!"

The story of Z. and Louis Napoleon, which illustrates his good nature in the remembrance of benefits, is a balance against many other stories known to his generation in which the Emperor figures as an unscrupulous trickster of the deepest dye. Whether it was from this or other causes, at the time of his reign I met with Frenchmen who muttered his name with a deep oath and a curse. Several times he announced his coronation, but the date only came and went for the publication of a future date, but he never dared to be crowned. Yet in England, principally perhaps by the alliance between us and the French in the Crimea, he became extraordinarily popular and admired; if any one ventured to say the end is not yet he was only met with derision.

The miserable man, who at Sedan had been suffering torment, when he arrived in London, consulted Sir William Gull. When the course of treatment was decided upon the physician proposed that Napoleon should take a house in London in order that he might watch the results of an operation; the answer of the fallen Emperor was: "I cannot undergo the treatment in London because there is a prophecy that I shall die by the knife of the assassin there, I should be under the dread

that it might be fulfilled by the surgeon's treatment; the operation must take place away from London." Accordingly Chislehurst was decided upon as the place of his fatal destiny.

MR. GLADSTONE'S SÈVRE PORCELAIN

Once talking to Sir Frederick Burton, then curator of the National Gallery, about a conversation I had had with Mr. Gladstone on the false taste which the decoration of Dresden and Sèvre porcelain exhibits, I regretted that I had never had another opportunity of talking to him on the subject, but that I had been interested in the fact that since then he had sent his *objets d'art* to be sold at Christie's. Burton then told me that Gladstone had suffered subsequently a disagreeable awakening, which had probably set the finishing stroke to a wavering resolution upon which he eventually acted.

A short time before the sale he had sent his collection of porcelain to be exhibited at South Kensington Museum, where it remained for some months. In course of time the statesman spared a day to go to the Museum, where he was attended by respectful officials who explained to him the special interest of the department in which his possessions were located. When they came to the cases where his own collection was being shown, Mr. Gladstone dilated upon the glory of a particularly large and highly ornamented vase, and he said that he felt warranted in declaring that this was the largest and finest piece of Sèvre in existence; that he was informed that it had been made as a single example of what could be done by the original proprietors of the factory; that it had cost him a large sum of money which he had cheerfully paid in consideration of its unique character. As he dwelt strenuously upon this point, the official conducting him assumed that he thought the Museum authorities regarded it as an exceptional achievement in old Sèvre; he was therefore impelled to suggest that the piece was not altogether of the rare interest that it would have been had it been of genuine old manufacture, at which Mr. Gladstone turned to him surprised, and said: "But I have every reason to be confident in its authenticity." This was an awkward moment for a young official conducting the great statesman, and he said that he felt sure that Mr. X. of the great modern pottery would be able to trace the history of the Premier's vase if he should feel interested to know more about it.

A few days later a stranger entered the factory of Messrs. X., who, being approached by one of the assistants said with a careful courtesy that he wished to see Mr. X. himself. "Mr. X. is in his office, sir; if you will go up those stairs in front of the entrance door right to the top of the building, you will find a swing door marked 'Office,' and there you will find Mr. X. himself." "Thank you," said Mr. Gladstone, and pro-

ceeded steadily to toil upstairs until he reached the swing door at which he knocked. "Come in," said a commanding voice of an old gentleman seated at his desk. He immediately recognised the visitor. "I beg your pardon, sir," he said; "to what am I indebted for the honour of a visit from Mr. Gladstone?" The Premier, having seated himself after a short preamble, explained how he had been directed to the factory and its master as a connaisseur in Dresden and Sèvre pottery. He asked Mr. X. if he had seen his collection at South Kensington Museum. "Yes, sir," said the manufacturer, "I have inspected it with great interest." "Well," said Mr. Gladstone, "on going a few days since to see my collection installed at South Kensington Museum I was told by an official there that you would give me unquestionable information as to a large vase in my collection which I have been assured by the vendor was the *magnum opus* of the old works, no other of the same size having been compassed." Mr. X. replied that he did know the early history of the vase although he knew nothing of the means by which it had come into Mr. Gladstone's hands.

He said, "A few years ago I grew ambitious to produce from our kilns a work of Sèvre character and of larger dimensions than any that had ever before been produced, and I greatly interested my workmen in this experiment. The vase was modelled with great care and brought already to the first firing, put into the oven with some confidence, but not altogether without anxiety; we awaited with tremulous patience the time when it should be brought out; great was our consternation in discovering that it was ruinously warped by the fire, and we unanimously condemned it as a failure although by no means a discreditable one, considering the greatness of the venture. It remained in the workshop neglected for many months, and when it had outlived the original interest it had excited, my foreman (whom I knew to be a man full of zeal for his craft) asked me whether he might take it as an ornament for his own house, and I was really glad that he should appropriate the somewhat cumbersome failure. Accordingly the transference of ownership was accomplished to mutual satisfaction. Recently I have heard further about its fate. To his fellow craftsmen the vase became an object of interest in my foreman's house, and some friend of his proposed that they should together at spare times complete the decoration and see what they could make of it. As they progressed they persuaded themselves that the defects of the vase were more than compensated for by the decorations they had added to it, and they called in a dealer asking him what he thought of it; somewhat to their surprise he made them a handsome offer for the vase, which I regret to say they could not resist, excusing themselves with the defence that it was not their business what the dealer was intending to do with it. I can only conclude that it passed through the hands of dealer to dealer until it came into the possession of the person from whom you purchased it."

The history of this vase so much disenchanted the Premier that he

shortly sent his collection together with certain pictures to Christie's. One of the pictures was a head by Dyce called, I think, "Jasmine," which Mr. Gladstone told me he had purchased from the Royal Academy for £37 10*s.*; it sold for 700 guineas.

THE LADY OF SHALOTT

Tennyson, in his poem of *The Lady of Shalott*, deals with a romantic story which conveys an eternal truth, based upon the romance of King Arthur and the Knights of the Round Table. The name of the lady and the events recorded are the invention of the poet.

The progressive stages of circumstance in the poem are reached in such enchanting fashion as to veil from the casual reader the severer philosophic purport of the symbolism throughout the verse.

The parable, as interpreted in this painting, illustrates the failure of a human Soul towards its accepted responsibility. The Lady typifying the Soul is bound to represent faithfully the workings of the high purpose of King Arthur's rule. She is to weave her record, not as one who mixing in the world, is tempted by egoistic weakness, but as a being "sitting alone;" in her isolation she is charged to see life with a mind supreme and elevated in judgment. In executing her design on the tapestry she records not the external incidents of common lives, but the present condition of King Arthur's Court, with its opposing influences of good and evil. It may be seen he is represented on his double throne, the Queen is not there, and he is saddened by her default; but he is still supported on his right and on his left by the virtues.

At his right hand Charity is sheltering motherless children under her ægis, while Justice and Truth are on his left.

The knights below are bringing their services. Sir Galahad is offering on his shield the cup of the Holy Grail, which alone pure innocence and faithfulness have enabled him to obtain; parts of the web which are not yet completed would reveal the true services of other knights, but on the left of the embroidery the Lady has already pictured the brilliant, but idle and vain-glorious Sir Lancelot, who brings no offering but lip-service, kissing his finger tips.

The Lady's chamber is decorated with illustrations of devotion of different orders: on one hand the humility of the Virgin and her Child, and on the other the valour of Heracles, who, having overcome the dragon, is seizing the fruit of the garden of the Hesperides, while the guardian daughters of Erebus are dead in sleep.

The mirror stands as the immaculate plane of the lady's own inspired mind, or, if you prefer the interpretation, the unsullied plane upon which Art should reflect Nature as opposed to bald realism, and so far she has obeyed its mandates, but, seeing the happiness of the

common children of men denied to her for the time, wavering in her Ideal, she becomes envious, and cries, "I am half sick of shadows."

In this mood she casts aside duty to her spiritual self, and at this ill-fated moment Sir Lancelot comes riding by heedlessly singing on his way.

Fascinated by his reflection in the mirror, she turns aside to view him through the forbidden window opening on to the world below.

Having forfeited the blessing due to unswerving loyalty, destruction and confusion overtake her. The mirror "cracks from side to side," the doves of peace which have nestled in her tower find refuge from turmoil in the pure ether of the sky, and in their going extinguish the lamp that stood ever lighted, her work is ruined; her artistic life has come to an end. What other possibilities remain for her are not for this service; that is a thing of the past. It was suggested to me that the fate of the Lady was too pitiful! I had Pandora's Box with Hope lying hid, carved upon the frame.

Unwittingly the traitor, Lancelot, imparts consolation in his final words—

> ". . . . . She has a lovely face;
> God on His mercy lend her grace,
> The Lady of Shalott."

Contrary to my previous custom and the practice of painters of the past and present, I had (consequent upon my failing sight) the help of an assistant in completing my painting. Such practice had never as far as I know been cause for disputing the authenticity of a work, and I certainly made no secret of the fact nor of the name of the artist, my assistant; but to my astonishment when, after strong pressure, I had lent the picture for exhibition, a writer in the *Manchester Guardian* cast ignominious doubts upon the picture as not being my own work! Had this writer had the least justification by knowledge of my studio practice, or of the long periods of years I had my pictures on hand, he would probably never have ventured on such an injurious statement, for he would have known that the picture had been on my easel for over fifteen years.[1] I may add that the writer of the surprise article I refer to, suggests that this picture is not strictly Pre-Raphaelite, whereas to any person with understanding of the fundamental meaning of the word (as fully discussed in this book), must see that the entire treatment is in accordance with P.R. principles, nor could any painting of mine better illustrate it.

The old laws of composition of light and shade and colour would have compelled a treatment entirely opposite to that adopted in this picture. According to academic law, discovered and enforced by Sir

[1] In 1895 R. Macleod Fullarton, K.C., writes a Sonnet "To my friend Holman-Hunt, who *will not finish* his noble picture of 'The Lady of Shalott.'"

Joshua Reynolds, the head of the Lady together with the drapery about the shoulders and breast, would be the lightest spot in the picture and this would cover one-eighth of the entire surface; the reflection in the mirror might comprise two or three eighths of a second tone, while another eighth would be the deepest tone (see p. 82, Vol. I, Sir Joshua on De Fresnoy). On the remaining portion of the canvas intermediate tones would be distributed. Now it will be seen that the head of the "Lady" is in subdued tone against an opening in the architecture to the bright sky, and her body is in strong rich colour against the reflection of pure sunlight on the landscape between the darkened pillars, whilst the lowest portion is flooded with strong sunlight upon bright objects. The hands, knees, the shining metal frame supporting the embroidery with some flame-coloured tresses of silk and the doves, silver lamp, and marble floor, all are in unclouded sunlight. After this explanation any insistence that the picture is not Pre-Raphaelite must mean that it is not "Overbeckian" in treatment, and that the writer is an obstinate supporter of the misconception that Pre-Raphaelitism means Quattrocentism. In a short address I gave at Manchester I explained all this, and I heard no more of this expert's ingenious inventions.

"THE AWAKENED CONSCIENCE"

"'The Awakened Conscience' is an example of my view of the degree to which secondary meanings may be used in natural subjects. This picture is a suitable example for the argument, it was painted and exhibited at the same period with 'The Light of the World,' and the pictures correspond, each being in a different way a representation of the appeal of the Spirit of Righteousness to the sinner. It is true that the design on the wall behind the principal figure in this picture is an allegory. The corn and vine are left unguarded by the slumbering cupid watchers and the fruit is left to be preyed upon by thievish birds; the parallelism it was hoped might lead the spectator's mind to reflections beyond those suggested by the incidents connected with the scene portrayed, and by this it might seem that I had not been satisfied with a simple direct treatment, but it must be remembered that this is introduced as a picture in the picture, and it seemed as strictly probable in its place as any other decorative design would have been. In the natural facts of the picture there is no necessarily connected symbolism; what incidents there are of a kind suggestive of the main subject are rather allegories, and these it was my aim to introduce in a manner *strictly probable with a reference apparently accidental*, as the example of all our great Masters in Art and Poetry teach us to do.

"'On Tuesday last
A falcon towering in her pride of place,
Was by a mousing owl hawk'd at and killed.'

Macbeth epitomises the Tragedy. In the same manner painters of all ages have thought well to introduce typical incidents into some of their works; it would be dishonest in me, therefore, not to disclaim an original personal merit which some of my friends claim for me.

"I have now done my best to set myself right with the commentators; they are too partial to be written 'critics'.

"The main purpose of a painter is, I take it, to make dearer the objects and creatures we meet and act with in the world. Browning expresses the susceptibility of others to the influence of pictures thus simply and truly

> "'We're made so that we love,
> First when we see them painted, things we have passed
> Perhaps a hundred times, nor cared to see;
> And so they are better painted, better to us.'

"But it must be understood that the painter should first have a love of the object which he chooses for his picture. *The things* which others pass by a hundred times must awaken in him infinite delight ere he sets himself to the task of interpreting their beauties for men who have not the leisure, and the cultivated discrimination to discover the intensity of their appeal for affection and sympathy. This claim, both in the actual fact and in the painted image, depends upon the beauty, or—as this word is generally understood in a very narrow sense—the interest, of the thing to the appreciative eye, not on any merits as interpreted by other faculties. The first ambition of the painter, then, should be to give a delightsome aspect to all his representations. If he succeed in this no special moral may be found in the work; but it will be a *picture*, an exposition as far as it extends, of Nature's omnipresent grace. On the other hand, a work embodying the profoundest philosophy or morality may be a wonderful piece of mental ingenuity; it may even be an extraordinary specimen of imitative power, but executed without enthusiastic love of the object, it may be repulsive rather than attractive to the eye, and the workman will be proved no painter, in the great sense, whatever else he may be.

"So much is this felt by many men of true pictorial instincts that a certain party maintain painting should never attempt anything but to delight the eye; that to convey symbolic meaning of any kind is unworthy, that the addition of an artistic purpose gives an interest only prosaic, and one therefore detrimental to the glory of the art. The painters who adopt this view do so in different degrees, some objecting only to what may be called *preaching* (a natural reaction on the influence of weak and inane art *with a purpose;* Ary Scheffer's and Oberbeck's, for instance); others protest against attention to matters of costume, despising the aid of the antiquary, the archæologist, and ethnologist. These latter believe that, for the position they assume, the example of the great painters of the sixteenth century is sufficient

authority; it can scarcely, however, be contended that the old Masters possessed the means of research for a historic conception of their subjects; and it may be doubted, accordingly, whether Titian and Raphael, had they enjoyed the opportunities of this day, would have shown such indifference to national and chronological character as we see exhibited in their works. It is for each artist to decide for himself which principle he will adopt, though not to make laws for others. For myself I may say that if art were to have no other end than to fascinate the eye; if henceforth she were to sit in exalted mood, without indication of love for humanity, permanently absorbed in the contemplation of her own divine perfections, I should doubt her authority as the avatar of nature, and no longer delight in her service."

"THE AFTER-GLOW IN EGYPT"

The subject of this work is a girl, native of Ghizeh, near the Pyramids, on the Plains of Memphis; she has been gleaning in the rich fields of bearded Egyptian wheat, and approaches us, bearing on her head a sheaf bound with straw and entwined with poppies. In one hand she holds, resting upon its palm in the Oriental manner, a green, glazed water-vessel, of the sort that has been in use from time immemorial in her country, and is there styled a *ghooleh*. As she came slowly over the plain, the heavily laden ears of wheat above her head yielded some of their corn at every step; even the graceful, gliding motion of this child of the East was not gentle enough to hinder the shedding of the ripe grain. Towards her, thus coming, a flock of pigeons has gathered, one of them has alighted, half-hovering on the wing, half-clinging to the sheaf, and looks eagerly among the corn in search of grain. Many more have settled on the ground, about the girl's feet, and display all their glowing or pure plumage by rapid motion, marching and turning as pigeons will. The ground they alight upon is cracked by the summer heat; its surface has been deposited by the Nile; the pool of water seen behind the figure has been left by the last inundation, it will be replenished by the next, but is now daily diminishing in extent; its still surface reflects the glowing sky and the vegetation on its banks. In the mid-distance are stocks of corn, heaped together and ready to be borne from the fields, which stands half-reaped and waving in the evening breeze. The raised mounds of earth are those upon which the Egyptian villages stand above the flooding of the Nile. Behind the girl, further removed, are the ridges of the *Ghibel Mokattam*, or mountains on the eastern side of the Nile. The girl wears the long dark-blue robe of the country manufacture, styled a *tób*, which reaches nearly to her ankles, and is open at the throat. Beneath this is the lighter garment called

the *kámise*. To cover the head is essential with Egyptian women; this girl wears the striped scarf of many colours styled *miláyeh*. Round her neck is the neck-lace and the neck-ring, the latter almost as like in form to the *torque* of the Romans as it is in name; it is called a *tok*, and is made of brass. The pigeons are of the kind frequent, though not universal, in Egypt, which come from Barbary, and are noted for their size and handsome character.

LONDON BRIDGE ON THE NIGHT OF THE MARRIAGE OF THE PRINCE AND PRINCESS OF WALES

FROM A PAMPHLET ON THE PICTURE

"Mr. Holman-Hunt's second picture has a theme strangely in contrast with that of the first. From the shores of the Nile we are brought to the heart of London, and from the hot glow of an Eastern harvest evening to the clear air of an English March. The transition is more remarkable, inasmuch as it is from a single figure of a girl to those of hundreds of men, women, and children, the high-tide of a mighty population, welcoming the Daughter of their ancient enemy as a Princess in their own land. The contrasts of the latter subject do not, however, exist only between itself and its companion. There is much that is antithetical in the history of the subject of the welcome of the Princess Alexandra to London. To show the nature of this, let us quote a passage from the history of the very spot whereon the event depicted by Mr. Holman-Hunt took place. It is nearly nine hundred years ago since a far-off ancestor of the Princess of Wales, Olave King of Norway, and his ally Sweyn King of Denmark, made their appearance at the foot of London Bridge, then built of wood, covered by houses, and fortified with turrets and roofed bulwarks. Of this appearance the *Anglo-Saxon Chronicle* speaks—

" 'A. D. 994. In this year came Olaf and Sweyn to London, on the day of nativity of St. Mary (8th September), with ninety-four ships; and they then continued fighting stoutly against the city, and could have set fire to it; but they there sustained more harm and evil than they ever supposed that any citizens could be able to do unto them. But the Holy Mother of God, on that day, showed her mercy to the citizens, and delivered them from their foes. And then they went thence and wrought the utmost evil that ever any army could do, by burning and plundering and by manslaying, both by the sea-coast and among the East Saxons, and in the land of Kent, and in Sussex and in Hampshire.' It was in the year 1008 that St. Olaf attacked the City, and burnt the greater part of the old bridge.

"Another sort of scene greeted the passenger who attempted to make his way over London Bridge, and through the throng, on the night of

the 10th March 1863; on that occasion might be seen much of what the artist has painted in this picture. The river of water is crossed by a river of life, and the parapets of the bridge scarce suffice to keep the former from overflowing. High above these parapets rise the lofty red stays of banners, which show the cross, in white on a red field, and wave fitfully in the gusts of air that pass over the heads of the crowd. In lines stand the tripods of fire, which make pale the street-lamps in their more ardent glare, and form a vista that penetrates the glowing mist and lurid smoke, which rise from the trampling of multitudes and the burning of innumerable lamps and censers. At the head of the banner-staves are the gilded elephants of Denmark; they are fixed in sockets of gold and black, and a shield is suspended to each; on each of which is painted a portrait of a King of Denmark. Overhead is a calm spring night; the moon, in her third quarter, beaming upon the rejoicing people; pearl-white and silver clouds ride near her face, and heavier masses speed away—their edges illuminated by the satellite, and their darker surfaces rendered lurid by the glow reflected from the streets of the city beneath. The intense blue of the firmament gives space and profound solemnity to the sky, and deepens as the eye looks into it. Through the arches runs the dark river, to be silvered and become iridescent as it glides in the moonlight. A long track of the moon's reflection stretches towards us upon the water, coming from the further side of the stream, whose bank bears a few struggling street-lamps and is loaded with lofty buildings.

"The high-riding masses of the cloud meet on the horizon, so far as the fiery vista of lamps enables us to see, with the glowing and dun-coloured atmosphere of the distant end of the bridge. Towards us, for the most part as if entering the city, the human stream is pressing; the footways are choked with passengers, and the road is so thronged by vehicles that it seems impossible for one to pass the other. There are omnibuses loaded within and without with people who are singing, laughing, cheering one another, eating, and drinking. One man plays on a cornopean. Here a girl leans from an omnibus to hand refreshments to those on the roof; elsewhere the women keep up their gossip just as they would at home, being hardly moved by the extraordinary character of the scene in which they take part. Next comes a brewer's van loaded with his family, the brewer, unwilling to risk his private carriage in the crush, has pressed the van and its driver into service for the occasion. Further on is a luggage-laden cab, from the railway terminus, which has been caught in the stream; the angry inmate leans out to consult the driver as to how they may better progress. The number of incidents displayed in this part of the picture is too great to admit of their being described here. Suffice it, that observers will find by-play and quaint suggestions, some of them of the most humorous character in every part of the painted throng. If we now turn to the foot-ways of the bridge, the stream of people is found to be not less

varied by humorous incidents and characteristic points of English manners. Deep in the crowd is a fellow who has picked up a woman's crinoline, and now bears it with a stick over his head, to the immense delight of his neighbours. Many of these articles were torn from the bodies of their wearers on the occasion. Nearer to us is a sailor seated astride the parapet, and, music being his forte, playing on a concertina; the next incident has, for the moment, interrupted the performance. Close to the sailor, and in the thickest part of the crowd, is one who has lost his watch, and now communicates his discovery to a somewhat unsympathising policeman, who, under the circumstances, can hardly be expected to feel surprised at the event. More visible to us than the loser is the thief of the watch, a low-looking young fellow, who has leaped the parapet of the bridge and passed along upon the timber framework placed to sustain the banner-staves and tripods. Lurking below the edge of the parapet the rascal holds out the watch to a confederate, whose hand has almost grasped it; a policeman, however, has seen the movement, and to his great astonishment, collars the latter with one hand while he intercepts the watch with the other. Between the stations of the loser of the watch and its recoverer, there passes the crowd a chimney-sweep, bearing his brushes on his shoulder, and heedless to the damage done to the smart uniform of a volunteer, who, with a mixed expression of ruth and indignation, examines his sooty sleeve. The volunteer has charge of a young and innocent looking-girl, and gallantly escorts her through the crowd. The staple of the throng is made up by workmen, gentlemen, women, fruit-sellers, costermongers, and several Frenchmen and Germans. At the left-hand side of the picture, a group of gentlefolks occupies a balcony; one of them, a father,[1] holds up his pretty and gleeful daughter,[2] in order that she may see the show; a bearded man [3] shades his eyes with his hand, looking into the crowd, as if he recognised a friend's face among its hundreds. A little boy, by peering down into the mysterious gloom of the river, brings us back to the dark and ever-flowing stream that passes on its course, more affected by the moon and the stilly night than by the uproar of the crowds, the glare of lamps, and the rejoicing of myriads."

"PALL MALL GAZETTE

"Mr. Holman-Hunt's Exhibition just closed has proved almost without exception the most successful ever held by the Fine Arts Society. During the few weeks it was open no less than 35,500 persons passed the turnstile, and in one day 1000 thronged the Gallery. These figures should be satisfactory to the painter of the 'Light of the World' and 'Strayed Sheep.'"

[1] Tom Hughes.
[2] Sister to Mrs. Carter, daughter of Tom Hughes, who with her husband went down heroically in the ship *Titanic*, 1912.
[3] Henry Wentworth Monk, the prophetic dreamer.

"CLAUDIO AND ISABELLA"

FROM A PAMPHLET ON THE PICTURE

Claudio.—"Death is a fearful thing."
Isabella.—"And shamed life a hateful."
Measure for Measure.

"It is well to consider what is the scene the artist puts before us; we can stand out of sight, as the Duke did, and listen unseen. Claudio and Isabella are alone. To his eager questioning for comfort in his hungry hope: 'Is there no remedy?' she replies that there is only a heart-breaking one. Again pressing her, for the weak man seeks every outlet of escape, he learns that the conditions are such that would make life itself a fetter. Catching at this he demands if even in 'perpetual durance' he may live. Further inquiries, and his evident faint-heartedness, arouse her suspicions—

> "'O, I do fear thee, Claudio; and I quake,
> Lest thou a feverous life shouldst entertain,
> And six or seven winters more respect
> Than a perpetual honour.'

"She rebukes him with his frailty. Thus urged he utters some hollow-sounding words which bring from her the conditions of salvation as laid down by the villain Angelo. Isabella's singleness of heart is marked by her instant reception of the vain-glorious boast of his contemning death; believing his vileness impossible, she says: 'Be ready, Claudio, for your death to-morrow,' and is slow to understand his thought: 'Sure it is no sin, or of the deadly seven it is the least;' or his cowardly casting the crime on a sophisticated idea of Angelo's wisdom.

> *Claudio.*—"'If it were damnable, he, being so wise,
> Why would he for the momentary trick
> Be perdurably fin'd?—O Isabel!'
> *Isabel.*—"'What says my brother?'
> *Claudio.*—"'*Death is a fearful thing.*'

"Then the whole act breaks upon her, all his pusillanimity is laid open, and we get the reply, half askant as it is—

> "'*And shamed life a hateful.*'

Even at that moment she scarcely credits this sickening truth, it needs all his selfish and morbid dwelling upon the gross concomitants of death and the grave, and at last the pitiful entreaty—'Sweet sister, let me live'—to make her realise it. While the idea slowly dawns upon her mind is the time Mr. Holman Hunt has chosen. With what transcending art he has expressed the indescribable emotion and air of both

the brother and the sister, may be briefly alluded to. Notice the fallen jaw, the mouth set open anxiously, the eyes depressed and side-way looking, the gaze blankly into the prison, apprehensive and sick; the straight-held eyebrows, and neglected hair and dress. See the indolent, listless, half-abandoned way in which he lolls against the wall, his back to the window, and his face in its own shadow; he cannot meet the quick-questioning of his sister's eyes. He has carved his own name, and that of 'Juliette,' upon the wall; perchance he even now sees the face of her he betrayed, yet whose brave heart took the weight of sin upon herself; thus

> *Duke.*—"'Love you the man that wrong'd you?'
> *Juliet.*—"'Yes, as I love the woman that wrong'd him.'

"He crouches idly before the erect and urgent air of Isabella. She, startled from faith in her brother, lays both hands upon his breast with force—feebly deprecating he clasps her wrist with one, while with the other hand he trifles at the manacle that chafes his heel—an action finely expressive of the impatience gnawing his heart. Most perfect is Isabella's attitude and look; she glares out of clear, penetrating, and astonished eyes upon the face of him who so vilely shrinks from death. Her action is a very protest against him; erect, tall beyond her usual height, the white wimple that covers her novice's dress of grey, falls on her shoulders loosely, her hands are firmly pressed upon her brother, in amazed anger as the conviction fills her sparkling and indignant eyes with light. The whole story is told with unapproachable skill and depth of feeling, and the picture is most truly dramatic, illustrating Shakespeare's knowledge of the heart."

From the "Handbook to the Gallery of British Paintings in the Manchester Art Treasures Exhibition"

"In his 'Claudio and Isabella,' the artist has chosen the moment when the first doubt of Claudio's courage grows up in his sister's brain. You can see the slow flash of scorn still striving with doubt in her eyes and in every lineament of her noble face, as she puts her hand on his heart, as if at once to give him some of her own courage, and to assure herself against her growing conviction that her brother is a dastard. Only a sister could doubt that. His cowering frame, haggard face, staring eye, and parched lip, tell all but her that the fear of death in him will prove stronger than the reverence for her honour. We would earnestly beg of every visitor to this Exhibition, who has been used to hear the Pre-Raphaelites ridiculed, to give some minutes' quiet attention to this picture, to read it awhile, and then say if it does not speak its

meaning marvellously and touchingly, through the painter's embodiment of the poet's thought. When a painter can so interpret a poet, our objection to subjects from play or poem vanishes at once. He justifies his choice of subject by making us to feel what the poet's conception was meant to convey."

"THE TRIUMPH OF THE INNOCENTS"

Epitome

The flight into Egypt I have assumed to have occurred about sixteen months after the birth of Jesus. Guided by Christian tradition, and holding the birth of Our Lord to have taken place in December, it follows that the period which I have assigned to the Flight into Egypt is the second April in His life.

During the spring-time, rich in flowers and first-fruits, the Holy Travellers are represented as passing across the Philistine plain on the road to Gaza at a distance of about thirty miles from their point of departure. The night is far spent. While the declining moon sheds its last rays on the natural objects in the picture, unearthly light reveals the embodied spirits of the martyred Innocents advancing in procession.

The Virgin is seated on a she-ass, and the foal follows its mother, a custom pursued to this day in the East. Signal fires—still lit in Syria in time of trouble—are burning on the slope looking down from the tableland. St. Joseph is watching these fires intent on discovering any signs that may present themselves of a movement of soldiery upon the road. Of the trees that enrich the landscape, the nearest ones shelter a water-wheel used for the irrigation of the land. The more remote group clusters round a village, with its few huts visible by the lights that burn within. Having left the colder climate of the high country, thickly populated and well cultivated, the fugitives have descended into the rich and more balmy atmosphere of the plain. As they advance nearer and nearer to a place of safety they feel a blessed relief in a sense of peace after disturbance and terror.

Conscious of the divine mercy, the heart of Mary rejoicing over her rescued son, feels compassion for the murdered Innocents, and for the childless mothers less happy and less honoured than herself. It is at this moment when the Virgin has been replacing the garments in which the infant has been hurriedly wrapped at the time of the escape from Bethlehem, that Jesus recognises the spirits of the slain Innocents, His little neighbours of Bethlehem, children like Himself. They reveal the signs of their martyrdom. Garlanded for the sacrifice, bearing branches and blossoms of trees, they progressively mark their

understanding of the glory of their service. An infant spirit isolated in wonder, finds no mark of harm, where the sword wounded him, permitted to appear on his glorified body. Behind in the air are the babes as yet hardly awakened to the new life. In differing revelations of sorrow they show the influence of earthly terror and suffering still impressed upon them. Towards the front are other spirits of children triumphing in completer knowledge of their service. One of them in priestly office leads the band. Those who follow cast down their tokens of martyrdom in the path of their recognised Lord. Others encircle the travel-worn foal, wearily following its mother, and so bring it up to the onward group. The shallow stream over which the procession passes, reflecting the quiet beauty of the night sky, is unruffled except by the steps of Joseph. The flood upon which the spiritual children advance forms a contrast to this, by being in motion. The living fountains of water—the streams of eternal life—furnish this, mystically portrayed as ever rolling onward.

Description in Detail.

"Behold, the angel of the Lord appeared to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him. When he arose, he took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt: And was there till the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, Out of Egypt have I called my son. Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the wise men. Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not."

The Flight into Egypt is generally believed in the West to have occurred a few days after the birth of our Lord. The Eastern Churches on the other hand extend the interval which is supposed to have elapsed to a period of nearly two years.

The considerations which influenced the choice of age for the Saviour in the picture are therefore not simply artistic. The view of the Eastern Churches can scarcely be rejected with reasonable regard to the circumstances of the visit of the Magi, and of the terms of Herod's fiat for the murder of the male children of two years old and under, "according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the wise men." In the Gospel of St. Luke, however, it is said that after the Purification in the Temple, which was forty days after the birth, St. Joseph and the Holy Virgin returned to Nazareth with the Child, and that there, speaking in general terms after the accomplished fact, Jesus grew up.

An apparent discrepancy is thus pointed out by some critics, but it is one such as often presents itself in all honest evidence of facts; and the report in St. Matthew simply requires it to be understood that the Holy Family came back again to Bethlehem from Nazareth. Indeed, the residence in the latter city does not seem to have been chosen as a permanent one, for, on the return from Egypt, it was only accepted because safety was still not so certain in the dominion of Archelaus. The motive which had operated in bringing St. Joseph and the Virgin to Bethlehem from the north, before the birth of our Lord, is generally understood to be the securing of claim, under the enrolment of Quirinius, to the genealogy, and perhaps to some share of family inheritance. This would operate more powerfully after the birth of Jesus in influencing the parents to make the city of David their permanent home. There is therefore no contradiction between the two Gospels, but the comparison of the evidence given by the two Evangelists in my mind strongly establishes the view of the Eastern Churches, that the Saviour's birth took place more than one year before the flight. Herod's estimate of the age of Him who was born King of the Jews was not made without careful calculation of the date from the birth, so as fully to include the Child whom he had determined to destroy, that he might thus, like the typical politician of the great reader of human nature,

"Circumvent God,"

and it follows that accordingly Jesus was not fully two years of age.

Whatever reserve of feeling there may be towards a reading which conveys a disputable view of facts in Holy Writ, let it be remembered that an artist treating a subject in which such is offered cannot delay to make his choice. The first part of his study in making his design is to form a theory in harmony with the intention of the records illustrated, as read by the fullest light, and to leave an exploded theory with confidence that his rendering will be approved as either correct or unobjectionable. In this case no special pleading is needed, seeing that St. Augustine puts the Massacre of the Innocents in connection with the Passover. Perhaps he regarded it as an antithesis to the slaying of the firstborn in Egypt, and understood the quotation by St. Matthew from Hosea, "Out of Egypt have I called my son," as having a fuller purpose than at first appears. In any case he regarded the festival as not fixing the date of the massacre, and the fact argues that neither the date given in the Western Church for the commemoration, nor in the Greek Church, is understood as the date of the sacrifice of the first Christian Martyrs.

The journey has been across the mountains from Bethlehem towards Gaza. The birth-place of Christ is on the further side of the range, about five miles beyond the highest elevation, somewhat to the right

of the point where the star is rising above the distant curve of hill; the nearer mountains are about 1500 feet in height. These, with intervening valleys, are further on in the highlands overtopped by rolling waves of the limestone rocks until they reach the watershed of the country, which is about 2400 feet in height. Bethlehem lies beyond this 500 feet lower, on a spur overlooking the eastern country, thus falling gradually to the plain of the Dead Sea.

The ass is of the Mecca race, so called from the fact that they are brought from the Arab city of pilgrimage as descendants from one which Mahomed rode. They were necessarily always costly, being much sought for on account of their power of endurance, and their surefootedness. It is quite within licence to assume that St. Joseph may have provided himself with such an animal for his journeys. The route taken has been by by-paths across the mountains and fields to the plain with beaten tracks from all other cities to Gaza, which, once passed, will put the fugitives in safety.

In eluding Herod's fierce decree, St. Joseph would have made his route as far from the state highway as possible. The distance still to be traversed is about ten miles. The Flight into Egypt is one of the first events in the life of Christ which marked the power of the Prince of this world, whom Jesus Christ had come to combat and to conquer, by innocence and suffering.

In Bethlehem the Holy Family, as is still the custom, had lain down soon after dusk, and doubtless the intimation by dream was given while the protection of night still offered the longest opportunity of escape. It was a voice ringing out its warning after the dreamer had started up in the darkness, "Arise, and take the young child and his mother and flee into Egypt." The Rabbinical writers speak of the time anterior to the day of the expected Messiah as destitute of marvels and miracles, these having ceased since the death of Simon the Just—a period of nearly two hundred years—and about this date an age of spiritual activity is witnessed to by them. Wonders in the heavens and on the earth occur, although not of the stupendous kind that had been expected, and which later the Doctors demanded of Christ. Dreams of Divine inspiration are mentioned out of the Gospels as frequently affecting the fate of men. St. Joseph had a spirit of profound obedience to heavenly authority. The Founder of Islamism declared that among all the ancient prophets none was greater than Jonah. To me it seems that among the saints in the groups which fostered the Christian Church during its first perils, none was greater than Joseph, and this for an opposite reason. He had the very soul of submission and faith, bearing evil report and contumely without resentment when once he had been assured that the heavenly Father's purpose needed this. It is noticeable however that St. Joseph was last of all the band of guardians of the infant Church to be recognised in its established days as a saint; his humility, and that trust in right-doing which leaves all

after-issues to God, when His command sanctifies a course, were slow to be recorded. "Pray that your flight be not on the Sabbath, nor in the winter," may have been said with some family memory of the troubles suffered on the escape from Herod's cunning. In April short storms of severity occur; the writer has seen on the eighth day of this month snow three inches deep which had fallen during the night. The picture gives snow on the heights, and to be consistent the beginning of their journey would have been under a cloud-covered sky. Dark and forbidding would have been the scene as the travellers emerged from the town, walled, in part at least, since remains of such are still traceable near the tomb of the mother of Benoni; the wind blustering through the exposed valleys and scouring over the heights, the anger of heaven and earth alike dictating stealth and silencing all converse.

In succeeding generations fancy decorated the story with many legends, but although these are often innocent, and even poetic beyond the ordinary mark of the apocryphal Gospel narratives, they are all avoided in this conception. Here no legend is taken for authority. The attempt is to put together the detached links of the story, and I rely only upon my personal knowledge of the country and climate, acquired by many years of residence throughout all its seasons, to understand how the sorrows of that night would be intensified by the angry elements.

The looking back upon a home from which a family is driven by oppression has ever been regarded as a motive for compassion, and to this calamity the Holy Family had to submit. The heights to the south of "Beit Jala"—by some writers recognised as Rama—give an extended view, the mountains of Moab far away to the east, and the Dead Sea below, the great plain of Philistia down in the west. A storm thence seen produces the impression of sublime purpose. The lightning gathers beyond the great hollow which includes Jericho and the lost Sodom and Gomorrah, and then wavers, as the fingers of a mighty player upon the keys of a musical instrument, collecting the errant forces of the air, and tremulous with dancing flame in the south over the extending tableland it seems to linger as though searching the plain of Philistia for its special mark, and there darts down in fury; but the sword which was to pierce the breast of the mother, "blessed withal above all women," was of man's forging. According to our order of events the noisy elements would not have endured long, for soon the peaceful snow followed falling with its wandering flakes. It would be then that the cry would sound, which St. Matthew quotes Jeremiah to describe, "In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted because they are not." We are not debarred from thinking that the mother suffered some of her pain in the wonder natural to humanity, that the powers of evil should be able thus to prevail over the pure and the righteous.

It is natural to follow the mind of the mother in such distraction of love, while the wintry mountains are traversed, and the fugitives descend into the rich plain with its genial breath, the more placid from the cleared sky. We can understand the comfort that would be prayed for, and we can conceive how this came to her through her pure maternal charity, in the form of ever-increasing tender regard for the woes of the children torn from their mother's breasts for ever, and of the bereaved childless women mourning their dearest ones. She searches her much-harassed mind to find consolation for the weeping neighbours of her home. The party pass through the rich corn-fields, among villages of peaceful slumberers. The whole air is balmy and soothing. They feel the comfort of peace after a storm. The torrents would no longer be in broken cascades but flowing along in deep channels to the sea, the further from the uplands the greater the change in the temperature. Recently the travellers have made a turn in their course to find a crossing sure to be provided in Roman days over the deep river which has to be crossed in the path to a village on the road. The garments which the Mother is about to arrange have been carried with other needful gear in the saddle-bags. Her own under-garment is the wedding dress of Bethlehem, worn by a bride until it is past service. While her Child is being re-dressed, and is thus engaging her solicitude, He calls her attention to the child company around them; like enrolled saints they appear "in habit" as they lived. The sleeping, grieving group is the only one in the picture which in its sorrowing aspect connects the idea of human pain with the fate suffered; for the rest, in degrees differing, death is already seen to have no sting, the grave no victory.

The foal accompanies the mother ass, in a long journey the young creature lags behind whinnying in remonstrance at the ceaseless steps, and only hurrying on in bounds when there is fear of the parent ass getting beyond reach and sight. The wild dogs which have come out of the mill-house to bark—as is their wont with nocturnal travellers striving to pass a homestead in silence—are cowed at the unusual apparition and steal away in fear. The leader and father of the party, St. Joseph, regards not the ghostly attendants; he is engaged in securing the best means of safety while passing the near village. He watches the distant fires to discover any signs there might be of pursuit. He is passing over the shallow stream supplied for irrigation by the creaking water-wheel. The liquid surface is

"Paved with the image of the sky,"

and burdened lightly with the fallen flower from the hands of one of the foremost seraphic children. These first child martyrs no longer walk on the earth, but they travel on the living waters of life, bringing comfort to their late fellows and to all future disciples who have yet their burdens to bear and their victory to win. "How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that pub-

lisheth peace; that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation; that saith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth!"

The stream is portrayed as ever rolling onward and breaking—where it might if real water be dissipated in vapour—into magnified globes which image the thoughts rife in that age in the minds of pious Jews, particularly of those in great tribulation, of the millennium which was to be the mature outcome of the advent of the Messiah. The promises to the Patriarchs are progressive as is all the teaching of Revelation. The dream at Bethel first clearly speaks of the union of Earth and Heaven. This was the dawn of the exaltation of the Jewish faith, and accordingly the large orb reflects dimly the Patriarch asleep with a twofold ladder or pathway up and down, which is traversed by the servants of God. The intention is to combine with the first beautiful dream of the Patriarch other ideas of Messiah's reign which harmonise with this, and which were developed later. Heaven is indicated by the adoration by the elders of the spotless Lamb, and the broken-heartedness of those who turn towards Heaven is illustrated by the fallen penitent, by the young child, while the tree of life in the midst bears the fruit for the healing of the nations.

So far it has been recognised that for the guidance of spectators who have no unlimited time to work out for themselves the intention of the picture, an explanation of my purpose was necessary. I remember however with gratification that when the picture was yet incomplete, the main intention of the design was apprehended by some of the few visitors to my studio, and that Professor Ruskin on seeing it, while the principal group was then only crudely expressed, in the impulse of generous appreciation, alluded to the purpose of the children in the picture in words of such correctness as well as exquisite expression and measure that, had they described the complete design, the painter might well have dreaded to provide any other. Shortly afterwards I had to abandon the first painting from defects in the canvas on which it was painted, after excessive loss of time and repeated disappointments which then nearly disposed me to give up the subject and turn to some other. Without the spontaneous appreciation of our great writer on art, to whose championship in the early days of Pre-Raphaelitism I owe so much, I should scarcely have persevered to save the work of so many alternating feelings of joy and pain; but I trust the spectator will be enabled to realise in part those tender sentiments which the idea aroused in my own mind, when first it offered itself to me for development by my art.

MAY MORNING, MAGDALEN TOWER, OXFORD

The May Day Service of Song held on Magdalen Tower, Oxford, as the sun emerges above the horizon, has its origin in the unchronicled past.

A record has survived that anciently two other companies of choristers of respective colleges went to the neighbouring heights to greet the rising sun with strains of music. A reference by Anthony Wood to one of these is interesting. The company of New College are described as going to St. Bartholomew's Hospital, an ancient foundation out of Oxford on the East side.

"When they entered the chappell (being ready deckt and adorned with the seasonable fruits of the year) and being seated, the chaplain of this place after some respite did use more antiently to read a Psalm and chapter allotted for the day. That being ended the said fellows of the New College sung a himne or anthem of five or six parts. Then the Second Lesson was read. After that an Anthem was sung, or else a Collect for the day consisting of as many parts. Then the fellows one by one went up to the altar where stood a certain vessel deckt with *Tuttyes* and therein offered a piece of silver, which is afterwards divided among the poore men (of the Hospital). This ceremony being ended in the chappell they walked from thence to a well, called Showell at the upper end of the grove adjoining, which with the way from the chappell thereto used anciently to be strewed with flowers when being fixed (after an Epistle or Gospell, as was sometimes used), they in the open place like the ancient Druids, the Apollinian offspring, ecchoed and warbled out from the shady arbours harmonious melody, consisting of several parts then most in fashion, but for several times about twenty-four years ago they commonly sung an Oriana, or else one of Mr. John Wilbye's songs of five parts, beginning thus, *Hard by a christale fountaine, &c.*, which being ended each man departed home."

The enthusiasm for this antique devotion seems however not to have been strong enough to stem the Puritanical spirit which arose after the Reformation, or the comfortable conformity of the last century.

The scanty references to the custom suggest that it owes its preservation to the existence of Magdalen's commanding tower, which gave a fitting height for the ceremony, without offering the provocation of a procession through hostile troops of citizens. Whatever the cause of its retention, the ceremony seems never to have been discontinued. It can scarcely be doubted that it was originally a Druidical worship, and possibly the recognition of this fact by narrow-minded devotees was the occasion of opposition to its perpetuation. More liberal intelligences, however, looked upon the ceremony as a reverent act of worship, and had no fear of its reverting to its original use. They accepted the sun as a perfect symbol of creative power; to us the preservation of the ceremony remains a mark of the poetic character which ever distinguished that branch of the Aryan race to which Englishmen belong. Destiny has reunited us once more to that people from whom we sprang, and the foundation of the Indian Institute at Oxford must bring many an Oriental (who regards the children of ancient Persia as the sole possessors of sun-worship) to wonder at the singleness of purpose which here animates both Parsee and Englishman.

The *Hymnus Eucharisticus*, which is sung at the ceremony[3] and belongs to the college, runs as follows—

Tibi, æterne Spiritus,
Cujus afflatu peperit
Infantem Deum Maria,
Æternum benedicimus.

Te adoramus, O Jesu,
Te Fili, unigenite,
Te qui non dedignatus es
Subire claustra Virginis.

Actus in crucem, factus es
Irato Deo victima,
Per te, Salvator unice,
Vitæ spes nobis rediit.

Triune Deus, hominum
Salutis auctor optime,
Immensum hoc mysterium
Ovante linguâ canimus.

Te Deum Patrem colimus,
Te laudibus prosequimur,
Qui corpus cibo reficis
Cœlesti mentem gratiâ.

The following details of the ceremony are taken from a sketch written by the Rev. I. B. Bloxam, D.D., Fellow of Magdalen, about 1840, at which time the May Day custom had fallen into much neglect. He was a nephew of Sir Thomas Lawrence, and ever retained that strong feeling for beauty and order which led him to revive the ceremony in its present form, and to use all his power to restore it to its ideal purpose. He lived to see this picture nearly completed; to the last he followed its development with the keenest interest, and died aged eighty-four.

Some forty years ago everybody believed in the puzzling tradition that the Latin hymn, sung on Magdalen College Tower on the first of May, was part of a solemn service in honour of King Henry the Seventh, for whom, as a benefactor, there was an annual commemoration on that day, and that the Vicar of Slymbridge, Gloucestershire, was taxed each time for the entertainment of the choir.

Gradually the myth vanished; no allusion to any such solemn rite was to be found in the college annals, but it was ascertained that the commemoration of King Henry the Seventh originally took place on a different day, and that the compact with the Vicar of Slymbridge had nothing whatever to do with any entertainment of the choir.

That there was, however, reaching far back into the dim old time, a musical celebration on the top of the tower on May morning is certain.

Anthony Wood, who flourished 1632–1695, is the first person who alludes to it. In his history of Oxford (p. 350) he states that—

"The choral ministers of Magdalen College do, *according to an ancient custom*, salute Flora every year on the first of May, at four o'clock in the morning, with vocal music of several parts, which, having been sometimes well performed, hath given great satisfaction to the neighbourhood and auditors underneath."

Pointer also speaks of this custom in the following terms, as observed in the year 1749—

"On Magdalen Tower a merry concert of both vocal and instrumental music, consisting of several merry katches, and lasting about two hours, is concluded with ringing the bells, the clerks and choristers, with the rest of the performers, are for their services allowed a side of lamb for their breakfast."

There was nothing evidently of a religious ceremony in this.

At what time the custom was exchanged for the singing of the *Hymnus Eucharisticus* is unknown, but it probably took place in the latter half of the last century. This change has been attributed to the accidental circumstance of a rainy morning, when none of the musical performers made their appearance except the choristers and the organist, who took them to the top of the tower, and made them sing the Latin Hymn, which had for some time taken, in the grace sung at dinner and supper, the place formerly occupied by a Latin version of the Hundredth Psalm.

The *Hymnus Eucharisticus* is now well known to have been written by Dr. Thomas Smith, one of the most learned members of Magdalen College, who lived as School-master and Fellow of the College, from 1663 to 1692. The composer of the music is Dr. Benjamin Rogers, organist of the College Chapel 1665–1685, who has written on a copy of his own original music in the Aldrich Collection at Christ Church the following—

"This Hymn is sung every day in Magdalen College Hall after dinner and supper throughout the year by the chaplains, clerks, and choristers there. Composed by Benjamin Rogers, Doctor in Musique in the University of Oxford."

There seems however to have been a survival of the former custom for one year in the present century, for the following notice appears in the *Gentlemen's Magazine* of 1804—

"May 1st, this morning, according to time immemorial, the singing men and choristers of St. Mary Magdalen College, Oxford, ascended with a band of music to the top of the tower, belonging to their seminary, and at sunrise performed a concert for an hour."

After this the singing of the hymn alone became the established custom. There are some now living, who remember at an early

period in this century how irreverently the hymn was sung. The choirmen and choristers assembled on the tower in their usual garb, and kept their hats and caps on during the singing.

Few, if any, persons from other Colleges ever attended, but in 1843 an academical stranger made his appearance on the Tower, and, when the Hymn commenced, shamed the solitary fellow present by uncovering his head. This led to an important change in the following year. Instructions were given, afterwards confirmed by the President Dr. Routh, 1st—that the members of the choir shall wear their surplices; 2nd—that they shall uncover after the singing begins; 3rd—that they shall turn towards the East, the sun rising about that time.

When this more orderly and reverential mode was adopted, the attraction to the ceremony became great. The Tower was thronged; Fellows from other Colleges, ladies, and even a Vice-Chancellor, were to be seen there.

It should not be forgotten that at a very early period of this century John Wilson, the Christopher North of *Blackwood's Magazine*, then a gentleman Commoner of Magdalen College, made this ceremony the occasion of a beautiful poetical fiction, in which a "Scholar's Funeral" is supposed to stop the tower music for that day. No record of such an event is to be found in the College annals.

MAGDALENENSIS.

"THE MIRACLE OF THE HOLY FIRE, IN THE CHURCH OF THE SEPULCHRE AT JERUSALEM"

The service takes place on the morning of the Greek Easter Eve. The edifice is a rotunda surrounding the shrine which encloses the traditional Tomb of Our Lord. The pilgrims take up their places two days before, guarding these by sleeping there all night.

Before the culminating rite, they increase their zeal in improvising scenes from the Passion. One man extends himself by cords hanging on the wall whereat his friends shout "This is Jesus crucified." Another simulates death, and he is lifted on the shoulders of excited comrades who dance round exclaiming "Behold Jesus dead." Others ascend to the shoulders of friends who chant "Now is Jesus risen." All is enacted with no thought of irreverence, but with the simplicity of Old English Passion Plays.

After the Greek Patriarch has made procession with other ecclesiastics thrice round the tomb he enters, they take up their places at its door to testify that no fire passes from without. On the seat in front Mahomedan dignitaries sit; the Pasha attended by the Bim-pasha, who commands the troops of Islam, is also present. It is their duty to suppress disorder among the Christians. Quarrels generally arise by the attempt of Greeks to dispossess the pilgrims of their posts.

The pilgrims come from Russia, Greece, Armenia, Albania, Egypt, and Abyssinia, and most of these have accumulated the means for the sacred journey only by years of self-denial. Of childlike nature they long to see the Miracle as Heaven's token of their church's supremacy. After intense and even doubtful suspense they see two windows in the side of the shrine opened, and the flame thrust out.

On the north the Greeks, and the south the Armenians are assembled, who utter exclamations of wonder and delight. The scene is represented as it occurred in 1893, on this occasion a few minutes before the miracle a fight broke out; the soldiers and *zuptich* are seen seizing their prisoners; a boy with torn clothes in the centre of the picture is running away from a group of soldiers and prisoners, foremost of these a young Bethlehemite is hurried along, his young sister, his wife and his mother accompanying him, inconsolable. He turns to pacify them.

The fire is first taken by a young priest guarded by several strong men, they carry him out of the church to the Jaffa gate of the city, whence a horseman gallops with the sacred fire, sheltered by a lantern, to Bethlehem. In like manner the fire is transported to Jaffa and taken by a Russian ship to Odessa, thence it is distributed to relight the altar candles throughout the country. Certain wealthy families are located in galleries, these have the flame hoisted up by men below, engaged by them.

Everybody has a candle ready, and soon innumerable lights show all over the building through thickening smoke, each pilgrim then kisses his neighbour, before blowing out his candle; he then wraps it up for final use at burial.

The following quotations from authorities, ancient and modern, describe the Church and the Ceremony.

" The explanation often offered of the origin of this extraordinary scene, that it has arisen from a misunderstanding of a symbolical ceremony, is hardly compatible with its remote antiquity. As early as the ninth century it was believed that ' an angel came and lighted the lamps which hung over the Sepulchre, of which light the Patriarch gave his share to the bishops and the rest of the people, that each might illuminate his own house.' It was probably the continuation of an alleged miraculous appearance of fire in ancient times—an appearance suggested, it may be, in part by some actual phenomenon in the neighbourhood, such as that which is mentioned in the account by Ammianus of Julian's rebuilding the Temple—in part also by the belief found at many of the tombs of Mussulman saints, that on every Friday a supernatural light blazes in their sepulchres, which supersedes all necessity of lamps, and dazzles all beholders. It is a remarkable instance of a great, it may almost be said an awful, superstition, gradually deserted by its supporters, yet still maintained for the sake of the multitude. Originally all the Churches partook in the ceremony, but one by one they have fallen away. The Roman Catholics, after their exclusion from the Church by the Greeks denounced it as an imposture, and have never since resumed it. Next, the grave Armenians deserted, or only with great reluctance acquiesced in what they too believed to be a fraud. And lastly, unless they are greatly mis-

represented, the enlightened members of the Greek Church itself, including, it is said, no less a person than the late Emperor Nicholas, would gladly discontinue the ceremony, could they but venture on such a shock as this step would give to the devotion and faith of the thousands who yearly come from far and near, over land and sea, for this sole object."—DEAN STANLEY.

As an example of the mystical interest attaching to the Church of the Sepulchre from very early times, it may be cited that in the year 550 an Armenian historian says—

"A strange and terrible thing took place in the Holy City of Jerusalem; the light that burns over the Tomb of Christ our Lord was no longer kindled, according to its wont; it shone not on the Saturday, and the lamps remained unlit until the Easter Sunday, when, at the ninth hour, they sparkled up of their own accord."

In the year 700 Bishop Arcuff says—

"The Church of the Holy Sepulchre is very large and round, encompassed with three walls, with a broad space between each, and containing three altars of wonderful workmanship, in the middle wall, at three different points on the south, the north, and the west. It is supported by twelve stone columns of extraordinary magnitude; and it has eight doors or entrances through the three opposite walls, four fronting the north-east, and four to the south-east. In the middle space of the inner circle is a round grotto cut in the solid rock, the interior of which is large enough to allow nine men to pray, standing, and the roof of which is about a foot and a half higher than a man of ordinary stature. The entrance is from the east side, and the whole of the exterior is covered with choice marble to the very top of the roof, which is adorned with gold, and supports a large golden cross. Within, on the north side, is the tomb of our Lord, hewn out of the same rock, seven feet in length, and rising three palms above the floor. These measurements were taken by Arcuff with his own hand. The tomb is broad enough to hold one man lying on his back, and has a raised division in the stone to separate his legs. The entrance is on the south side, and there are twelve lamps burning day and night according to the number of the twelve apostles; four within at the foot, and the other eight above, on the right-hand side. Internally, the stone of the rock remains in its original state, and still exhibits the marks of the workman's tools; its colour is not uniform, but appears to be a mixture of white and red."

Willibald, a man of Hampshire, and afterwards a bishop, says in 722—

"That rock of the sepulchre is now above ground, square at the bottom, but tapering above, with a cross on the summit. And over it there is now built a wonderful edifice. And on the east side of the rock of the sepulchre there is a door, by which men enter the sepulchre to pray. And there is a bed within, on which our Lord's body lay; and on the bed stand fifteen golden cups with oil burning day and night. The bed on which our Lord's body rested stands within the rock of the sepulchre on the north side, to the right of a man entering the sepulchre to pray. And before the door of the sepulchre lies a great square stone, in the likeness of the former stone which the angel rolled from the mouth of the monument."

Through the friendship of Haroun al Raschid and Charlemagne,

the opening of Palestine to the Christian pilgrims on much more liberal terms was effected. The only one of these pilgrims whose own account of his adventures has been preserved, was a Breton monk named Bernard, who says—

"On Holy Saturday, which is the Eve of Easter, the office is begun in the morning in this church, and after it is ended the *Kyrie Eleison* is chanted, until an angel comes and lights the lamps over the aforesaid sepulchre; of which light the Patriarch gives their shares to the bishops and the rest of the people, that each may illuminate his own house."

This was a very celebrated miracle in the middle ages, and was the cause of the persecution of the Christians in the Holy City, and of the destruction of the Church of the Holy Sepulchre, by the Khalif Haken, in A.D. 1008 or 1010. An Eastern Christian writer, Abulfaragius, tells us that—

"The author of this persecution was some enemy of the Christians, who told Haken that, when the Christians assembled in their Temple at Jerusalem to celebrate Easter, the chaplains of the church, making use of a pious fraud, greased the chain of iron that held the lamp over the tomb with oil of balsam; and that when the Arab officer had sealed up the door which lead to the tomb, they applied a match, through the roof, to the other extremity of the chain, and the fire descended immediately to the wick of the lamp and lighted it. Then the worshippers burst into tears, and cried out *Kyrie Eleison*, supposing it was fire which fell from heaven upon the tomb; and they were thus strengthened in their faith."

This miracle was probably instituted after the time when so much encouragement was given to the pilgrims after the reign of Charlemagne. It is not mentioned in the works that preceded Bernard, but it is often alluded to in subsequent writers, and continues still to be practised by the Greeks.

The destruction brought about by Khalif Haken is said to have been as complete as that brought about by Chosroes in 600. Scarcely had the buildings been destroyed but the capricious despot gave orders for them to be reconstructed. By the help of the Emperor Romanus Argyros and his successor, and the offerings of pilgrims, the churches were rebuilt in 1048; the building being a circular church with a group of churches and chapels round it.

In the year 1102 an English merchant named Sæwulf tells us that in the middle of this church is Our Lord's Sepulchre, surrounded by a very strong wall and roof, lest the rain should fall upon the Holy Sepulchre, for the church above is open to the sky. There is no doubt that the church as described by him occupied the same site as that now covered by the church of the Sepulchre. The opening referred to was closed in 1856, the question who should undertake the necessary repairs having been a cause of dispute between Latins and Greeks—(a dispute in part provoking the Crimean War).

Sir John Maundeville, writing in 1322, says—

"When men come to Jerusalem, their first pilgrimage is to the Church of the Holy Sepulchre, where our Lord was buried, which is without the city on the north side; but it is now enclosed by the town wall. And there is a very fair church, round, and open above, and covered in its circuit with lead; and on the west side is a fair and high tower for bells, strongly made; and in the middle of the church is a tabernacle, as it were a little house, made with a little low door; and that tabernacle is made in manner of half a compass, right curiously and richly made of gold and azure and other rich colours. And in the right side of that tabernacle is the sepulchre of our Lord; and the tabernacle is eight feet long, and five wide, and eleven in height; and it is not long since the sepulchre was all open that men might kiss it and touch it. But because pilgrims that came thither laboured to break the stone in pieces or in powder, therefore the sultan has caused a wall to be made round the sepulchre, that no man may touch it. In the left side of the wall of the tabernacle, about the height of a man, is a great stone, the magnitude of a man's head, that was of the holy sepulchre; and that stone the pilgrims that come hither kiss. In the tabernacle are no windows, but it is all made light with lamps that hang before the sepulchre. And there is one lamp that hangs before the sepulchre which burns bright, and on Good Friday it goes out of itself, and lights again by itself at the hour our Lord rose from the dead."

Henry Maundrell, a fellow of Exeter College, Oxford, writes—

"On Good Friday the church doors were locked in the evening, and opened no more till Easter Day, by which we were kept in a close, but very happy confinement for three days. In galleries round about the church, and also in little buildings annexed to it on the outside, are certain apartments for the reception of friars and pilgrims; and in these places almost every Christian nation anciently maintained a small society of Monks, each society having its proper quarter assigned to it by the appointment of the Turks, such as the Latins, Greeks Syrians, Armenians, Abyssinians, Georgians, Nestorians, Cophites, Maronites, etc., all of which had anciently their several apartments in the church; but these have all, except four, forsaken their quarters, not being able to sustain the severe rents and extortions which their Turkish landlords impose upon them. The Latins, Greeks, Armenians, and Cophites keep their footing still; but of the four the Cophites have now only one poor representative of their nation left; and the Armenians are run so much in debt that it is supposed they are hastening apace to follow the examples of their brethren who have deserted before them. But that which has always been the great prize contended for by the several sects is the command and appropriation of the holy sepulchre, a privilege contested with so much unchristian fury and animosity, especially between the Greeks and Latins, that, in disputing which party should go into it to celebrate their mass, they have sometimes proceeded to blows and wounds even at the very door of the sepulchre, mingling their own blood with their sacrifices, an evidence of which fury the father guardian showed us a great scar on his arm, which he told us was the mark of a wound given him by a sturdy Greek priest in one of these unholy wars.

"On April 3rd we went about mid-day to see the function of the Holy Fire. This is a ceremony kept up by the Greeks and Armenians, upon a persuasion that every Easter Eve there is miraculous flame descend from heaven into the holy sepulchre, and kindles all the lamps and candles there, as the sacrifice was burnt at the prayers of Elijah.

"Coming to the Church of the Holy Sepulchre, we found it crowded with

a numerous and distracted mob, making a hideous clamour very unfit for that sacred place, and better becoming Bacchanals than Christians. Getting with some struggle through the crowd, we went up into the gallery on that side of the church next the Latin convent, whence we could discern all that passed in this religious frenzy.

"They began their disorders by running round the holy sepulchre with all their might and swiftness, crying out, as they went, 'Huia!' which signifies, 'This is he,' or 'This is it,' an expression by which they assert the verity of the Christian religion. After they had, by these vertiginous circulations and clamours, turned their heads and inflamed their madness, they began to act the most antic tricks and postures, in a thousand shapes of distraction. Sometimes they dragged one another along the floor all round the sepulchre; sometimes they sat one man upright on another's shoulders, and in this posture marched round; sometimes they took men with their heels upward; sometimes they tumbled round the sepulchre after the manner of tumblers on the stage. In a word nothing can be imagined more rude or extravagant than what was acted on this occasion.

"In this tumultuous frantic humour they continued from twelve to four o'clock; the reason of which delay was, because of a suit that was then in debate before the cadi, betwixt the Greeks and Armenians, the former endeavouring to exclude the latter from having any share in this miracle. Both parties having expended, as I was informed, five thousand dollars between them in this foolish controversy, the cadi at last gave sentence that they should enter the holy sepulchre together, as had been usual at former times. Sentence being thus given, both nations went on with their ceremony. The Greeks first set out, in a procession round the holy sepulchre, and immediately at their heels followed the Armenians. In this order they compassed the holy sepulchre thrice, having produced all their gallantry of standards, streamers, crucifixes, and embroidered habits upon this occasion.

"Towards the end of this procession, there was a pigeon came fluttering into the cupola over the sepulchre, at sight of which there was a greater shout and clamour than before . . . . This was to represent the descent of the Holy Ghost.

"The procession being over, the suffragan of the Greek Patriarch (he being himself at Constantinople), and the principal Armenian Bishop, approached to the door of the sepulchre, and, cutting the string with which it is fastened and sealed, entered in, shutting the door after them, all the candles and lamps within having been before extinguished, in the presence of the Turks and other witnesses. The exclamations were doubled as the miracle drew nearer its accomplishment, and the people pressed with such vehemence towards the door of the sepulchre, that it was not in the power of the Turks set to guard it, with the severest drubs, to keep them off. The cause of their pressing in this manner is the great desire they have to light their candles at the holy flame as soon as it is brought out of the sepulchre, it being esteemed the most sacred and pure, as coming immediately from heaven.

"The two miracle-mongers had not been above a minute in the holy sepulchre, when the glimmering of the Holy Fire was seen, or imagined to appear, through some chinks in the door; and certainly Bedlam itself never saw such an unruly transport as was produced in the mob at this sight. Immediately after, out came two priests with blazing torches in their hands, which they held up at the door of the sepulchre, while the people thronged about with inexpressible ardour, every one striving to obtain a part of the first and purest flame. The Turks, in the meantime, with huge clubs, laid on them without mercy; but all this could not repel them, the excess of their transport making them insensible of pain. Those that got the fire applied it immediately to their beards, faces, and bosoms, pretending that

it would not burn like an earthly flame. But I plainly saw none of them could endure the experiment long enough to make good that pretension.

"So many hands being employed, you may be sure it could not be long before innumerable tapers were lighted. The whole church, galleries, and every place, seemed instantly to be in a flame, and with this illumination the ceremony ended.

"It must be owned that those two within the sepulchre performed their part with great quickness and dexterity; but the behaviour of the rabble without, very much discredited the miracle. The Greeks and Armenians pin their faith to the miracle, and make their pilgrimages chiefly upon this motive.

"Going out of the church after the rout was over, we saw several people gathered about the stone of unction, who, having got a good store of candles lighted with the Holy Fire, were employed in daubing pieces of linen with the wicks of them and the melting wax, which pieces of linen were designed for winding-sheets; and it is the opinion of these poor people, that if they can but have the happiness to be buried in a shroud smutted with this celestial fire, it will certainly secure them from the flames of hell."

Curzon, in his travels, says—

"It was on Friday, the 3rd of May, 1834, that my companions and myself went, about five o'clock in the evening, to the Church of the Holy Sepulchre, where we had places assigned us in the gallery of the Latin monks, as well as a good bedroom in their convent. The church was very full, and the numbers kept increasing every moment. We first saw a small procession of the Copts go round the sepulchre, and after them one of the Syrian Maronites. I then went to bed, and at midnight was awakened to see the procession of the Greeks, which was rather grand. By the rules of their church they are not permitted to carry any images, and therefore to make up for this they bore aloft a piece of brocade, upon which was embroidered a representation of the body of our Saviour. This was placed in the tomb, and, after some short time, brought out again and carried into the chapel of the Greeks, when the ceremonies of the night ended, for there was no procession of the Armenians. . .

"The behaviour of the pilgrims was riotous in the extreme; the crowd was so great that many persons actually crawled over the heads of others, and some made pyramids of men by standing on each others' shoulders, as I have seen them do at Astley's. At one time, before the church was so full, they made a race-course round the sepulchre; and some, almost in a state of nudity, danced about with frantic gestures, yelling and screaming as if they were possessed. . . . In consequence of the multitude of the people and the quantities of lamps the heat was excessive, and a steam arose, which prevented your seeing clearly across the church. But every window and cornice, and every place where a man's foot could rest, excepting the gallery—which was reserved for Ibrahim Pasha and ourselves—appeared to be crammed with people; for 17,000 pilgrims were said to be in Jerusalem, almost the whole of whom had come to the Holy City for no other reason than to see the sacred fire. . . .

"The next morning a way was made through the crowd for Ibrahim Pasha by the soldiers with the butt ends of their muskets, and by the Janissaries with their kourbaches and whips made of a quantity of small rope.

"The people were, by this time, become furious; they were worn out by standing in such a crowd all night, and as the time approached for the exhibition of the Holy Fire, they could not contain themselves for joy. Their excitement increased as the time for the miracle in which they all believed drew near. At about one o'clock the Patriarch went into the ante-chapel

of the sepulchre, and soon after a magnificent procession moved out of the Greek Chapel. It conducted the Patriarch three times round the tomb, after which he took off his robes of cloth of silver, and went into the sepulchre, the door of which was then closed. The agitation of the pilgrims was now extreme, they screamed aloud, and the dense mass of people shook to and fro, like a field of corn in the wind.

"There is a round hole in one part of the chapel over the sepulchre, out of which the Holy Fire is given, and up to this, the man who had agreed to pay the highest sum for this honour was conducted by a strong guard of soldiers. There was silence for a minute; and then a light appeared out of the tomb, and the happy pilgrim received the Holy Fire from the Patriarch within. It consisted of a bundle of thin wax candles. . . . A ferocious battle commenced immediately, every one being so eager to obtain the light, that one man put out the candle of his neighbour in trying to light his own. It is said that as much as ten thousand piastres had paid been for the privilege of first receiving the Holy Fire, which is believed to ensure eternal salvation. . . . Soon you saw the light arising in all directions, every one having lit his candle from the holy flame, the chapels and galleries, and every corner where a candle could possibly be displayed, immediately appeared to be a blaze. The people in their frenzy, put the bunches of lights to pass to their faces, hands, and breasts. The Patriarch was carried out of the sepulchre in triumph, on the shoulders of the people. . . amidst the cries and exclamations of joy which resounded from the massive pile of buildings. As he appeared in a fainting state, I supposed that he was ill, but I found that it is the uniform custom on these occasions to feign insensibility, that the pilgrims may imagine he is overcome with the glory of the Almighty, from whose immediate presence they believe him to have returned.

"In a short time the smoke of the candles obscured everything in the place, and I could see it rolling in great volumes out of the aperture at the top of the dome. The smell was terrible, and one poor Armenian lady, seventeen years of age, died where she sat, of heat, thirst, and fatigue.

"After a while, when we had seen all that was to be seen, Ibrahim Pasha got up and went away, his numerous guard making a line for him by main force, through the dense mass of people that filled the body of the church.

"We waited a little while . . . then I went first and my friends followed me, the soldiers making way for us. I got as far as the place where the Virgin is said to have stood during the crucifixion, when I saw a number of people lying one on another all about this part of the church, and as far as I could see towards the door. I made my way between them as well as I could, till they were so thick that there was actually a great heap of bodies on which I trod. It then suddenly struck me they were all dead! I had not perceived this at first, for I thought they were only very much fatigued with the ceremonies, and had laid down to rest themselves there; but when I came to so great a heap of bodies I looked down at them, and saw that heap bore appearance of the face which is never to be mistaken. . . . The dead were lying in heaps, were upon the stone of unction; and I saw full four hundred wretched people, dead and living heaped promiscuously one upon the other, in some places five feet high. Ibrahim Pasha had left the church only a few minutes before me, and very narrowly escaped with his life . . . it was only by the greatest exertion of his suite, several of whom were killed, that he gained the outer court. He fainted more then once in his struggle, and I was told that some of his attendants at last had to cut a way for him with their swords through the dense ranks of the frantic pilgrims.

"In the court in the front of the church the sight was pitiable: mothers weeping over their children—the sons bleeding over the dead bodies of their fathers—and one poor woman was clinging to the hand of her husband, whose body was fearfully mangled. Most of the sufferers were pilgrims and

strangers. The Pasha was greatly moved by the scene of woe; and he again and again commanded his officers to give the poor people every assistance in their power, and very many by his humane efforts were rescued from death. I was much struck by the sight of two old men with white beards, who had been seeking for each other among the dead; they met as I was passing by, and it was affecting to see them kiss and shake hands, and congratulate each other on having escaped from death.

"When the bodies were removed, many were discovered standing upright quite dead, and near the church door one of the soldiers was found thus standing, with his musket shouldered, among the bodies which reached nearly as high as his head.

"The whole court before the church was covered with bodies, laid in rows, by the Pasha's orders, so that their friends might find them and carry them away. As we walked home we saw numbers of people carried out, some dead, some wounded and in a dying state, for they had fought with their heavy silver inkstands and daggers."

In the year 1855 Kinglake says—

"Although the pilgrims perform their devotions at the several shrines with so little apparent enthusiasm, they are driven to the verge of madness by the miracle displayed before them on Easter Saturday. Then it is that the heaven-sent fire issues from the Holy Sepulchre. The pilgrims assemble in the great church, and already, long before the wonder is worked, they are wrought by the anticipation of God's sign, as well as by their struggles for room and breathing space, to a most frightful state of excitement. At length the Chief Priest of the Greeks, accompanied by the Turkish Governor, enters the tomb. After this there is a long pause, but at last and suddenly, from out of the small apertures on either side of the sepulchre, there issue long shining flames. The pilgrims now rush forward, madly struggling to light their tapers at the Holy Fire. This is the dangerous moment, and many lives are often lost.

"The year before that of my going to Jerusalem, Ibrahim Pasha, from some whim or motive of policy, chose to witness the miracle. The vast church was, of course, thronged, as it always is on that awful day. It seems that the appearance of the Fire was delayed for a very long time, and that the growing frenzy of the people was heightened by suspense. Many, too, had already sunk under the effect of the heat and the stifling atmosphere, when at last the Fire flashed from the sepulchre. Then a terrible struggle ensued—many sank, and were crushed. Ibrahim had taken his station in one of the galleries, but now he took upon himself to quiet the people by his personal presence, and descended into the body of the church with only a few guards. He had forced his way into the midst of the dense crowd, when unhappily he fainted away; his guards shrieked out, and the event instantly became known. A body of soldiers recklessly forced their way through the crowd, trampling over every obstacle that they might save the life of their general. Nearly two hundred people were killed in the struggle.

"The following year, however, the Government took better measures for the prevention of these calamities, and in that year a tribe of wild Bedouins became the subject of discord. These men, it seems, led an Arab life in some of the desert tracts bordering on the neighbourhood of Jerusalem, but were not connected with any of the great ruling tribes. Some whim or motion of policy had induced them to embrace Christianity; but they were grossly ignorant of the rudiments of their adopted faith; and having no priest with them in the desert, they had as little knowledge of religious ceremonies as of religion itself; they were not even capable of conducting themselves in a place of worship with ordinary decorum, but would interrupt the service by scandalous

cries and warlike shouts. These wild fellows, notwithstanding their entire ignorance of all religion, are yet claimed by the Greeks not only as proselytes who have embraced Christianity generally, but as converts to the particular doctrines and practice of their Church. The people thus alleged to have concurred with the Greeks in rejecting the great Roman Catholic schism, are never, I believe, within the walls of a church, or even of any building at all, except upon this occasion of Easter; and as they never fail to find a row of some kind going on by the side of the sepulchre, they fancy, it seems, that the ceremonies there enacted are funeral games, of a martial character, held in honour of a deceased chieftain, and that a Christian festival is a peculiar kind of battle, fought between walls, and without cavalry. It does not appear however, that these men are guilty of any ferocious acts, or that they attempt to commit depredations. The charge against them is merely that by their way of applauding the performance—by their horrible cries and frightful gestures—they destroy the solemnity of divine service; and upon this ground the Franciscans obtained a firman for the exclusion of such tumultuous worshippers. The Greeks, however, did not choose to lose the aid of their wild converts merely because they were a little backward in their religious education, and they therefore persuaded them to defy the firman by entering the city *en masse*, and overawing their enemies. The Franciscans, as well as the Government authorities, were obliged to give way, and the Arabs triumphantly marched into the church.

"In the year I speak of, though no lives were lost, there was, as it seems, a tough struggle in the church. I was amused at hearing of a taunt that was thrown that day upon an English traveller. He had taken his station in a convenient part of the church, and was no doubt displaying that peculiar air of senerity and gratification with which an English gentleman usually looks on at a row, when one of the Franciscans came by, all reeking from the fight, and was so disgusted at the coolness and placid contentment of the Englishman, that he forgot his monkish humility as well as the duties of hospitality (the Englishman was a guest at the convent), and plainly said: 'You sleep under our roof—you eat our bread—you drink our wine—and then, when Easter Saturday comes, you don't fight for us!'

"The contests waged by the priests and friars certainly do not originate with the lay-pilgrims, for the great body of these are quiet and inoffensive people.

"I certainly regarded the pilgrims to Palestine as a well-disposed, orderly body of people, not strongly enthusiastic, but desirous to comply with the ordinances of their religion, and to attain the great end of salvation as quietly as possible."

Dean Stanley describes the ceremony thus—

"At the western extremity of the sepulchre, but attached to it from the outside, is the little wooden chapel, the only part of the church allotted to the poor Copts; and further west, but parted from the sepulchre itself, is the still poorer chapel of the still poorer Syrians.

"The chapel of the sepulchre rises from a dense mass of pilgrims, who sit or stand wedged round it; whilst round them, and between another equally dense mass, which goes round the walls of the church itself, a lane is formed by two lines, or rather two circles of Turkish soldiers stationed to keep order. For the spectacle about to take place nothing can be better suited than the form of the Rotunda, giving galleries above for the spectators, and an open space below for the pilgrims and their festival. For the first two hours, everything is tranquil. Nothing indicates what is coming, except that the two or three pilgrims who have got close to the aperture keep their hands fixed in it with a clench never relaxed. It is about noon that this circular lane is

suddenly broken through by a tangled group rushing violently round till they are caught by one of the Turkish soldiers. It seems to be the belief of the Greek Arabs that unless they run round the sepulchre a certain number of times the Fire will not come. Possibly, also, there is some strange reminiscence of the funeral games and races round the tomb of an ancient chief.

"A curious illustration of these Arabs races in the Church of the Sepulchre may be found in Jerome's account of the wild fanatics, who performed gambols exactly similar to those of the Greek Easter before the reputed tomb of John the Baptist and Elisha, at Samaria. It is possible also that it was to parody some such spectacle that the Latins held their dances at St. Sophia, on the capture of Constantinople, at the Fourth Crusade? Hasselquist was told they danced to keep the earth warm, and so to kindle the Fire. . . . Then these tangled masses of twenty, thirty, fifty men, start in a run catching hold of each other, lifting one of themselves on their shoulders, sometimes on their heads, and rushing on with him till he leaps off, and some one else succeeds; some of them dressed in sheep-skins, some almost naked; one generally preceding the rest as a fugleman, clapping his hands, to which they respond in like manner, adding also wild howls, of which the chief burden is: 'This is the tomb of Jesus Christ—God save the Sultan'—'Jesus Christ has redeemed us.' What begins in the lesser groups soon grows in magnitude and extent, till at last the whole of the circle between the troops is continuously occupied by a race, a whirl, a torrent of these wild figures, wheeling round the sepulchre. Gradually the frenzy subsides or is checked; the course is cleared, and out of the Greek Church, on the east of the Rotunda, a long procession with embroidered banners, supplying in their ritual the want of images, begins to defile round the sepulchre.

"From this moment the excitement, which has before been confined to the runners and dancers, becomes universal. Hedged in by the soldiers, the two huge masses of pilgrims still remain in their places, all joining, however, in a wild succession of yells. Thrice the procession paces round; at the third time the two lines of Turkish soldiers join and fall in behind. One great movement sways the multitude from side to side. The crisis of the day is now approaching. The presence of the Turks is believed to prevent the descent of the Fire, and at this point it is that they are driven, or consent to be driven, out of the church. In a moment the confusion, as of a battle and a victory, pervades the church. In every direction the raging mob bursts in upon the troops, who pour out of the church at the south-east corner—the procession is broken through, the banners stagger and waver. They stagger and waver and fall, amidst the flight of priests, bishops, and standard-bearers hither and thither before the tremendous rush. In one small but compact band the Patriarch is hurried to the Chapel of the Sepulchre, and the door is closed behind him. The whole church is now one heaving sea of heads resounding with an uproar which can be compared to nothing less than that of the Guildhall of London at a nomination for the City. One vacant space alone is left; a narrow lane from the aperture on the north side of the chapel to the wall of the church. By the aperture itself stands a priest to catch the Fire; on each side of the lane, so far as the eye can reach, hundreds of bare arms are stretched out like the branches of a leafless forest—like the branches of a forest quivering in some violent tempest.

"In earlier and bolder times the expectation of the Divine presence was at this juncture raised to a still higher pitch by the appearance of a dove hovering above the cupola of the chapel, so Maundrell tells us.

"With this, and one or two other slighter variations, his account in the 17th century, is an almost exact transcript of what is still seen.

"This extraordinary act has now been discontinued; but the belief still continues and it is only from the knowledge of that belief that the full horror of the scene, the intense excitement of the next few moments, can be

adequately conceived. At last the moment comes. A bright flame as of burning wood appears inside the hole. Any distinct feature or incident is lost in the universal whirl of excitement which envelops the church, as slowly, gradually, the Fire spreads from hand to hand, from taper to taper, through the vast multitude—till at last the whole edifice from gallery to gallery, and through the area below, is one wide blaze of thousands of thousands of burning candles. It is now that, according to some accounts, the Bishop or Patriarch is carried out of the chapel in triumph on the shoulders of the people, in a fainting state, 'to give the impression that he is overcome by the glory of the Almighty, from whose immediate presence he is believed to come.' It is now that a mounted horseman, stationed at the gate of the church, gallops off with a lighted taper to communicate the Sacred Fire to the lamps of the Greek Church in the convent at Bethlehem. It is now that the great rush to escape from the rolling smoke and suffocating heat, and to carry the lighted tapers in the streets and houses of Jerusalem, through the one entrance to the church, leads at times to the violent pressure which in 1834 cost the lives of hundreds. For a short time the pilgrims run to and fro—rubbing their faces and breasts against the Fire to test its supposed harmlessness. But the wild enthusiasm terminates from the moment that the Fire is communicated; and perhaps not the least extraordinary part of the spectacle is the rapid and total subsidence of a frenzy so intense—the contrast of the furious agitation of the morning, with the profound repose of the evening, when the church is once again filled—through the area of the Rotunda, the chapels of Copt and Syrian, the subterranean church of Helena, the great nave of Constantine's basilica, the stairs and platform of Calvary itself, with the many chambers above—every part except the one chapel of the Latin Church, filled and overlaid by one mass of pilgrims wrapt in deep sleep and waiting for the midnight service."

In the year 1855 I first saw the Ceremony. In that year the Crimean War was raging, and no Russians were present.

In the year 1856, Peace having been made, a large concourse of pilgrims was the cause of serious fighting, not suppressed without bloodshed.

While living in Jerusalem, I had repeated opportunities of seeing the ceremony, and the picture was commenced there in 1893.

1 Egyptian, who treats the ceremony with contempt.
2 Woman from over Jordan, with child suspended from her head.
3 Husband of above.
4 Abyssinian Priest.
5 Turkish Trumpeter.
6 & 7 Youthful Greek Priests.
8 Bethlehem Family.
9 English Mother and Children.
10 Ayah of the same.
11 Arab boy in flight from soldiers.
12 "Sherif" descendant of the Prophet, who is present at the ceremony in courtesy to Christian authorities.
13 Armenian Patriarch.
14 Two Franciscans, the only Latins present in the interest of their church.
15 Pasha.
16 Bim Pasha.
17 Syrian Patriarch.
18 Dervish, present by courtesy.
19 Patriarch.
20 Syrian Bishop.
21 Russian Priest.
22 Pilgrim personifying the Crucifixion.
23 Woman of Jerusalem.
24 Woman from Nazareth.
25 Woman from Bethlehem.
26 Egyptian.
27 "Kavass."
28 Pilgrim personifying "Jesus dead," carried by companions.
29 People from beyond Jordan, survivors of the early Christians.
30 Armenian Pilgrims.
31 Pilgrims personifying "Jesus risen."
32 The same.
33 Young Bethlehemite who has been seized by Turkish soldiers and accused as one of the rioters.
34 His Bride, desire for whose silver ornaments may have been the sole cause of the husband's apprehension by the "Zuptich."
35 His young Sister, in desperation for his release.
36 His Mother, shaking her fist at her son's arrest.
37 A Group of friends combining with intention to rescue the prisoner.
38 A Pilgrim being hoisted on companion's shoulder to personify "Jesus risen."
39 Opening in North of Shrine from which Holy Fire is distributed to Greeks; on South side is another opening from which it is distributed to Armenians.
40 Greek Priest carrying light, and guarded by half a dozen strong men, to secure the flame for the Russian Church. He is carried in the arms of one of these attendants, and shelters the light with his hand, subsequently he guards it in a lantern to the city gate, where a horseman is waiting to carry it to Jaffa; from thence it is taken to Odessa, the centre of distribution to all Russian Churches. The flame is also distributed to Bethlehem and other Syrian Churches.
41 A mass of Pilgrims, Russian, Circasian, and others who have made the pilgrimage on foot. In the galleries are ecstatic devotees.

INDEX

ABERDARE, Lord, 100
Acland, Dr., 123–4; and Mrs., 61
Agnew, Sir W., 298
Alma-Tadema, Sir L., 192
American Civil War, 172
Antony, Mark, 11, 65
Argyll, Duchess of, 147, 191
Arnold, Sir Edwin, 316
Art, W. H. H. on, 358 *et sqq.*; copyright in, 359, 370, 371; fashions in, 360; inventiveness in, 370; and morality, 360–2; nationality in, 362 *et sqq.*; purpose of, 371; weak and preaching, 405
Art patrons (*see also* Combe, Fairbairn, *etc.*), 249
Artists, difficulties of, 332, illustrated by case of F. M. Brown, 320
Artists and Morals, 375–6
Ashmolean Museum, 314
Athenæum Club, W. H. H.'s election to, 204

BAALBEC, 45 *et sqq.*
Bacon, statue of, 123
Banias, 40–1
Bashi-Bazouk mutiny on W. H. H.'s ship, 54 *n.*, 55
Beamont, Rev. W. J., 196, 206
Bethlehem, W. H. H. painting at, 222 *et sqq.*
Blake, William, 330
Blanchard, engraver, 202, 204
Blomfield, Arthur, 140
Bloxam, Rev. I. B., 419
Boyle, Hon. Mary, 62
Brabant, Duke of, 5–6
Brandling, Henry, 94
Brett, John, 298
British employment of foreign artists, 125
British prestige, and Oriental races, 52
Brooke, Rajah, 125
Brown, F. M., 1 *n.*, 11, 61, 64, 65, 69, 70, 107, 108–9, 111, 114, 121, 122, 126, 265, 288,2 90, 293–4, 318–20, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 344, 348, 349, 350, 355, 356, 376; and the Communists, 250; death, 322
Brown, Lucy Madox, 121
Brown, Oliver Madox, 320
Browning, Mrs., 269
Browning, "Pen," 269–70
Browning, Robert, 269–70; and Mrs., W. H. H.'s meeting with, 96 *et sqq.*
Bruce, Henry, 100, 101
Burne-Jones, Edward, 104, 112, 119, 265, 296, 323–4, 343; W. H. H.'s first meeting with, 105
Burns, Robert, 157
Burton, 64
Byron, Lord, 186

CALDERON, Philip, 119, 286
Cameron, Mrs., 94
Campbell, Sir Colin, 100–1
Canova, 126
Carlyle, Mrs., 100
Carlyle, Thomas, 100, 101, 122, 127, 273 *n.*, 338
Catherwood and Bonomi, 8
Cayley, 3
Chantrey bequest, 11
Chaplin, Dr., 237, 238
Childe Roland, 270
Church of the Sepulchre, 5, 7, 421 *et sqq.*
Cockerell, architect, 86
Coleridge, S. T., 144
Collingwood, 65 *n.* 2
Collins, Charles, 10, 11, 94, 167 & *n.*, 168, 204; death, 249
Collins, Mrs., 114, 142, 169
Collins, Wilkie, 11, 142 *et sqq.*, 183, 249; Millais' portrait of, 143
Collinson, James, 250, 339, 344
Colours, and methods of painting, 22–3, 258–9, 263–4, 287, 294 *et sqq.*, 305, 306 & *n.*, 308–9
Combe, Mrs., 114, 121, 140, 208, 314
Combe, Thomas, 67, 88, 91, 112, 114, 121, 190, 208; W. H. H.'s visits to, 140 *et sqq.*
Constable, John, 332; his prophecy, 378
Constantinople, 54–7
Cook, Wingrove, and Commissioner Yeh, 183
Cope, C. W., R.A., 84, 287
Cosmopolitan Club, 120, 122, 128, 180
Cottingham, fate of, 1 *n.*
Crane, Walter, 287
Crimean War, 12, 44, 55, 58, 59, 52, 80, 399, 432

Criticism, Tennyson's views on, 135–6
Critics, 82–4, 142–3, 151 338, 342–4, 351, 356, 357, 375, 376–7
Crystal Palace, 119
Curzon of Kedleston, Earl, on Decline of Indian Decorative Art, 369 *et sqq.*
Cyclographic Club, W. H. H.'s early drawings for, 58; attempt to repeat, 62

DAVID, J. L., 362
de Morgan, William, 337
Deir al Akmar, 48–9
Deverell, Walter, 62, 72
Dickens, Charles, at Gad's Hill Place, 167; and the P.R.B., 142–3, 351; W. H. H.'s first meeting with, 145–7
Dickens, Kate, 167
Dickinson, Lowes, 59
Doré, Gustave, 330 *n.*
Doyle, Richard, 119
Dürer, Albert, 77, 192
Dyce, W., 151, 154, 287, 291, 354, 401

EASTLAKE, Lady, 147
Eastlake, Sir C., 147; Watts' portrait, of, 140
Edward VII., King, 190–269
Egg, Augustus, 80, 107, 108, 124, 347; death, 182–3
Ellenborough, Lady, 44–5

FAIRBAIRN, Sir Thomas, 112, 124, 125, 126, 183, 347
Fairbairn, Sir William, 125, 184
Fergusson, James, architect, 8, 119
Flaxman, John, 76, 126, 330
Foley, 268
Forster, John, 169
Fox, Misses, 161, 166
Franco-Prussian War, 231–2, 244
Frith, W., 108, 147

GALE, Mr., murder of, 256
Gambart, picture-dealer, 69, 80, 81, 144, 147, 149, 151, 202
Garibaldi, Giuseppe, 190 *et sqq.*
Germ, The, 75–6, 192, 193, 300, 356; sonnet in, by W. Rossetti, 340
German Emperor on Art, 370
Gerome, 365
Gillum, Colonel, 112
Gladstone, Mrs. W. E., 153–4
Gladstone, Right Hon. W. E., 154–5; W. H. H.'s talk with, on porcelain, 155, a sequel, 399 *et sqq.*
Goderich, Lady, 100
Goderich, Lord, 98
Golden Treasury, The, 157
Gothic architecture at Oxford, 122, 127
Gothic revival, 169, 336, 354; W. H. H. on, 292–3
Graham, J., 12, 15, 25, 26, 28, 34, 35, 55 *et passim.*
Great Exhibition, 1862., 174
Greaves, Walter, 273 *n.*
Grey, Euphemia, 65
Grey, Mr., 65–7
Grosvenor Gallery, 265
Grove, Sir George, 119, 253
Gull, Sir William, 99, 274, 364, 399

HALLIDAY, Mike, 59, 60, 66, 81, 119
Handbook to the Art in the Great Exhibition, 175–6 *et sqq.*
Hasbeya, 42–4
Hebron, 10
Henry VIII., King, 101–3
Herkomer, Sir Hubert, 294–5
Hogarth Club, 111, 114, 386
Holiday, Henry, 170
Holland, Lord, 93
Holman-Hunt, Mrs. W. *née* Waugh, 198; death, 200
Holman-Hunt, Mrs. W. *née* Waugh, 252
Holman-Hunt, William:
  Homes, 99, 278, 381
  Honours accorded to, 328
  Life: 'Awakened Conscience,' by 346 *et sqq.*, 403 *et sqq.*; D. G. Rossetti, on, 1 *n.*; 'Two Gentlemen of Verona,' or 'Valentine and Sylvia,' by, at Christies', 1 *n.*; 'The Scape Goat,' 1, 9, 11; 'Christ in the Temple,' 4 *et sqq.*; stay on Olivet, night scenes from, 12 *et sqq.*; visits to the Mosque of Omar, 5 *et sqq.*, 25–6; the tragedy of the pistol, 8–9; literary efforts, 16, 17–18; a cunning Jew frustrated, 18–22; invited to paint pictures for the Armenian Patriarch, 24–5; illness, 25; journey to the Crimea and home, places visited on the way, 26 *et sqq.*, mutiny on board, 55; return home, new abode, shared with Halliday, 59–60; prizes previously awarded to paintings by, 65; 'Christ in the Temple,' in progress, 68–9, 108, 142, 146–8, exhibition, engraving and sale, 148, 149, press silence, 151, later exhibition, danger to picture, 170–1, meeting with Dickens, talk on subject of the picture, 143 *et sqq.*, original study for, completed, 182; "pot-boilers" by, 69; 'Light of the World,' 338, 346, public views on, 114, engraved, 69, small sketch made, 88, sold, 99, visit to Studio in Chelsea where the picture was painted, 272 *et sqq.*, at Keble College, 314; Brown's private exhibition, 70–1; illustrations by, to Tennyson's

Holman-Hunt, William:
Life (*continued*):
poems, 72 *et sqq.*; 'Lady of Shalott' by, 73–5, 308, 318 *et sqq.*, 380, 401 *et sqq.*; 'Lantern Maker's Courtship,' by, 78; 'The Scapegoat' and the public, 80 *et sqq.*, press criticisms on, 82 *et sqq.*, price paid for, 85, sale of, 92; meeting with Leighton, 86; first meeting with Burne-Jones, 105; talk with Woolner, 106; 'Claudio and Isabella' sold, 108; Vaux' parties, and the Kensington Life School, 108–9, 120; passed over, by the R.A., 88–9, enters his name for election, 91–2, is rejected, 108–9; meeting with Watts, and with the Prinseps, 92 *et sqq.*; a talk with Tennyson on illustrations to his poems, 94 *et sqq.*; an evening with the Brownings, 96–7
Move to Campden Hill, 99; interesting dinner party and talk on Henry VIII. etc., 101 *et sqq.*; furniture designed by, 106 *et sqq.*; the Hogarth Club, 111 *et sqq.*; friends, 116, 119; letter to, from Brown, on Carlyle's portrait, 122; with the Fairbairns at Manchester, 124–5; acquaintances at the Prinseps', 129 *et sqq.*; misgivings as to his pursuit of Art, 132
Visit to Tennyson, 183 *et sqq.*; visit to the Combes at Oxford, 140 *et sqq.*; Mr. Combe's loan repaid, 151; breakfast at Gladstone's, 153 *et sqq.*; 'Il dolce far niente' begun, and 'The Afterglow' by, 156, 405–6, the latter exhibited, 188, 190; a Cornish tour, 157 *et sqq.*; Collins' wedding at Gad's Hill, 167 *et sqq.*; portrait of Stephen Lushington painted, 171–3
Exhibition of pictures, 1862., 174; letter to the *Times* on the Omnium-Palgrave letters, 181–2; and the death of Egg, 183; visit to Sir T. Fairbairn, meeting with Wingrove Cook, 183 *et sqq.*; meeting with Trelawney, 185–6; exhibition of collected pictures, by, 188, 409; 'London Bridge on the night of the Marriage of the Prince of Wales,' painted, 187 *et sqq.*, 406 *et sqq.*; meeting with Garibaldi, 190–1; and the R.A., 195 & *n.*
Decorative work at Cambridge, 196–7, 206; Syrian journey planned delays to, 198, 200; return to England, 202; marriage,

Holman-Hunt, William:
Life (*continued*):
198; money losses, 200; strict principles of his art, 200–4; death of his wife, 202; 'Isabella and the Pot of Basil' begun, exhibited, sold and engraved, 202; Syrian journey begun, 202; elected to Athenæum Club, 204; 'Tuscan Straw-plaiter,' 204–6, and 'Bianca,' by, 206; carves his wife's tomb in Florence, 208; end of Italian life and start for the East *viâ* Venice and other cities, 208, meeting with Ruskin at Venice, and talks, 210 *et sqq.*; 'Shadow of Death' by, 220 *et sqq.*, 233, 234 *et sqq.*, 249, 265, visited by local people, 241–3, shown to Queen Victoria, 245–6, sale of, copy for engraver, church views on, 245; a copy made for Queen Victoria, 247, presented to Manchester Gallery, 298
Presentation of, to the Crown Prince of Prussia, 224; and the spiritualists, 227–8; house of, at Jerusalem, 228–9; at Nazareth, 229 *et sqq.*; difficulty as to Oriental servants, 239–41
Return to England, loan of a Studio by Millais, 244; second marriage, 252; third Syrian journey, 252 *et sqq.*; 'The Ship' by, 256 & *n.*, 258; 'Triumph of the Innocents' or 'Flight into Egypt' by, journey connected with, 236 *et sqq.*, painting of, 253, 258 *et sqq.*, 263, 272, 274 *et sqq.*, 411 *et sqq.*; veiled visitors to, 260–2; in consequence of threatened massacre family sent to Jaffa, 263; Ruskin on, 278, the picture finished exhibited and reproduced, 284, bought for Liverpool Art Gallery, 258; collected works shown at Fine Art Society, 284, illness, 238–9; Grosvenor Gallery, 265, 269; portrait (copy) of D. G. Rossetti by, 269; illness, 274; letter on the R.A., by, 278; mosaic designed for Clifton College Chapel, 288; address on unveiling memorial to Rossetti, 288 *et sqq.*; papers on Pre-Raphaelitism published, 288, 339; 'The Bethlehem Bride' and 'Sorrow' finished, 298–300; and D. G. Rossetti, 300 & *n.*, 302, 344, 357; 'May Morning, Magdalen Tower' painted, 311–12, 417 *et sqq.*
Last journey to the East, 314 *et sqq.*; life and work at Jerusalem, 316; designs for Arnold's

Holman-Hunt, William:
Life (*continued*):
poem, 'The Light of the World,' 316; 'The Miracle of Holy Fire' painted, 318, 322, 421 *et sqq.*, exhibited, Dean Stanley on, 173–4; and the P.R.B., 353, 354; Syrian journeys, aims and results of, 337–8; 'Rienzi' by, 349; closing years, failing sight, death and burial, 380 *et sqq.*; 'Claudio and Isabella' by, 406 *et sqq.*
Portrait of, by Richmond, presented to him, 324
Hook, J. C., 99
Houses of Parliament, decorations of, 371–2
Hughes, Arthur, 1 *n.*, 64, 105, 116
Hughes, E. R., 298
Hughes, "Tom," 408 & *n.*; and Mrs., 130, 156
Hunt, Leigh, verses by, "Captain Sword and Captain Pen," W. H. H.'s designs illustrating, 57, 58
Hunt, Mrs. William, 25
Hunt, William, father of W. H. H., 25; legal worries affecting his health, 60; last illness and death, 97–8

Ibrahim Pasha, 17 *et alibi.*
Inchbold, J. W., 157
Inkerman, battle of, 52
Israel, Joseph, 116–7
Issa Nicola, Arab servant, 30, 38–41, 54–5

"Jacob Omnium" (Mr. Higgins), 176 *et sqq.*, 180, 324
Jaffa, 263
Jerrold, Douglas, 169
Jerusalem, Pashas of, 4
Jewish converts, 17
Jordan, the, 36, 38
Justin Martyr, 221

Keats, John, 151
Keene, Charles, 302–3
Kiamil Pasha, 4
Kitchener of Khartoum, Viscount, 253–4
Knight, Secretary, R.A., 91–2

Lawless, M. J., 285
Lawson, Cecil, 298
Lear, Edward, 10
Leech, John, 119
Leighton, Sir Frederick, 34, 108, 109, 112 *et sqq.*, 119, 285, 307, 318, 360; first picture exhibited by, 11; death, 323
Leonardo da Vinci, 378; on imitation in Art, etc., 373–4
Leslie, C. R., dying message to Millais, 139
Leslie, George, 139
Leslie, Sir John and Lady Constance, 116, 329
Lewis, Arthur, 116–8
Life School at Kensington, early members of, 108
Lilford, Lady, 94
Lindsay, Sir Coutts, 265
Linnell, J., 91, 109
Liverpool prize, 65
Lockwood, F., 1
Louis Napoleon and Mr. Poole, 119, 397 *et sqq.*
Luard, General, 219, 231, 232, 233
Luard, John, 59, 80, 232
Lushington, Rt. Hon. Stephen, W.H.H.'s portrait of, 17 & *n.*, *et sqq.*; stories told by, 392 *et sqq.*

Macaulay, Lord, 116; statue of, 181; strictures on P. R. B., 351
Maclise, D., 91, 287, 354
Mahomedans, respect felt for, 7
Mansion House banquet, 318–20
Marochetti, Baron, 125, 126, 177, 268
Martineau, Robert, 11, 60, 188, 189; death, 244
Maurice, Rev. F. D., 122, 162
Mediævalism, W. H. H. on, 373 *et sqq.*
Meissonier, 330 *n.*
Menzel, 76, 77
Meredith, George, 107, 187, 343
Merom, Lake of, 36, 45
Millais, J. E., 1 *n.*, 59, 60, 139, 182, 244, 268, 274–5, 286, 288, 298, 318, 339, 343, 352, 353–4, 376, 385 *et sqq.*; letter from, to W. H. H., announcing approaching marriage, and on P. R. B., 10–11; election, as A. R. A., 61, 115, Christina Rossetti's lines on, 61; prizes awarded to paintings by, 65; marriage, 65 *et sqq.*, 100; home life, 77 & *n.*; paintings, 80, 'Burning Leaves,' *ib.*, Press comments on pictures by, 84; passed over by the R.A., his letters on this, to W. H. H., 89 & *n.*, 90, 91, elected, 90; 'Sir Isumbras' by, 120–1 *et sqq.*, 127, reception of, 121; 'The Vale of Rest,' by, 137, 300; public attitude to 137–9; pictures by, painted to meet public taste, 138–9; pictures shown by, at Great Exhibition, 174; illustrations by, to Trollope's stories, 286; 'L'enfant du Regiment' by, 286; 'Eve of St. Agnes,' 'North-west Passage,' and 'Cinderella,' by, 300; made baronet, 300; in his maturity, 304 *et sqq.*; exhibition of his collected paintings, 329; pictures by, 329 *et sqq.*; as P. R. A., 323; death, *ib.*; 'The

Millais, J. E. (*continued*):
Huguenot' by, 347; 'Lorenzo and Isabella by,' 350; tone of his art, 361–2
Millais, Lady, 65, 100
Millais, Mrs. (mother of J. E.), 40
Millais, William, 11
Millet, J. F., 365
Mocatta, F. D., 5, 12
Monk, Henry Wentworth, 409 & *n.*
Monsieur de Camors, 202–4
Montefiore, Sebag, 5
Montefiore, Sir Moses, 4, 7, 12
Morelli, 149
Morris & Co., the Firm of, 169, 174, 336
Morris, William, 104, 345; death, 323
Moxon, 1 *n.*, 72, 75
Mulock, Dinah, 252
Mulready, William, 108, 147
Munro, A., 123

NAPIER, Lord and Lady, 1
Nature, prosaic transcripts of, only the dead letter of Art, 332
Nazareth, 229 *et sqq.*; song heard at, 230

OXFORD, Rossetti's work at, 61, 104, 105
Oxford Museum, 122–3, 151

PALESTINE, scenery in, 28, 29, 36
Palgrave, F. T., 157 *et sqq.*, 175 *et sqq.*
Palmerston, Viscount, and boxing, 153
Paris in 1871., 244; the Commune in, 250
Pasha's bewilderment on the subject of Monogamy, 4
Patmore, Coventry, 122
Peacock, Thomas, 187
Pearson, General, 44, 55
Peel, Sir R., and 'The Scapegoat,' 85
Pennell, J., 76
Phillip, John, 59, 108
Phillips, Mr. and Mrs. Henry, 119
Pigeon, Captain of the mutinous ship, 55
Pollen, Hungerford, 104
Poole, geologist, 26
"Pot-boilers," W. H. H. on, 69
Poynter, Sir Edward, picture by, 170
Pre-Raphaelite, ridicule attached to the term, 126
Pre-Raphaelite Brotherhood in 1856, 62–3; lines on, 61; effect on, of Millais' marriage, 67; paintings, 69, Press and other criticisms and critics of, 82–4, 151, 338, 342–4, 351, 356, 357, 375, 376–7, feeble imitations, 132, Manchester approval, 126; public attitude to, 114–5; furniture designing by, 108; members, 266 *et sqq.* 344, discord among, 127, sleeping members, 339, 351, 353, 355–6; misconceptions as to, corrected, 328 *et sqq.*; a retrospect, 335
Pre-Raphaelite Brotherhood (*continued*): *et sqq.*, 369 *et sqq.*, statement of understanding of its objects, by members, 339 & *n.*; fables on, 341 *et sqq.*; foundation, myths concerning, 385 *et sqq.*
Pre-Raphaelitism, principle of, 268; results of combat for, 285, 286 *et sqq.*; misunderstood, 295; not Realism, 298; true purpose of, 357; what it is *not*, 403
Præterita, 65
Prince Consort, 143–9; death, 171
Prinsep, Arthur, Thackeray's lines on his wound, 129 & *n.*
Prinsep family, 93, 94, 128, 129, 131, 156–7
Prinsep, Val, 105, 108, 119, 128, 157 *et sqq.*
Prussia, Crown Prince of, 222 *et sqq.*

QUAIN, Sir Richard, 98
Queen Victoria, 11, 149, 245–6

RADLEY School, 192
Raphael, 292, 330, 375, 378
Renan, Ernest, 338
Rethel, 76–7
Retzch, 76
Revivals, nineteenth century, 374
Reynolds, Sir Joshua, 173, 362, 368, 378, 379
Richmond, Sir W. B., 119, 324
Rivière, Briton, 248
Rivière, William, 105
Rossetti, Christina, 61, 348, 354, 355
Rossetti, D. G., 62, 98, 127, 265, 266–8, 270–1, 295, 300, 323, 339, 342, 343, 344, 351, 352, 353–4, 355, 376, 385 *et sqq.*; letter from, to W. H. H., on his paintings, etc., 1 *n.*; at Oxford, 61, 104–5; and Ruskin, 70, 126 *et sqq.*; illustrations by, to Tennyson, 73–5; at the Brownings', 97; gradual severance from P. R. B., 100; change of philosophy, 111, effect on his art, 112; and E. Siddal, 61, 70–1, 349; death, 288; 'Found' by, 346 *et sqq.*; 'Annunciation' picture by, 290; other pictures by, 295–6
Rossetti, Gabriele, 385
Rossetti, Maria, 1 *n.*
Rossetti, William, 62, 288, 339, 340, 343, 344, 349, 351, 353, 356, 385 *et sqq.*
Royal Academy, first members, 90; attitude to P. R. B., 88 *et sqq.*; overtures from, to outside artists, 195, 204; reforms in, W. H. H.'s letter on, 278; criticisms on, 355–6
Rugby School, 193

Ruskin, John, 1 *n.*, 99, 112, 124, 210 *et sqq.*, 278 & *nn.*, 298, 324, 344, 377; and his marriage, 65; and Rossetti, 70, 127, 345; his letter to Rossetti, 345; on 'The Triumph of the Innocents,' 417

St. Francis of Assisi, 376
Salasaro, Professor, 206
Sandys, Frederic, 119, 121
Sassoon, statue of, 182
Schools:
  Barbizon, 365
  British, 367 *et sqq.*
  Early Christian, 295, 351
  French, 363 *et sqq.*
  Impressionist, 364–5; W. H. H. on, 377
  Leys, Baron, 192
  Modern Quattrocento, 354
  Nazarene, 353
  Overbeck, 268, 351, 353, 354, 403
Scott, W. B., 341, 342, 343; death, 318
Sea of Galilee, 29, 31, 34
Seddon, John, 288, 290, 293
Seddon, Thomas, 11, 98–9, 219
Senior, Miss, Watts' portrait of, 139
Sewell, Dr., 192, 193
Shelley, P. B., 186, 187
Shields, Frederic, 295
Siddal, Elizabeth, 61, 70–1, 349
Sim, Dr. Robert, 3, 7, 9, 12, 206
Simeon, Sir John, 136
Sizeranne, Robert de la, letter from, on the P. R. B., 341 & *n. et sqq.*
Somers, Lady, 131–2
Sphinx, the, picture of, 168–9
Stanhope, Lady Hester, 44
Stanhope, Spencer, 104, 296; and Mrs., 202
Stephen, Sir Leslie, 324
Stephens, F.G., 342, 344, 351, 354, 355–6; statements by refuted, 385 *et sqq.*
Stephenson, George, 94, 138
Stirling, Misses, 162
Stothard, 330, 332
Strudwick, 269
Suez Canal, 223
Sutherland, Duchess of, 191
Swinburne, Algernon, 344

Tabor, Mount, 28, 35; view from, 29
Taylor, Henry, 130
Taylor, Tom, 151
Temple, Dr., 193
Tennyson, Alfred, 157 *et sqq.*; illustrations to his poems by W. H. H., Tennyson, Alfred (*continued*): and Millais, 72 *et sqq.*; W. H. H.'s first meeting with, 94 *et sqq.*, and talk on the illustrations 95–6; bust of, by Woolner, 124, 126; at the Prinseps', 131–2; W.H.H.'s later visit to, 133 *et sqq.*; reads *Maud* aloud, 137
Tennyson, Lady, 133, 164, 165
Thackeray, W. M., 128, 129, 136–1, 149–51, 180, 184–5, 338, as Parliamentary candidate, 88
Thompson, and Battle of Lissa, 244
Thompson, Elizabeth (Lady Butler), 247–8
Thornbury, Walter, on Watts' portraits, 139, 140
Tiberias, scenes at, 31, 34
Tintoretto, 212 *et sqq.*
Tissot, 249
Titian, 'Bacchus and Ariadne' by, W. H. H. on, 370
Trelawny, 185–6
Trevelyan, Lady, 171
Trevelyan, Sir Walter, 112
Tupper, J. L., 123, 194; verses by 192–3
Turner, J. M. W., 99, 273 *n.*, 332

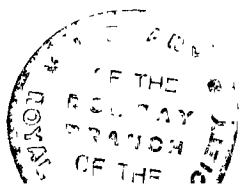
"Utter" School, satire of, by Gilbert and Sullivan, and by Du Maurier in *Punch*, 296

Vaux, Henry, 108, 115
Venables, G. S., 131
Venice, 210 *et sqq.*

Wales, Prince and Princess of, Marriage of, 187 *et sqq.*
Walker, Frederick, 117–9, 200, 368
Wallis, Henry, 64
Ward, E. M., 91
Waterford, Marchioness of, 62
Watts, G. F., 92 *et sqq.*, 109, 128, 182, 195 & *n.*, 285, 323, 324–7; sends pictures to R. A. under name of "George," 139; death, 328
Whistler, J., 273 *n.*; and his mother, 294
Wilkie, Sir David, 332
Windus, 64
Wolff, Rev. Joseph, 153
Wood, Sir Henry, 44
Woodward, J., 124
Woolner, Thomas, 1 *n.*, 62, 106, 123 *et sqq.*, 133, 151, 157, 176 *et sqq.*, 268, 324, 339, 344, 353–4

Zahle, 51–2

Richard Clay & Sons, Limited, London and Bungay.



00063568

0
709.02
Hol/Pre.
63568.
Holman-Hunt, W.
Pre-Raphaelitism &
Pre-Raphaelite Brother-
hood. Vol. II
1913.
DIGITIZED
12 APR 2017

Digitized with financial assistance from
Observer Research Foundation
on 01 June, 2019